00020016

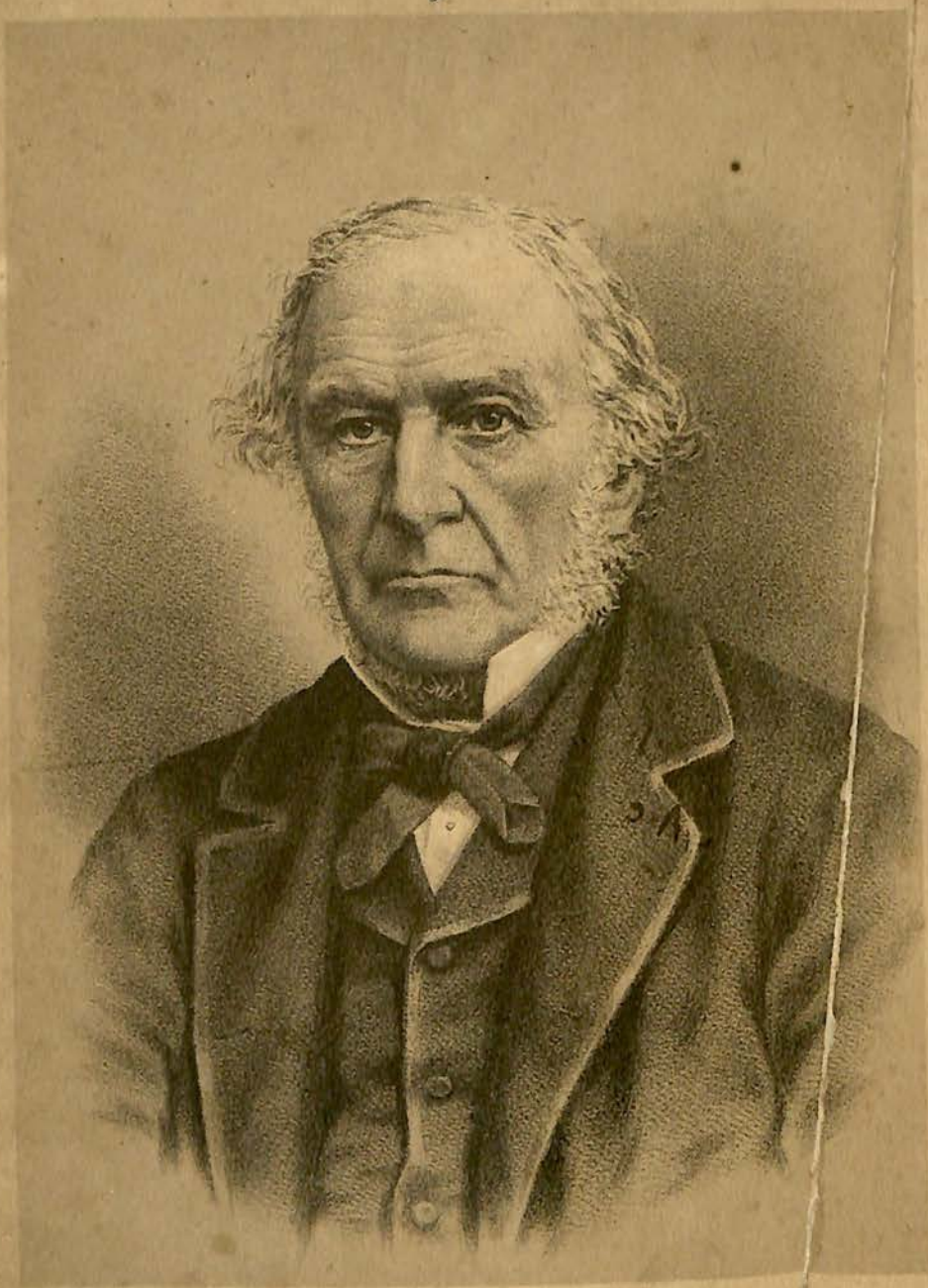
THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018

GLADSTONE

AND HIS CONTEMPORARIES.

XXa-9a



VILLIAM EWART GLADSTONE.

FROM A PHOTOGRAPH BY ELLIOTT & FRY

WILLIAM EWART GLADSTONE

AND HIS

CONTEMPORARIES:

FIFTY YEARS

OF

SOCIAL AND POLITICAL PROGRESS.

BY

THOMAS ARCHER, F.R.H.S.,

AUTHOR OF "PICTURES AND ROYAL PORTRAITS," "DECISIVE EVENTS OF HISTORY," "THE TERRIBLE SIGHTS OF LONDON," ETC.

20016

VOL. I.

1830 TO 1845.

WITH BRIEF RETROSPECT FROM 1820 TO 1830

B 2050

BLACKIE & SON:

LONDON, EDINBURGH, GLASGOW, AND DUBLIN.

1883.

923.242
Galitzine, Wil
20016

00020016

WITH NUMEROUS AUTHENTIC PORTRAITS.

WILLIAM EWART GLADSTONE

AND HIS

CONTEMPORARIES:

FIFTY YEARS OF SOCIAL AND POLITICAL PROGRESS.

BY

THOMAS ARCHER, F.R.H.S.,

AUTHOR OF

"PICTURES AND ROYAL PORTRAITS," ETC.

WILLIAM EWART GLADSTONE, whose name stands at the head of our title, has filled so large a space in the history of his time that his biography, which is to be narrated in this work, will virtually embrace the whole social and political history of the last fifty years: for no one who is acquainted with the political movements and stirring events of the last half century can fail to see how large a space in the history of the period has been filled by this one man, and how his incessant energy has influenced the entire political condition of the country.

A history of the last half century—a period teeming with vast interests and amazing developments of social and political progress—must also comprise such sketches of the men who have been foremost in the direction of national affairs as will fully and vividly interpret those personal associations which are inseparable from great advances in whatever direction they may be made: prominence will therefore be given in these pages to the lives, the aims, and the characteristics of those leaders of thought and action, who have left their impress on the living world of our time.

Even those names which bear immediately on the main current of events will form a grand muster-roll of statesmen, legislators, judges, soldiers, orators, philosophers, philanthropists, and men of literature and science, upon which will appear Gladstone, Disraeli, Earl Grey, Wellington, Lansdowne, Brougham, Melbourne, Peel, O'Connell, Russell,

Aberdeen, Derby, Ashley, Cobden, Bright, Palmerston, Fowell Buxton, Sidney Herbert, Denman, Lyndhurst, The Napiers, Raglan, Clyde, Havelock, Lawrence, Macaulay, John Stuart Mill, Wheatstone, Faraday, Newman, Chalmers, Maurice, Rowland Hill, and a host of others, of some of whom the pictures will need to be revived that they may show in unfaded colours to contemporary observation, and thus clearly illustrate the marvellous tale we have to tell.

For we propose to recount the wonderful story of the half century,—to present a graphic view of a period which, perhaps beyond any other, has been marked by mighty events, intense inquiry, and striking incidents. The half century which comprehends the passing of the Reform Bill, the Abolition of Slavery in the West Indies, the Repeal of the Corn Laws, the amelioration of the Criminal Code, the Chartist Agitation, the great tide of Emigration, the Discovery of the Gold-fields, the adoption of the Factory Acts, the Crimean War, the removal of Religious Disabilities, the Indian Mutiny, the Relief of Famine, the Great International Exhibition, the Extension of the Franchise, Vote by Ballot, the development of Steam-ship navigation, and of the Railway, Postal, and Telegraph systems, cannot fail to yield scenes and episodes full of fascinating interest, a wide gallery of attractive pictures—a history full of absorbing topics and recollections.

We will only add one word. Those pages will display no party bias. The Book will be a record, and will take no side: political propagandism is no part of its function. But it will endeavour to be true, earnest, and sympathetic in tone—a book appealing to the best sentiments of citizens in all ranks and of all classes.

The Work will be printed on super-royal 8vo, and completed in four volumes, price *9s. 6d.* each. The volumes will be bound in cloth, in a substantial and elegant style, with burnished red edges, fitting them either for continuous present use or a place in the library shelf; and each will be illustrated with eight authentic portraits of the leading men of the time.

LONDON: BLACKIE & SON, PUBLISHERS;
GLASGOW, EDINBURGH, AND DUBLIN.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

		PAGE
Portrait—William Ewart Gladstone—From a photograph by Elliott & Fry,	*frontispiece,*	
" The Duke of Wellington—From the daguerreotype by Claudet,	*to face*	66
" Earl Grey—From the portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, *P.R.A.*,	"	80
" Lord Melbourne—From the portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, *P.R.A.*,	"	98
" Daniel O'Connell—From the miniature by T. Carrick,	"	136
" Sir Robert Peel—From the portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, *P.R.A.*,	"	144
" Queen Victoria—From the portrait by Winterhalter,	"	210
" Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of Beaconsfield—From a photograph,	"	320

CHAPTER I.

Condition of the Country, 1821–1830.

	PAGE
Parliamentary Reform advocated by Chatham and Pitt,	1
Reform Petitions—The "Friends of the People,"	1
"Protection" of British Agriculture,	2
Popular Excitement—Project of the "Blanketeers,"	2
Sir Francis Burdett's Motion for Reform,	2
Orator Hunt—The Peterloo Massacre,	3
The infamous "Six Acts" passed,	6
Accession of George IV.—His Character—Queen Caroline,	6
George Canning—His early Career,	7
The Gladstone Family—Mr. John Gladstone of Liverpool,	8
William Ewart Gladstone at Eton,	10
State of the School—Fagging and Flogging,	11
Gladstone's School Companions—His Tributes to Selwyn and Canning—The Eton Magazines,	13
Lord John Russell—His early Life—His Motion on Reform,	17
Amelioration of the Penal Code—Sir Samuel Romilly and Sir James Mackintosh,	17
Readjustment of the National Currency,	17
State of Ireland—Coercion Acts passed by Lord Castlereagh—Lord Wellesley appointed Lord-lieutenant,	18
Mr. Peel made Home Secretary—His early History,	18
Mr. Canning opposes Reform but supports Catholic Emancipation—Becomes Foreign Secretary,	19
Suicide of Lord Castlereagh,	19
Congress of Great Powers at Verona—The "Holy Alliance"—Canning's Speeches on Non-intervention,	20
Our Eastern Wars,	22
Proposed Abolition of Negro Slavery—Withdrawal of Commercial Bounties—Mr. Huskisson proposes Reduction of certain Duties,	22
The Corn-law Agitation—Ebenezer Elliott—Specimens of his "Rhymes,"	23
Mr. Robert Owen—The New Lanark Mills—His Community of "New Harmony,"	24
Demands of the Roman Catholics—The "Catholic Association" in Ireland,	25
Daniel O'Connell,	26
Mr. Canning becomes Premier—His Death in 1827,	27
Benjamin Disraeli—His first Appearance,	29
The Duke of Wellington Prime Minister,	30
Daniel O'Connell on British Connection with Ireland,	31
Catholic Emancipation Bill introduced and finally carried,	33
Wellington's Appeal to the Lords in favour of Emancipation,	35
First Roman Catholic Members returned to Parliament,	36
Distress among the Labouring Classes,	37
Death of George IV. and Accession of William IV.—Queen Caroline,	38
Press Prosecutions—Mr. Brougham's Defence of Ambrose Williams—The Duke of Wellington and Sir James Scarlett,	40
John Wilson Croker—Disraeli's "Study" of him,	41
Mr. Gladstone enters Christchurch, Oxford—His College Life—Becomes prominent in the "Union" Debating Society—High Church Toryism at Oxford,	42

PAGE
Revival in the Church of England, . . . 45
Bishop Blomfield and Archdeacon Hoble, . . . 47
Foundation of the London University and of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge by Thomas Campbell, Brougham, and others, ... 49
Foundation of Mechanics' Institutes—Dr. Birkbeck, ... 50
William Godwin, author of *Political Justice*, 51
Rev. Thomas Robert Malthus, ... 52
Jeremy Bentham—James Mill, ... 52
Establishment of Metropolitan Police Force, 53
General Use of Gas—Discovery of the Limelight—Beginning of the Railway System, 54
Dr. Thomas Young and Sir Humphry Davy, 54
Progress of Social Improvement, ... 55

CHAPTER II.

The Beginning of a New Era.

Character of the "Sailor King" and of Queen Adelaide, ... 57
Affairs in France in 1830—Prince Polignac—Insurrection in Paris—Charles X. exiled—Louis Philippe becomes King of the French, 58
Coronation of William IV.—The New Parliament—Return of Mr. Brougham for Yorkshire—His Character and Career, . 60
The Duke of Wellington on Reform—Unpopularity of his Administration—Its Fall, . 65
Sketch of the "Iron Duke" and of Sir Robert Peel, ... 66
Earl Grey's Ministry—Brougham made Lord-chancellor—A Reform Measure prepared by the Cabinet, ... 69
Distress prevalent in the Country—"Captain Swing," 70
Lord John Russell introduces the Reform Bill—Its Provisions—Scotland and Ireland included—Opposition to the Bill and Dissolution of Parliament, ... 71
Sketch of Lord John Russell, ... 79
Earl Grey—Lord Althorp—Harriet Martineau—Joseph Hume, ... 80
The New Parliament—Lord John Russell again introduces the Reform Bill—It is thrown out by the House of Lords—Riots in London, Nottingham, and Bristol, . 83
The Reform Bill re-introduced into the House of Lords and finally passed, ... 89
Affairs on the Continent—France and Louis Philippe—Belgium—Greece—Germany—Poland overcome by Russia—Revolutionary Outbreaks in Switzerland and Italy—Egypt and Turkey—Portugal and Spain, . 90
Characteristics of the Men of Reform Period, 94
Rev. Sydney Smith, ... 95
Lord Cochrane (Earl of Dundonald), . . . 96
Sir Francis Burdett—Caricatures of the Time, 97
White Conduit House, ... 98
Sketch of Lord Melbourne, ... 99
Prosecution of William Cobbett—Outline of his History—His Writings, ... 99
Thomas Babington Macaulay, ... 104
Sir Walter Scott, ... 106
Noticeable Radicals in Parliament of 1832—Sir William Molesworth, George Grote, and John Arthur Roebuck, ... 107
The *Westminster Review*—Its Contributors—Its Services to extreme Liberalism, . . 108
The Cholera Visitation of 1832, ... 109
Beginning of the Tractarian Movement—Dr. J. H. Newman, ... 110
First Church Disestablishment Meeting held, 111
Progress of Cheap Literature—The *Penny Magazine*, Chambers' *Edinburgh Journal*, 112
Sketch of Lord Lyndhurst, ... 112
Mr. Gladstone contests Newark and is returned to the first Reformed Parliament—His Address to the Electors, ... 114

CHAPTER III.

The Men and Measures of Reform.

Hard Work in the New Parliament—Sir Edward Baines' Diary—The Duke of Wellington's Tactics, ... 118
Disturbances and Crime in Ireland—A Coercion Bill passed, ... 120
Irish Church Debates—Mr. Ward's Motion, . 122
Dismissal of the Whig Ministry, ... 124
Brougham's Quarrel with Lord Durham, . 125
William IV. and Lord Melbourne, . . . 126
First Conservative Government formed—The Tamworth Manifesto—Sir Robert Peel's Difficulties in the House, ... 129
The Marquis of Londonderry, ... 133
Report of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners—Irish Tithe Commutation Bill introduced—Lord John Russell's Motions—O'Connell's Opposition to the Ministry—Haydon's Portrait of the Agitator—Speech of Sir James Graham—Mr. Gladstone's share in the Debate—Defeat and Resignation of the Ministry, ... 134
The Melbourne Administration—Lord Glenelg, 146
Negro Emancipation—Evidence taken before Parliamentary Committee—Mr. Gladstone's Maiden Speech in the House—He defends the Management of his Father's Estates in Demerara—The Apprenticeship Clauses—Miss Martineau's Story *Demerara*—The Abolition Act passed, . . . 146

Thomas Carlyle on the "Negro Question," . 154
Sketch of William Wilberforce, . . . 155
Debates on the Slave Trade—Mr. Gladstone defends the Planters—Negro Apprenticeship abolished, ... 156
The Houses of Parliament burned, . . 159
New Poor-law Bill—Mr. Chadwick's Scheme, 160
Revival of Trades-unions—The "Dorchester Labourers," 161
Popular Dislike of the New Poor-law, . . 163
Report on Municipal Corporations—Lord John Russell introduces Bill for their Reform—Amendments proposed in the Commons—Opposition and Alterations in the Lords—The Bill finally passed—Mr. Roebuck's Denunciation of the Lords, . . 164
The Corporation of London, ... 176
The Anatomy Act of 1832, ... 176
Further Amelioration of Criminal Code, . 177
Registration of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, 177
Proposed Legislation on Church Lands, . 180
Death of William IV., ... 181
The Princess Victoria—Her Upbringing, . 181
The Duke of Cumberland—Alleged "Orange" Plot, ... 182
Death of Hannah More—Her Character, . 183
Lord Herbert of Lea, ... 184
Appearance of Halley's Comet in 1835, . 185
Writers of the Period: George Crabbe—Coleridge—Dr. Southwood Smith—Mrs. Hemans—L. E. Landon, &c., . . . 186
Newspaper Stamp and Paper Duties reduced, 188
Lord Palmerston—His early Career, . . 189
Continental Affairs—The Spanish Legion—Belgium becomes an Independent Kingdom—Poland and France—Disturbances in Paris—French Revolutionary Societies—Revolt in Lyons—Attempted Assassination of Louis Philippe by Fieschi, . . 190
Charles Louis Napoleon—His early History—His Proceedings at Strasburg—Is exiled, 195
Prejudice against Reform, ... 198
Changes in Political Opinions: Sir Robert Peel and Mr. Gladstone, . . . 200
Mr. Gladstone's Essay on Church and State, 202

CHAPTER IV.

The Early Part of our Queen's Reign.

The Princess Victoria—Is informed of her Accession to the Throne—Her Admirable Conduct—She is proclaimed Queen—Incidents of her Domestic Life, . . . 208
Feebleness of the Melbourne Ministry—Demands of the Scottish Church—Supposed Whig Influence over the Queen, . 212
Louise Lehzen and Baron Stockmar, . . 215
A New General Election—Address of Sir Robert Peel and Lord John Russell, . 218
The New Parliament opened by the Queen—Debate on the Address—Lord Brougham's Opposition to Lord Melbourne, . . 220
Revolt in Canada—American Sympathisers—Proceedings of Major Head—Measures of the Home Government, ... 221
Sketch of Lord Durham—He is appointed Governor-general of Canada—The Quebec Ordinances—Brougham's Indemnity Bill—His Denunciations of Lord Durham—John Stuart Mill on Lord Durham's Policy and Subsequent Treatment, . . 225
Coronation of Her Majesty, ... 230
The Melbourne Ministry resign—The Duke of Wellington and Sir Robert Peel summoned—Sir Robert and the Ladies of the Bed-chamber—Case of Lady Flora Hastings—Lord Melbourne resumes Office, . 231
Social Improvements of the Period—Railways, 233
Question of Cheaper Postage—The Old Postal System and Mail Coaches—Early Life of Rowland Hill—His Pamphlet proposing Penny Postage—The New Plan adopted—Its Modern Development—The Money-order and Telegraph Systems, . . . 234
Sketch of Lord Eldon, ... 242
The Queen's First Visit to the City, . . 246
Burning of the Royal Exchange, . . . 246
Farmer Thom, "Sir William Courtenay, Knight of Malta"—He Incites the Peasantry to Riot, ... 247
Sketch of Thomas Slingsby Duncombe, . 248
Robert Owen presented to the Queen, . . 250
Mr. Disraeli on the "Conservative Cause," . 250
Carlyle's Work on Chartism, ... 251
The Rev. J. R. Stephens, ... 252
Father Mathew—"Temperance Crusade," . 255
The Chartist Agitation—The Six Points of the People's Charter—Feargus O'Connor—The "National Convention" and the "National Petition"—Mr. Attwood's Motion in the House—Trial of Frost, Williams, and Jones, ... 257
Disraeli founds the "Young England" Party—His charming Description of a Strike, . 263
Early Factory Legislation, ... 265
Grants for National Education—Those to Roman Catholic Schools opposed—Mr. Shiel's Speech, ... 267
Amendment of the Criminal Law, . . . 278
Mr. Stockdale and the Parliamentary Printers, 280
Evils of the Transportation System, . . 270
Ocean Steam Navigation—Invention of Newsmyth's Steam-hammer—The Daguerreotype—The Railway System, ... 271

Attempts on the Queen's Life, . . . 270
Lady Hester Stanhope, ... 273
Lord Brougham on our Marriage Laws, . . 274
Origin of the Anti-Corn-law League—Its first Meetings—Interference of the Chartists—Stoppage of Work in Mills—Another "National Petition," 274
Church and Dissent—Lady Howley's Charity—Mr. Gladstone's Speech on Chapel Bill, 282
The Tractarian Movement, ... 284
Death of Thomas Campbell, ... 286
Rise of the East India Company—Troubles in Afghanistan—Mr. Macaulay's Speech, 286
British Relations with China—The "Opium War," 289
Mehemet Ali, Viceroy of Egypt—Sir John Bowring's Reception by him, ... 290
Prince Albert first visits England—King Leopold and Baron Stockmar's Views about his Marriage with Queen Victoria—Their Cautious Procedure—Albert's Education and early Training—A Royal "Love-making," 292
Arrangements for the Queen's Marriage—O'Connell's exuberant Loyalty—Discussions on Albert's Religion—His Annuity—Question of his Precedence—The Royal Marriage, ... 298
Character of the Prince Consort, . . . 304
Conservative Attacks on the Melbourne Ministry—Disturbed Condition of Society—Murder of Lord Norbury and of Lord William Russell—Mr. Charles Phillips' Defence of Courvoisier, ... 305
The Budget of 1841—The Corn and Sugar Duties—William Greg's Pamphlet—Sir Robert Peel's Speech—The Ministry defeated—Parliament is dissolved, . . 308
Policy of the "Philosophical Radicals," . 311
The New Parliament of 1841—The Melbourne Ministry turned out—Sir Robert Peel's Declaration, ... 312
Melbourne's Parting with the Queen—His Private Character—Lady Melbourne and Lord Byron—Melbourne's later Days, . 314
The Peel Ministry formed—Mr. Gladstone Vice-president of the Board of Trade and Master of the Mint—His share in the Debates—Is nominated for Manchester—His Marriage, ... 318
Benjamin Disraeli, Lord Beaconsfield—Family History—His Father Isaac Disraeli—Benjamin's School-days and early Training—His Appearance in Society—Travels in the East—*Vivian Grey* and the *Revolutionary Epick*—His Political Ambition—Unsuccessfully contests High Wycombe and Taunton—His Quarrel with O'Connell—Melbourne's Advice to Disraeli—He is returned for Maidstone—His first Speech in the House—Becomes Member for Shrewsbury—His growing Reputation, 320
Fire in the Tower, London, ... 330
Birth of Prince of Wales, ... 330
Opening of Parliament in 1842—The Queen's Speech—Poverty and Distress prevalent—The Income-tax imposed—Condition of the Labouring Classes—Sir James Graham's Factory Bill, ... 330
Sketch of Lord George Bentinck, . . . 332
The Duke of Newcastle and Lord Carlisle, . 333
General Progress of the Country—Railways—The Railway Mania of 1845—Influence of the Prince Consort on Art-culture, . . . 334
Joseph Mazzini and the Brothers Bandiera—Opening of Letters in Post-office, . . . 335

GLADSTONE

AND HIS CONTEMPORARIES.

CHAPTER I.

CONDITION OF THE COUNTRY, 1821-1830.

A retrospective glance—Condition of the Country in 1821—Demands for Parliamentary Reform—Treasury nominations—Government majorities—Effects of the French Revolution—Consequences of the War—The Corn-laws—Distress of the People—The Manchester "Blanketeers"—Sir Francis Burdett—Popular excitement—Women's clubs—Meetings of Reformers—Orator Hunt—The Peterloo Massacre—Imprisonment of Hunt—The "Six Acts"—Paisley, Huddersfield, and Glasgow—Armed associations—Death of George III.—Embarrassments of George IV.—Trial and divorce of Queen Caroline—George Canning—His political views—Member for Liverpool—Resignation of Ollice—Mr. John Gladstone—Canning's visit—The ancestral Gladstones—William Ewart Gladstone at Eton—The school life of that day—Literary proclivities—Public speaking—Oxford course of study—College contemporaries—Influence of Canning on Mr. Gladstone—Early views—Catholic Emancipation—Wellington—Peel—O'Connell—Preparations for Reform.

It would be exceedingly difficult, if not impossible, to estimate the progress of the last half century, without giving some attention to the political events which characterized the previous ten years, and the condition of the country before the passing of the Reform Bill.

In the latter part of the year 1821 many significant changes were being made in the political and social life of this country,—changes which to sagacious observers betokened the approach of that new era on which ten years afterwards the nation entered with a swift unmeasured stride.

Fifty years earlier the great Earl of Chatham had advocated a scheme of parliamentary reform which he did not live to bring before the government, and the attempt had been renewed by his illustrious son William Pitt in 1782, and again in 1785, but without success. The French revolution alike animated the advocates and stimulated the opponents of popular representation. It had the effect of changing Pitt himself not only into an enemy to the opinions which he had formerly advocated, but into a persecutor of those who, by expressing those opinions in language scarcely more violent than that which he had himself used, brought themselves within the prosecution of the law. On the other hand, petitions signed by thousands of persons were presented to parliament from the large towns, from Sheffield, from Birmingham, and from Edinburgh—the latter containing so many names that it extended over the whole length of the floor of the house. Among these petitions the most important was one from "the friends of the people," presented by Mr. Grey, which was so ably and temperately drawn that it may be said to have been the true precursor of most of the representations in the cause of parliamentary reform which have since been recognized. In one portion of it the petitioners offered to prove that upwards of 187 members were actually nominated, and 70 more indirectly appointed by peers and the treasury, and that 21 commoners procured the election of 130, so that 306 members, or an absolute majority of the House of Commons, were returned by 160 persons. "I assert," said Mr. Grey, "that this is the condition of England: if you say it is not, do ju-

tice on yourselves by calling on us for the proof, and expose your calumniators to reproach; but if it be the condition of England, shall it not be redressed?" It was not redressed. The horrors of the French revolution had so affected the minds of the legislature, that though a long debate followed, and the petition was supported by Fox, Sheridan, Erskine, and Francis; the house, by an overwhelming majority, led by Pitt, refused the challenge to examine the truth of Mr. Grey's assertions and deferred reform for thirty-nine years. For the war with France followed, and the distress and want which accompanied that long struggle was but little diminished when at last peace was proclaimed. The country seemed for the moment exhausted, the landed interests alone having profited—because of the high prices of agricultural produce and the consequent increase of rentals. The "protection" of British agriculture—which we can now see was the compensation of these interests against the fall of the former war prices—was effected by an import duty placed upon foreign corn, and as we have long ago discovered was the protection of a comparatively diminishing,—at the expense of an increasing—portion of the community. The measure which marked the close of the war revived the cry for reformed representation in parliament. The corn-laws could never be repealed while those who were supposed to profit by them could secure a large government majority. In 1817 the colliers of Bilston conceived the idea of walking up to London in a body, and appealing to the Prince Regent to aid them in their distress. The Manchester operatives were fired with the simplicity of this notion, and a large number of them determined to make the journey to the metropolis on foot to beg the government to consider their needs, and to give them the political reform which alone was wanting to restore them to a better condition. The plan was that of honest, simple men, and so little did they regard their own probable vicissitudes on the journey that it was a part of their plan for each man to carry with him a charge of such food as might be required, and a *blanket*, that he might sleep in any shelter that could be found. This project of the "blanketeers," as they were afterwards called, aroused alarm among the authorities, who were still liable to a panic at any movement which, however inconsistently, reminded them of the French revolution. The Habeas Corpus Act was already suspended, and the leaders of the Manchester workmen were arrested. The larger number of their followers abandoned the attempt, and the few who endeavoured to carry out their intention were stopped by troops stationed along the roads, and after being searched were either driven back or imprisoned. No weapons were found upon them; but it appears to have been necessary to say something to excuse these proceedings, and so it is recorded that among the number of men who had agreed to tramp to London to lay their grievances before parliament "two unusually long knives" had been discovered.

But an event soon after happened, which still more forcibly affected the imagination of the people, and which also tended to add the dangerous element of popular resentment to the demands for political representation. In 1819 the question of Reform had been once more brought before parliament by Sir Francis Burdett, member for Westminster, the formidable opponent of Sidmouth and Percival, the man who had been committed to the Tower for a breach of privilege and afterwards released—the friend of Horne Tooke—the outspoken generous old English gentleman who was then in the van of the reform movement. He brought forward no specific measure, but asserting the principle of the old maxim of common law, that "the people of England have a property in their own goods which are not to be taken from them without their consent," applied it to the argument that every person paying taxes was entitled to a voice in the election of a representative in the House of Commons. He moved "that the house should take the subject of the representation into its consideration early in the next session." The motion was rejected by a very considerable majority, and its proposer very shortly afterwards found himself sentenced to a fine of £1000 and three months' imprisonment in the King's Bench for addressing to his constituents a letter on the subject of what was

popularly known as the "Peterloo Massacre."

For the growing excitement of the people, sustained by leaders who urged them to demand Parliamentary Reform and the repeal of the taxes on corn, had now assumed proportions which were more alarming. Numerous societies were formed in various industrial centres, and especially in the manufacturing districts, and doubtless much inflammatory and even seditious language was used at some of the meetings. Women as well as men were formed into associations. The wives and daughters of workmen promoted "sister societies" for co-operating with the men for securing political reform, and instilling into the minds of the rising generation a "deep-rooted hatred of our tyrannical rulers." Assemblies of small, and sometimes of large bodies of people were regularly held by night as well as by day—not very surprising, perhaps, when we consider that the working day then consisted of most of the daylight hours. An endeavour was made to organize communications between the societies of various districts to enable them to unite in their common effort. It was averred that companies of workmen met, unarmed it is true—but still to practise marching and drill—and this was held to be evidence of preparing for an insurrection, during which they might possess themselves of weapons. In all these charges, however, it is to be noted that the authorities who professed to preserve order, were themselves the first to proceed to actual violence. Amidst widespread and increasing discontent nothing was conceded—no honest inquiry was made into the causes of disaffection—no attempt was made to adopt such measures as would alleviate the distress which lay at the bottom of disloyalty. With what seems almost like unreasoning fear, repressive measures—and what was worse, weakly vindictive measures—were adopted. The government became the aggressor, and if some of the leaders of the people and even a large number of the people themselves, had not been wiser, calmer, and even morally stronger than their rulers—that which was but a detached series of riots might have become a general insurrection.

One of those leaders was Henry Hunt—known then and ever since as "Orator Hunt"—an opulent Wiltshire farmer, and lord of the manor of Glastonbury, who had begun life as an ardent and loyal patriot. When it was thought that the country was in danger of invasion he offered his whole stock (worth £20,000), if needed, for the use of the government, and also engaged to enter, with three of his servants, all mounted and equipped, at his own cost, as volunteers, into any regiment of horse that might be chosen to make the first charge on the enemy. He afterwards joined the Marlborough troop of cavalry, but had a dispute with Lord Bruce, whom he challenged, and was in consequence indicted in the Court of King's Bench, fined £100, and imprisoned for six weeks. This may have had some effect in determining him to become a "radical reformer," but, at any rate, he soon took the position of a trusted and unflinching champion of the popular cause, and as he was lord of the manor, and won the good opinion of his neighbours by his equitable judgments at the "court leet," as well as by his gift of speech, he was at the head of the reform movement in that district. The alarm of the government at the reports which were received of the organization of the reformers resulted in the issue of a circular letter by the secretary of the home department, instructing the lord-lieutenants of the "disturbed counties" to take immediate and effectual measures for preserving the peace, to excite the magistrates to activity, and to give directions to the yeomanry to hold themselves in readiness in case of their services being required. These orders, while they increased the exasperation of the people, seem to have been regarded without much dismay, for in less than a week afterwards a great meeting was held at Birmingham, at which about 15,000 persons were present. The object of the meeting was not riotous, though it was obviously illegal. The people assembled without turbulence, and dispersed without serious disorder, but the resolutions were in the nature of a defiant protest. It was agreed that the meeting should elect "two legislatorial attorneys and representatives of Birmingham," and the two gentlemen chosen

were Major Cartwright, a well-known reformer, and Sir Charles Wolseley, neither of whom were present. The latter accepted the decision, and declared that he would claim a seat in the House of Commons, the result being that he was arrested at his own house and carried to Knutsford, to answer for something he had said at another meeting at Stockport. A proclamation was issued against "seditious and treasonable speeches, delivered at meetings held to petition for reform, where attempts had been made to bring into hatred and contempt the government and constitution, and particularly the Commons House of Parliament," and it declared that "many wicked and seditious writings had been printed, published, and laboriously circulated." All persons in authority were urged to assist in repressing the disorders complained of, and in bringing the perpetrators to justice. Neither the proclamation nor the previous arrests were sufficient to deter the leaders of the reformers in Manchester from summoning a meeting to follow the example of Birmingham by choosing a representative; but Hunt interposed and succeeded in persuading them to abandon this design, as it had been declared to be a breach of the law. It was, however, decided that a meeting should be held for the strictly legal purpose of petitioning for a reform in Parliamentary representation, and on this condition Hunt consented to be present and to address the assembly.

The objects and probable consequences of a meeting which it was known would number many thousands of persons, were at once exaggerated, and were probably misrepresented to the government. The local authorities were in just such a panic as would be likely to lead them to wild and indiscriminate aggression, and this result was rendered more probable by the duty of repression being intrusted to the yeomanry, of which the officers, and even the troopers, to a great extent, consisted of a number of hot-headed young men, the scions of those parvenu families which had a professedly aristocratic contempt for the mill hands and other operatives who formed the main body of the reformers' league.

The meeting was fixed for the 16th of August, and it soon became evident that the assembly would be an imposing demonstration, while an enormous number of persons were also drawn to the spot from motives of curiosity. The various clubs and associations from surrounding towns and villages came orderly array, many of them marching with bands of music and with banners, on which were inscribed various mottoes such as "No Corn Laws," "Annual Parliaments," "Universal Suffrage," "Vote by Ballot," &c., while one large standard bore the motto of William Wallace, "God armeth the patriot." Among the clubs were two composed of women, one of which numbered 150 members, and many other women accompanied their friends to the spot chosen for the meeting—a large field near St. Peter's Church, and known as St. Peter's Field, or Peter Loo—on the site of which the Free Trade Hall now appropriately stands.

The first body of reformers began to arrive a little before noon, and the multitude increased until, as it was computed, about 80,000 persons were present, a number certainly sufficient to have overborne any force likely to be brought against them had the designs of their meeting been such as were imputed to them. A body of special constables had taken up a position on the field before the arrival of Mr. Hunt, who was to speak from a wagon converted into a platform. No resistance was offered by the crowd, which parted on both sides to make way for them. The orator made his appearance amidst enthusiastic applause. The constables so disposed themselves as to form a line of communication between the platform and the house where the magistrates were sitting. Mr. Hunt calmly commenced his address, but had not proceeded far before a body of yeomanry cavalry advanced upon the multitude at a brisk trot, causing an outcry and panic among the people nearest to them. After riding into the inclosure they drew up, unmolested by the people, and formed their ranks, which had fallen into disorder by this display of their prowess. They then drew their swords, and brandishing them [illegible] menacing manner. This failed to terrify the multitude, who, responding to the call of their leaders, gave three cheers. While Mr. Hunt,

resuming his speech, assured his hearers that the conduct of the yeomanry was but a trick intended to disturb the meeting, the assailants dashed into the immense crowd (which made way on all sides, many persons being injured by the struggle and pressure), and rode up to the platform, where the officer, still flourishing his sword, called on Hunt to surrender as his prisoner. After calling on the people to conduct themselves peaceably, and to offer no resistance, Hunt replied that he was willing to submit to any civil officer who would produce a warrant for his apprehension, upon which Nodin, the principal constable, came forward, showed the warrant, and quietly took him into custody, a few other persons against whom warrants were issued being also apprehended.

It was afterwards declared that the Riot Act had been read before the onslaught of the ill-disciplined troop, and this may have been the case—but there was no riot, the reading took place where nobody could hear it, and the multitude were not called upon to disperse. That they would have dispersed quietly, even after the arrest of some of their leaders, there can be little doubt—but such a termination of what had been represented as a dangerous duty was too inglorious for the armed and mounted heroes, who, raising the cry of "Have at their flags!" spurred again into the thick of the crowd, cutting right and left with their swords, and trampling down men and women under their horses' hoofs. The people could not at first escape—the mass behind them was too dense. A number of men and women were sabred—several were killed, among them a woman and an officer of the peace, and when the dense assembly at last broke and fled the mounted lawbreakers pursued them. Not until this had there been resistance on the part of the vast crowd, and even then a few who remained on the field did no more than fling some stones and bricks after the aggressors, who sustained no serious injury, while between three and four hundred of the people present were more or less badly maimed or wounded. Meanwhile Hunt was conveyed to prison by his captors, who, as he gave no outcry and his supporters showed no disposition to rescue him, made a turbulent display of force, and not only mocked and insulted their prisoner but threatened him with personal violence, by which his life was for a time in danger.

In less than ten minutes from the first charge of the yeomanry this peaceable assembly, numerous enough to have overwhelmed the whole armed force if they had been of the same lawless temper as their assailants, had entirely left the field, which was filled with horse and foot soldiers of the regular troops, who, if they had been appointed to disperse the crowd in the first instance, would probably have done so with some dignity and without bloodshed. Hunt was taken before the magistrates, who committed him on a charge of high treason to a solitary cell, other prisoners being similarly treated. He was afterwards tried and condemned to three years' imprisonment in Ilchester jail, a sentence which was regarded even by moderate people as a great overstraining of the law.

The effect of the "massacre" was immediate, and the memory of it was lasting. Of course an exaggerated and partial account of it quickly reached the government, and thanks were returned to the magistrates and to all the military employed for their prompt and efficient conduct. The Reformers, on the other hand, were fired with indignation. A meeting was held in Palace Yard, where Sir Francis Burdett and Mr. John Cam Hobhouse, the members for Westminster, were the principal speakers. Peterloo became the political martyr's field of the time, and the assault which had been made was denounced as a foul attempt to destroy the liberties of Englishmen. An address, founded on resolutions of this nature, was sent to the Prince Regent; but the supporters of the government, and those who regarded reform as only another name for revolution, also held meetings, presented counter addresses, and offered to raise more yeomanry corps. The charges of high treason against the prisoners was abandoned, and terms of imprisonment were substituted for the capital punishment which the terrorists would have inflicted; but the government was for a time upheld in an

unconstitutional policy, and the famous or infamous "Six Acts" were proposed in the Lords by Viscount Sidmouth and in the Commons by Lord Castlereagh. These acts were to take away the right of traversing in cases of misdemeanors; to punish any person found guilty on a second conviction of libel, by fine, imprisonment, and banishment for life; for preventing seditious meetings by demanding the names of seven householders to any requisition convening a meeting for the discussion of subjects connected with Church or State; to prohibit military training except under the authority of a magistrate or lord-lieutenant; to subject cheap political periodicals to a duty similar to that on newspapers, and to authorize magistrates to enter houses by night or by day to search for arms believed to be collected for unlawful purposes. With the exception of the bill preventing unauthorized military training all these acts met with considerable opposition, but they were all passed by large majorities and were to continue in force for five years.

These were the gloomy and disturbing influences under which the nation was suffering at a time when pæans celebrating the successes of the British arms were still resounding in Europe. All over the country numbers of people were in a condition of disaffection and discontent. Trade languished; industry was suffering under the weight of political restrictions and the reaction following a war which had been for years exhausting our true resources.

In spite of the attempted suppression of all popular demonstrations, meetings were held in the chief centres of labour, and the effect of the Six Acts almost seemed to have been to suggest the illicit acquisition of arms; while, of course, the fact that armed assemblies were discovered was interpreted to justify additional rigour on the part of the government. There was nothing that really betokened an organized rebellion. In the West Riding of Yorkshire, where midnight drill and the collection and manufacture of pikes and muskets had occupied the winter, there was talk of a general rising, but only about 200 or 300 malcontents assembled at Huddersfield, and these retreated in disorder before a body of cavalry, leaving arms and flag upon the field. At Paisley and at Glasgow the walls were placarded with proclamations supposed to emanate from a committee about to form a provisional government, and commanding mill-owners and manufacturers to stop working till further orders; but the result was only to cause the operatives to spread in idle knots about the streets. Still a feeling of dogged opposition was manifest throughout the country, and armed conflicts between the people who persisted in meeting and the troops sent to disperse them occurred in several places. In England and Scotland the Reformers were waiting for a change, and were ready to go to extremities to obtain parliamentary representation, and, as a result, a popular government; but there was no serious symptoms of such a revolution as had taken place in France, and was dreaded by the antagonists of the people in England.

The year 1820 opened drearily enough. The death of an aged king who had long been obscured as an imbecile was followed by the ceremonial accession of a Prince Regent who had long been notorious as a profligate. George the Fourth had in effect been king for ten years. He was already past the prime of life, and was lying sick nearly unto death. He was embarrassed in fortune, embarrassed by political difficulties, and at the moment that he was called to the throne was still more embarrassed because of his having contracted marriage with the Princess Caroline, whom he had discarded,—from whom he desired to be legally separated, and who was to be prevented from sharing with him the coronation that would have given her the title of Queen. There would be no advantage in reviewing that long trial, which sickened and disgusted all decent people, and caused the fathers of families to banish newspapers from their houses lest they should contain the revolting evidence by which the king sought to obtain a legal separation. There is no need to recount the sad scene of the weak, and (as some still think) the wanton woman whose demands for what she deemed to be justice were supported by men destined to hold a famous place in the national history.

For a whole year that history was defamed. The coronation was preceded by a suit for divorce by a king who had to hurry a prorogation of Parliament that he might secure a verdict, and narrowly escape the danger of a recrimination on the part of her whom he accused.

Over the very grave of Caroline of Brunswick popular feeling, aided, perhaps, by popular discontent, found expression in riot and disorder; and in the following month (August, 1821) the king visited Ireland without permanently conciliating its people, and then extended his journey to his Hanoverian dominions, where he enjoyed a second coronation, unalloyed perhaps by the terrors and anxieties which had accompanied the first.

With all the events of which the foregoing pages are intended to be an introductory summary, one great man—one eminent statesman, accomplished scholar, brilliant and convincing orator, and true gentleman—was associated in his relation to parliament and to the government of the country. "George Canning," says an able biographer, "so thoroughly lived in the conduct of public affairs, that the loftiest part of the character of the man is most clearly revealed in the policy of the statesman and his highest life culminated in a European policy." This is a pregnant and significant sentence—one perhaps worth remembering when we come to deal with the social and political relations of the equally eminent statesman whose name in the following pages is more particularly associated with the social and political progress of our time.

Canning, without the advantages of high family or expected fortune, was educated at Eton, where he started the *Microcosm* and made other literary efforts which were no unworthy preparations for the famous wit and fancy displayed in the *Anti-Jacobin*, of which he was editor and contributor ten years after he had left Oxford. His marriage in 1798 with Miss Jane Scott, one of the daughters of General Scott, improved both his social and political position, though he had been five years in parliament, and in 1796 had been made under-secretary of state, in which office he had from time to time defended the policy of Pitt. In 1801 he went out of office with his patron, returned with him in 1804, and again left the government on Pitt's death in 1806. He became minister of foreign affairs in 1807, but withdrew in consequence of a duel with Castlereagh, who was minister of war. In 1812 he had refused to join the cabinet of Lord Liverpool because of the refusal of the premier to consider the claims of the Roman Catholics, and in the same year was elected as the representative of Liverpool. In almost all respects, except in relation to the reformers of England, Canning was of large and liberal views; but like many others who probably were influenced beyond consistency because of the crimes and horrors of the French revolution, he was the undeviating opponent of the demands of those Reformers who soon acquired the name of Radicals. The people of Liverpool, however, gave him their confidence, and he sat for that borough until in 1814 he went as ambassador to Lisbon, returning in 1816 to become president of the Board of Control, the Catholic question being left open, so that his opinions on the subject of emancipation were not outraged.

On the accession of George the Fourth, however, his chivalric nature revolted against the expectation that he would side with the king in any endeavour to obtain a divorce from Caroline of Brunswick. In the warm debate which took place in the House of Commons, when Brougham presented the message in which she declared that she had come to claim her rights and maintain her innocence, that she protested against a secret tribunal appointed by her accusers, and that she appealed to the justice of the house, Lord Castlereagh affirmed that ministers were neither persecutors nor prosecutors in the matter, and that there would be an open inquiry. Canning, however, solemnly vowed that he would never place himself in the situation of her accuser, and that he would take no further share in the deliberations. The cabinet determined to proceed with the case, and he resigned his office.

It was then that he retired for a time to Liverpool, where among many firm political adherents he had also several attached friends,

one of the staunchest and most intimate of whom was Mr. John Gladstone, a merchant of considerable wealth and active political influence.

Mr. Gladstone had been one of the most energetic supporters of Mr. Canning, and in 1812 had presided at the meeting held for the purpose of inviting him to represent the borough, and had addressed an assembly held in the open air in Castle Street—reviewing the commercial position of the country and speaking of Canning's character and ability in terms of enthusiastic praise. Mr. Gladstone was not of the high Tory school, and his Liberal tendencies led him to desire to support Brougham as the colleague of Canning as against General Gascoyne (a candidate whose family held large property near Liverpool), and a Mr. Creevy, a thorough-going "Radical." An alliance was concluded, however, between Brougham and Creevy, and Mr. Gladstone therefore became decidedly Conservative and supported Canning and Gascoyne, who were successfully returned, duly "chaired," and carried in procession through the town to Mr. Gladstone's house in Rodney Street, where Canning addressed the crowd from the balcony.

It was at this house that Mr. Canning found rest and welcome when he visited Liverpool, and the deep and lasting friendship which grew up between the eminent statesman and orator and the man who had so loyally supported and encouraged him, gave a charm to the society of the merchant's family which doubtless exercised a considerable influence on that youthful member of it who was himself to attain to a position in the state superior even to that achieved by Canning himself.

For those who attach decided importance to ancient birth and noble lineage it may be satisfactory to learn that the Gladstones could date back to the times of Border warfare, when, perhaps, like the rest of the aristocracy of that day, they maintained

> "The simple plan
> That they should take who have the power,
> And they should keep who can."

At all events, the curious in such matters like to trace the ancestry of the Liverpool family to the time when the Gled's stane (the Hawk's rock) gave its name alike to the high moorland in Lanarkshire, near the Biggar Burn and Bell Craig, and to the owners of the tower which once dominated the surrounding farmhouses and cotters' huts. They will go back to the Ragman Roll of 1296, in which appears the name of Herbert de Gledestane, who swore fealty to Edward I.; and will show us in the list of the Scottish Commissioners who negotiated after the capture of David II. the names of Patrick and William of Gledstanes, the son of the former coming into the royal grant of Woodgrenynton, in Tweeddale, and, better still, acquiring by his marriage with Margaret, daughter of John Trumble of Hundleshope, near Peebles, lands in the town of Selkirk, land by the Borthwick Water, near "Branksome's tower and town," and the estates of Hummelknowes, Orchard, and Ormiston, near Hawick, held by feudal tenure from the Douglas family. Then Hotspur and his father, the Earl of Northumberland, come on the scene and besiege John Gledstanes, son of William and Margaret, in his tower of Coklaw in Ormiston; and later still, in 1564, John Gledstanes appears as a supporter of Buccleugh, and Walter Gledstanes of Whitelaw is one of the score or so of gentlemen who keep Branksome Tower. In 1575 we hear nearly the last of the Border raids with which the family were connected, when The Douglas came down with

> "Cranstone, Gledstone, good at need;"

and a few years later they had ceased to harry on Cademuir, and had parted with their possessions in Lanarkshire and Hundleshope, retiring to the small estate of Arthurshiel, near their ancient holding by the Hawk's-rock. A century later this also was sold by John Gledstanes, whose son William, having happily none of the old Border fury to maintain, retired to the old town of Biggar and respectably went into business as a maltster. This William Gledstanes may be said to be the real founder of the family, in spite of all the genealogical researches which take us back to the old days of fight and foray; and, to judge

from his own honest and manly words, the present representative of the race—himself the noblest of the line—is of that opinion, for in an address at the "Liverpool Collegiate Institute" in 1872 Mr. Gladstone said:—"I know not why commerce in England should not have its old families rejoicing to be connected with commerce from generation to generation. It has been so in other countries. I trust it will be so in this country. I think it is a subject of sorrow, and almost of scandal, when those families who have either acquired or recovered station and wealth through commerce, turn their backs upon it and seem to be ashamed of it."

William Gledstanes was in one respect, however, the latest representative of the territorial associations of the old Border family. He died in 1728, and was buried with his forefathers in the ancient churchyard of Liberton; but his eldest son, John Gladstanes, who died in 1756, had a grave in Biggar, of which town he was a burgess. His fourth son, Thomas Gladstone (the first who seems to have adopted the present form of the family name), left Biggar for Leith, where he commenced business as a corn-merchant, marrying the daughter of Mr. Walter Neilson of Springfield, who bore him sixteen children, of whom the eldest was John Gladstone, the father of the present eminent statesman and the friend of Canning.

The Gladstones began to prosper as soon as they entered into commercial pursuits, for Thomas Gladstone, having shared in the patrimony left by his father, was able to make some provision for his numerous family. But it was the removal of his son John to Liverpool, which was the turning-point of their subsequent success. As a young man John Gladstone had occasion to go to Liverpool for the purpose of selling a cargo of grain which had arrived there, and his business tact and engaging manners so strongly recommended him to Mr. Corrie, one of the principal corn-merchants, that he was invited to become a chief assistant in the firm of Corrie & Co., and so completely vindicated the judgment of the principal partner by his enterprise and activity that the house not very long afterwards changed its style and title to "Corrie, Gladstone, and Bradshaw." For sixteen years this connection continued and the business of the firm increased, until when the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Gladstone alone remained in the business, the operations included large transactions in Russia, and an extensive interest in the trade of the West Indies and the importation of sugar. John Gladstone then took his brother Robert into partnership, and the five other brothers also settled in Liverpool. In 1814, when the East India Company ceased to monopolize the trade with China and the East Indies, the firm of John Gladstone & Co. were among the first to profit by the change, and at once sent a ship to Calcutta. During the commercial depression caused by the blockade decrees of Napoleon and the counter decrees of the British government the head of the firm took a prominent part in demanding the abolition of the orders in council which from 1806 to 1812 had seriously crippled the trade of the great seaport of the kingdom. Not only in all important matters affecting the interests of Liverpool but in great social and political movements John Gladstone took a prominent part. At a meeting called to recommend the revision and amendment of the Criminal Law in reference to an enormous increase in the crime of forging Bank of England notes, notwithstanding the heavy punishments inflicted for the offence; at an assembly called to discuss the best means of assisting the Greeks in their struggle for independence, and on numerous other occasions, he was among the foremost speakers and supporters. He was also instrumental in obtaining the introduction of a clause into the Steamboat Act demanding that every vessel should be provided with boats sufficient to carry the number of passengers for which it was licensed, a decision which probably saved a great number of lives, and the need of which had been terribly emphasized by the loss of above a hundred passengers from a sloop wrecked on the Welsh coast, and by the dangers of the passage between Liverpool and Dublin, where the public packet-boat was only provided with one small shallop of about twelve feet in length.

The same energy which had distinguished him in business was apparent in his public relations, and it is not surprising that in 1819, some time before the two last-mentioned occurrences, he had been elected as the representative of Lancaster in Parliament, aided doubtless by the warm interest of Mr. Canning, to whom he had been an indefatigable ally. In 1821, however, he was returned for Woodstock, for which town he was member till 1826, after which (in 1827) he was elected for Berwick. He would of course never have attempted to contest Liverpool during the life of Canning, and he retired from Parliament when that great man died: but his fellow-townsmen had not failed to recognize his public spirit, his philanthropic efforts, and the constant loyalty with which he had maintained the interests of the port and its commerce. On the 18th of October, 1824, he was presented with a handsome and valuable service of plate, the gift of his "fellow-townsmen and friends, to mark their high sense of his successful exertions for the promotion of Trade and Commerce, and in acknowledgment of his most important services rendered to the town of Liverpool."

John Gladstone, as an eminently successful merchant, acquired considerable wealth, and owned an estate in Fasque, from which he subsequently took his title when he was knighted by Sir Robert Peel in 1845. He acquired not only a large property in Liverpool, but the principal part of Seaforth, now incorporated with the town, but at that time a separate district, in which was situated his country-house, where Canning was a frequent visitor. Mr. John Gladstone was twice married, but there were no children of the first union. Mrs. Gladstone, whose influence was doubtless a potent element in the character and subsequent career of her most famous son, was a daughter of Mr. Andrew Robertson of Stornoway, sometime Provost of Dingwall; and she has been described as "a lady of very great accomplishments, of fascinating manners, of commanding presence and high intellect, one to grace any home and endear any heart."

Of the four sons and two daughters of this most estimable lady, the second and third sons —Captain John Neilson Gladstone, once the member for Portarlington, and Mr. Robertson Gladstone, who remained in business in Liverpool—died respectively in 1863 and 1875, and both daughters died unmarried, Miss Helen Jane Gladstone having long outlived her sister. The eldest son—Sir Thomas Gladstone of Fasque, Kincardineshire—and the fourth son—William Ewart Gladstone—now represent the family which in the earlier part of the time of which we have been speaking lived chiefly in the substantial red brick mansion in Rodney Street, Liverpool, from the window of which Canning addressed the crowd after his election, and where the present premier was born. It was here that John Gladstone, who doubtless saw in the boy some evidences of the remarkable ability which he afterwards manifested, gravely talked to his son of such political subjects as he could bring within the comprehension of a lad of less than twelve years old. These conversations were probably only occasional small disquisitions, explanatory of such topics as may have formed the subjects of discussion during the visits of Mr. Canning, and alternating with the lessons that he learned at the school kept by the Rev. Mr. (afterwards Archdeacon) Jones, or from Mr. Rawson, the first vicar of Seaforth, who held the living for above half a century, and numbered some eminent men among his pupils.

It is said, by the by, that Archdeacon Jones found in later years a perpetual theme for merriment in the reflection that the great financier and Chancellor of the Exchequer was hopelessly incompetent to master the early rules of arithmetic; a story which, if there be any truth in it, would doubtless tell rather severely against the reverend preceptor's method of instruction. But comparatively little attention was paid to the arithmetic of gentlemen's sons in those days; and if Master Gladstone failed to acquire "the third R" under the direction of his early tutor, he was as little likely to get beyond the rudiments at Eton, where there was no mathematical teaching whatever before the year 1836.

For we must return a little on the course of this narrative, to the early part of the month

of September, 1821, when the name of William Ewart Gladstone, ætat 12, was first inscribed upon the roll at that school where so many boys who had afterwards risen to great distinction in the senate, on the bench, at the bar, in the army, or in the world of letters, had received an education which had in it little that would now be called useful instruction. It would probably have represented a wearisome and deadening, rather than an inspiriting curriculum, but for the fact that there was so very little of it, and that in spite of fagging, flogging, and much that was evil and demoralizing in the circumstances amidst which the boys were placed, there was a certain sentiment of rank, or reputation, causing some of the nobler and more aspiring lads to form associations capable of resisting the coarser conditions of their daily experience.

It is not always easy to estimate the enthusiasm with which the old school life is regarded by men who look back to it after the lapse of many years; and to those who have never been members of a great public school it is still less easy to understand the attachment which many distinguished scholars —divines, poets, soldiers, and statesmen—appear to have retained for a school such as Eton was in the early part of the present century. The discipline, in many respects harsh and even brutal, was relaxed by the admission of a certain wild freedom approaching to lawlessness, which may have had a peculiar fascination for some temperaments; but the chief influence of those associations which had such a permanent effect on the scholars in after-life may probably be traced to the strong sentiment of mutual loyalty which characterized the various sections of the school, and led the boys to form communities, each of which was governed by rules and traditions maintained with rigorous determination, and respected even by the masters. This strong bond of union was the more effectual because the majority of the lads were the scions of families of some social distinction, and often carried with them a prestige which they were expected to sustain—not so much by a devotion to learning, nor by *submission* to judicious restrictions, but by a determination to endure and even to uphold a system by which each boy in turn was subject to tyrannous punishments, until he reached a position that entitled him to inflict the same cruelties upon others. This is the bare statement of what the custom of making the juniors "fag" for the upper forms theoretically involved, but the results were controlled by the personal characteristics of the boys themselves, and by the peculiar loyalty which was made necessary in a school where a breach of certain regulations was severely punished, and yet where amazing opportunities were given for evading penalties if the boys were united and constant in their efforts to outwit the authorities.

So far as actual instruction was concerned, it is difficult now to conceive that the men who left Eton to distinguish themselves in the world could have made any figure in arts or letters but for subsequent study either at the Universities or by sedulous effort to make use of the *method* of learning which they had acquired. For there was certainly very little time devoted to regular study in school in the days when Mr. Gladstone was at Eton. No mathematics were taught there, and the system of teaching classics was narrow and unsatisfactory. Even in later days the work in school was limited to construing and repeating passages learned by heart from Greek and Latin poets. Including the time spent in showing up compositions previously corrected by the tutor, a boy was in school about two and a half hours in a whole school-day, or eleven hours a week. A lesson usually occupied from thirty-five to fifty minutes. The passages to be construed were from "*selections*" from nearly all the great authors of Greece and Rome, but there was no regular course of reading in any one author; and we have it on the authority of Mr. John Delaware Lewis, that a young man might go up to the University from the upper fifth form at Eton ignorant almost of the very names of the authors at extracts from whose works he had been grinding for several years. The school was divided into Collegers or resident scholars on the foundation, and Oppidans, or scholars who were paid for and lived in the town with one or other of the tutors. There was a great deal of

difference in the mode of living, though it cost a good round sum in fees, &c., even for the College boys. There appears, however, to have been no marked social distinctions between them in that day, and the fifth and sixth forms, composed of the elder boys, consisted equally of Collegers and Oppidans. To these were given powers for maintaining order in the lower school, and punishing offences either by impositions or by personal chastisement, which often resulted in gross brutality, especially when the custom of fagging was in unrestricted operation. The power to "fag" was usually confined to the fifth and sixth form, and the liability to be "fagged" to boys below the fifth form—every lower boy in each house being assigned as a special fag to some sixth or fifth form boy in that house, and every lower boy in College to one of the first eleven in College. There were, of course, great differences in the exactions imposed on the "fag," dependent, however, on the disposition and character of the boy to whom he was attached, but the possibilities of tyranny and injustice were constant and inevitable. At one time the whole government of the school appears to have consisted chiefly of fagging and flogging, and it is scarcely too much to say that only boys of a robust moral temperament could have came out of the ordeal without serious injury to temper or to character. For though the punishments were by imposition, the birch was frequently active, and John Keate, who was head-master in Gladstone's time, was not the least famous for his severity, though he was such a little man that it was a favourite prank of one or other of the boys to personate him by dressing up in cocked hat and gown. One of these impersonations was so successful that when the head-master got up one morning and found his street door painted red, he inquired in a fury of a policeman, Who had dared to pass such an insult upon him? and received for reply that he had been seen to paint the door himself. It required some spirit to rule boys, who had probably learned defiance and daring as antidotes to the brutality which must either crush them or find them sturdy to resist and to retaliate.

It was in Keate's day that the rebellion of the whole school broke out, when old boys, guardsmen and others, went down to Eton to encourage the malcontents, and when the first question of William the Fourth every morning was, "How is the Eton rebellion getting on?" There were above a hundred boys implicated, but Keate was equal to the occasion. He could not flog them all at once without bringing on an open fight between boys and masters, so he formed a strong guard, and one night sent quietly to each house in succession, and had the boys brought into his presence in batches to be flogged by the light of a lantern. The next morning, on comparing notes, they found they had all received punishment, and as it was over, they submitted, and the rebellion was at an end. There is a story to the effect that on one occasion a dozen boys were flogged who avowed their entire innocence of any offence, and on inquiry it was discovered that a tutor had sent to the head-master two lists, one of boys to be flogged, and another of boys who had been prepared for confirmation. Keate's readiness to grasp the rod had caused him to make some slight confusion between them, and he flogged the wrong batch.

As thrashing was the order of the day, it became an institution. New boys were put through questions by the upper form which entailed some kind of physical torment whatever answer might be given, and the "fags" were constantly exposed to the bullying or the rough castigation of their masters of the upper school, many of whom had been brutalized by the treatment which they themselves had received.

It is not without a kind of admiring wonder that we can now look at the list of eminent men who must have gone through this "discipline" (?), and who yet have been remarkable for high culture, and frequently for gentleness and humanity. Eton seems to have been the nursery for English statesmen—Sir Robert Walpole, Bolingbroke, Pitt, Fox, Lord North, Lord Granville, the Marquis of Wellesley, Earl Grey, George Canning, Lord Melbourne, Wellington, Earl Derby, Sir George Cornewall Lewis, Sir James Mansfield, Lord Denman, and some others of only little less note; while in poetry, literature, and learning there are

Gray, Porson, Christopher Anstey, Shelley, Praed, Chauncy Hare Townsend, John Hookham Frere, John Moultrie, and, to name a special collaborateur of Mr. Gladstone, G. A. Selwyn, afterwards so widely known and loved as the gifted bishop who gave the sweetness of a lovely life to missionary work, and met his death in the desire to undo the mischief that had been wrought by unchristian despoilers of "the savage." Comparatively a short time ago, in recalling the memory of his friend Selwyn, Mr. Gladstone said, "Connected as tutor with families of rank and influence, universally popular from his frank, manly, and engaging character, and scarcely less so from his extraordinary vigour as an athlete, he was attached to Eton, where he resided, with a love surpassing the love of Etonians. In himself he formed a large part of the life of Eton, and Eton formed a large part of his life. To him is due no small share of the movement in the direction of religious earnestness which marked the Eton of forty years back, and which was not, in my opinion, sensibly affected by any influence extraneous to the place itself. At a moment's notice, upon the call of duty, he tore up the singularly deep roots which his life had struck into the soil of England."

Another of the friends and companions of Mr. Gladstone at Eton was Arthur Hallam, son of the historian—whose scholarship and exquisite culture was as marked as that sweetness of disposition which so endeared him to the Poet-laureate, that his early death was the occasion of the composition of "In Memoriam" —the masterpiece of Alfred Tennyson, if not of the poetry of the last half-century.

To return for a moment to Mr. Gladstone's tribute to his college friend Selwyn, one can scarcely avoid marking in it something of reticence with regard to Eton itself, except in reference to that earnest religious movement which was afterwards to make a strong impression on Mr. Gladstone's sympathies, and was to a large extent due to Selwyn's influence. There are few indications, so far as we are aware, of Mr. Gladstone's own Eton experiences except those (to which we shall presently refer) outside the actual school work and the school organization. Nor can we refrain from surmising that the memories of the early school days at Eton recalled many incidents that to a mental constitution like his must have been peculiarly painful. It would perhaps be impracticable to form any true estimate of the precise influence which life at Eton and Oxford in his early days may have had upon his character; but it may surely be questioned whether he is an example of the well-known declaration of an eminent teacher who said, "Give me the first seven years of a man's life, and I do not care who has the rest; for change as he may, he will return to his first earth." Though he was educated at the most aristocratic of public schools and the most aristocratic college of (may we call it?) the most aristocratic of universities, we shall in the course of this history find Mr. Gladstone at a comparatively advanced age the teacher of British liberalism, and on the whole one of the most open-minded men in Europe. It would not be too much to say that, going beyond the first seven years, we may find in his early history the germs of his whole development. Of course he has not been independent of circumstances more than any other man. Resentment is a natural spring of action, and it has often proved the commencement of great changes both in private character and public history. An insult, a blow, an unfair withdrawal of confidence, much more a public outrage, might set any one upon a course of speculation favourable to change. It is therefore open alike to friend and enemy to inquire what might have been the result if Oxford had not at a certain crisis rejected Mr. Gladstone, as we shall find she did. There is nothing more striking in the same order of facts than the hold which the great schools, and still more the Universities, acquire over those who have once been admitted to their bosoms. It may even be doubted whether this is quite wholesome; whether the ties which exist in after-life between (say) two Oxford men or two Cambridge men are not often abused. But one thing is certain,—there was both at Eton and Oxford in Mr. Gladstone's time so much to call forth the strongest dislike and even disgust (as to Eton one might well

say horror), that some of the strongest of his faculties or feelings, or both, must have been pretty much driven in. He would need all the reverence for the past that a temperament like his contains to reconcile him to much that he saw and had to endure himself. Hence, there probably arose a considerable amount of self-illusion in his earlier years. The historic associations of Eton and Oxford would at that time count for more than was natural in a mind like his, and a quasi poetic Conservatism would do uneasy battle in his mind with suggestions derived from his connection with commerce and other sources. As for Canning, he had in him the making of a good Liberal, and if he were alive now he would be by Mr. Gladstone's side. But undoubtedly Mr. Gladstone's early Conservatism was largely a kind of mere archaism. And the archaism is still there, with Eton and Oxford in the back-ground as picture and poem; but it is no longer mere archaism.

When we have said all that can reasonably be urged in disfavour of the Eton of Mr. Gladstone's time (and it was not till many years afterwards that substantial improvements, founded on definite regulations, were made) it cannot be denied that the college was distinguished not only by a number of students who achieved considerable scholarship and afterwards made a reputation at the universities, but by a certain development of literary taste and of authorship which was frequently far above the average efforts of youths of seventeen or eighteen. Among the institutions which had grown into importance before Mr. Gladstone joined the school were the periodicals written and published by the boys themselves; and the most brilliant of these was the *Microcosm*, which was started in 1786 and chiefly owed its establishment and its continued success to the admirable contributions of Mr. Canning and Mr. Hookham Frere, though others also wrote for it, including Capel Lofft, Mr. Mellish, and Lord Henry Spencer. Canning's remarkable burlesque essay on the "Queen of Hearts" appeared in its pages, and was alone sufficient to secure for it a reputation which has seldom or never been achieved by any other school magazine. Canning, however, was in most respects exceptional, and his early literary ability was a part of the brilliant career which he afterwards attained against obstacles and disabilities that would have daunted a man of less high and chivalrous nature, and which at last broke his heart. His early contributions to the Eton *Microcosm* were a foretaste of the keen wit, the polished irony, and incisive power that made the *Anti-Jacobin* so famous in its day; but Canning was eminent alike as wit, statesman, and orator—and that at a time when he had to hew out a path for an ambition which, he well knew, was scarcely tolerated except in the members of those aristocratic families so completely represented at the school where he was a conspicuous student. The productions of Frere, his fellow-editor of the *Microcosm*, were not then remarkable; but when Canning left Oxford and Frere had completed his studies at Cambridge the two collaborateurs met in a still closer friendship of political sympathy, and Frere's humour and scholarship had both so developed that the keenest satires which appeared in the *Anti-Jacobin* were from his pen, which was also employed on the *Quarterly Review* and other leading periodicals. Different, indeed, were the closing scenes of the lives of these two men. Canning, worn, fretted, and racked by the shafts which rankled in his sensitive nature, died at the time when, had he been harder and less susceptible, he might have reached the topmost round of his ambition. Frere, attracted by the climate of Malta, retired thither and spent his days in studious leisure—translating the classic poets and quietly dispensing unostentatious charities to those about him till the end of a long life.

But to return to the Eton magazines—they each seemed to dwindle when those who started and supported them had left the school, and it therefore became necessary to make new beginnings. Thus at the time of the youthful Gladstone's entrance to Eton the *Apis Matina* was the school organ—a manuscript journal that had been commenced in 1820 by W. Mackworth Praed, and was succeeded by *The Etonian*, a magazine which even now is remembered with admiration and contained some of the most attractive of Praed's produc-

tions as well as other excellent contributions by H. N. Coleridge, Chauncey Hare Townshend, Walter Blunt, and John Moultrie.

It is not surprising, therefore, to find that Mr. Gladstone, who had not only been an assiduous student but had cultivated a natural literary faculty, became the chief promoter and supporter of a magazine only a few months before he left the school in 1827; nor can we wonder that in its turn the *Eton Miscellany* became representative of the mode of thought and expression which succeeded the bright satirical humour of Canning and the quaint intensity of the editor of *The Etonian*. It is worth noting, too, that in Mr. Gladstone's contributions may be traced something of the voluminous style which belongs to his later writings, and that with many felicities of illustration and an abundant command of language there is perhaps too little attention to that concentration of verbal force which is characteristic of the work of many of his contemporaries and of most of the eminent contributors to modern magazine and journalistic literature. The variety of the subjects on which he wrote and the industry with which he supported the magazine were, however, illustrative alike of his energy and of the range of his studies. In the correspondence columns of the *Miscellany*—which were entitled "The Postman"—both he and Selwyn were indefatigable in addressing the supposed editor, who professed to be named Bartholomew Bouverie; while Arthur Henry Hallam, Doyle, Francis (afterwards Sir Francis) Hastings, Jelf, and Shadwell also appeared in the various departments of burlesque and serious poetry, parody, and essay. It is probable that the magazine and the Eton debating society afforded the chief recreations of the future statesman, and that he took only an occasional and not a very prominent part in the school sports. Of course criticism of these youthful literary efforts would be entirely out of place even in regarding them as evidences of a characteristic tendency, but it may be mentioned that they often display a certain humorous faculty, but are not suggestive of any considerable play of fancy. If Mr. Gladstone ever possessed qualifications for the keen but light and glancing satire which was to be found in the humorists who preceded him, or the quick invention and vivid illustration of some of the romantic poets of his day, he persistently held these qualities in subjection—but that even in his earlier effusions there are occasional evidences of the peculiar power of language and the felicity of expression which have been manifested in some of his later writings can scarcely be denied. It may perhaps be permissible to say, however, that then as now the most admirable of his writings appear to be those that are primarily in the nature of addresses or orations. The spoken rather than the written word is with him the fuller, the more impressive, and even the more delicately distinctive. It might well be said that his most thoughtful, definite, and suggestive essays, and those which are at once most concentrated and elegant in their expression, have been his addresses to University students. There is no need, however, to dwell specially on his early contributions to the *Eton Magazine*, though in more than one instance they show an almost unsuspected power of burlesque which has in it a peculiar grim humour, as when, in an "Ode to the Shade of Wat Tyler," we find the mock heroic lines:—

> "I hymn the gallant and the good
> From Tyler down to Thistlewood;
> My muse the trophies grateful sings
> The deeds of Miller and of Ings;
> She sings of all who soon or late
> Have burst subjection's iron chain,
> Have sealed the bloody despot's fate
> Or cleft a peer or priest in twain."

In an article entitled a "View of Lethe," in which is described the destruction of those things which belong to the temporal world, there are quaint and interesting passages—one of which, referring to the fate of books, is illustrative.

"I was surprised even to see some works with the names of Shakespeare and Milton on them sharing the common destiny; but on examination I found that those of the latter were some political rhapsodies which richly deserved their fate, and that the former consisted of some editions of his works which had been burdened with notes and mangled

with emendations by his merciless commentators. In other places I perceived authors worked up into frenzy by seeing their own compositions descending like the rest. Often did the infuriated scribes extend their hands and make a plunge to save their beloved offspring, but in vain. I pitied the anguish of their disappointment, but with feelings of the same commiseration as that which one feels for a malefactor on beholding his death, being at the same time fully conscious how well he has deserved it."

The influence of Mr. Canning in relation to the Gladstone family has already been referred to, and doubtless that influence had a considerable effect on the early career of the youth who had learned to regard him with equal admiration and esteem. We may therefore expect to find that one of the latest of the contributions to the pages of the *Eton Miscellany* —"Ancient and Modern Genius Compared"—written a very short time before the author left school previous to his preparation for Oxford, contains a warm and able eulogium upon the genius and character of the departed statesman—for Canning had died on the 8th of August, 1827, and at the end of the term young Gladstone, his friend and protégé, was to conclude his studies at the school.

It was fitting, therefore, that grief and admiration should find expression in words which are not without a certain touching solemnity :—

"It is for those who revered him in the plenitude of his meridian glory to mourn over him in the darkness of his premature extinction: to mourn over the hopes that are buried in his grave, and the evils that arise from his withdrawing from the scene of life. Surely if eloquence never excelled and seldom equalled—if an expanded mind and judgment whose vigour was paralleled only by its soundness — if brilliant wit — if a glowing imagination—if a warm heart and an unbending firmness, could have strengthened the frail tenure and prolonged the momentary duration of man's existence, that man had been immortal! But nature could endure no longer. Thus has Providence ordained that inasmuch as the intellect is more brilliant, it shall be more short-lived: as its sphere is more expanded, more swiftly is it summoned away. Lest we should give to man the honour due to God—lest we should exalt the object of our admiration into a divinity for our worship—he who calls the weary and the mourner to eternal rest hath been pleased to remove him from our eyes."

But this eulogium reminds us that we have yet to trace the course of the public events which had happened during Mr. Gladstone's scholarship at Eton, and for the two years in which he was in preparation for Oxford as a private pupil of Dr. Turner, who afterwards became Bishop of Calcutta. The country was at that time also passing through a preparatory course by which it was to enter into a new and energetic career. Had Canning lived it is probable that he would have had a hand on the helm of affairs; but whether his hostility to reform—as reform was then understood—would have retarded the progress of the nation, or whether he would himself have initiated the new era, abandoning his former doctrines, it is perhaps futile to inquire. What is certain is that the coming statesman who had left Eton and would presently appear as a distinguished member of the famous debating society, called "The Oxford Union," had been deeply impressed with Canning's views, and, as an opponent of most of the Liberal measures then proposed, shared the distrust and apprehension which were expressed by those who denounced the demand for popular representation.

Notwithstanding the strong opposition to reform manifested by the government, and in spite of the passing of "The Six Acts" by such large majorities in the house, the affair of Peterloo still rankled in the minds of the people; and what was of more real importance, the cause of Parliamentary Reform claimed a wider interest among thoughtful and peaceable men who had no sympathy with the riotous demonstrations which agitated the country. It was evident too that the new parliament which had been elected after the death of George III. contained a larger number of members who were opposed to the high-handed procedure of the former ministry.

This was emphatically indicated by the reception of Lord John Russell's motion to bring the subject of Reform again before parliament, and by the fact that his proposed resolutions were withdrawn only because of the intimation of Lord Castlereagh that the government itself was then disposed to take up the question. The determination of the house was still feeble, however, for when, as a tentative instalment of reform, Lord John moved a bill for the disfranchisement of the borough of Grampound, where corrupt practices had been proved, the Whigs failed to support him on the third reading, and the measure was ultimately shelved.

Lord John Russell was at that time only twenty-seven years of age, but he had been in parliament since 1813, when he entered the house as the representative of Tavistock, and his conscientious honesty of purpose and his remarkable talents, no less than his high position as the youngest son of the Duke of Bedford, even then gave him an influence which was soon to make him the acknowledged leader of the Whig party. He had been educated first at Westminster School and afterwards at the University of Edinburgh, where Dugald Stewart, the celebrated professor of moral philosophy, was one of his teachers. He had from the first hour of his parliamentary career identified himself with those demands for electoral reform to which he afterwards gave such moderate but masterly and triumphant expression. He failed, however, to move the weak enthusiasm of his party for session after session, and there were many causes which contributed to this indifference to the demands of the Radicals. Probably one of these causes may be found in the fact that there were already evidences of a desire to amend some of the harsh laws by which comparatively small offences were punished with death or transportation. Previous to the year 1819 the gallows was seldom empty, and such a monstrous mania for hanging had prevailed that even petty larceny was made a capital offence. The records of criminal trials during the reign of George the Third are appalling evidences of the effect which barbarous laws and the undiscriminating infliction of severe punishments will have even on humane and high-minded men, who come to regard them only as the inevitable results of judicial sentences prescribed by laws which, it is believed, can only be deterrent in proportion to their inhumanity. The burglar, the footpad, the highway-robber, and even the murderer were in little greater danger than the starving wretch who, to allay the pangs of hunger, pilfered some article of food from a tradesman's stall,—the woman who was detected in passing counterfeit coin,—or the lad who, without other means of support, had been taught to pick pockets or to filch from an open shop window. There were nearly three hundred crimes punishable by death.

Sir Samuel Romilly, who was the grandson of a French Protestant refugee, and became solicitor-general, had, during the latter years of his life, devoted his great talents and his impressive eloquence to the earnest work of ameliorating the Criminal Code, which had long been a reproach to this country among foreign nations. His death, at the close of the year 1818, left the cause for which he had pleaded to be taken up by Sir James Mackintosh, an equally eminent lawyer, who succeeded in obtaining a committee of inquiry, of which he was appointed chairman. The result was that no fewer than 150 offences were expunged from the catalogue of "hanging matters."

Another important measure had been the readjustment of the national currency. The sudden diversion of capital caused by the return of peace after the country had been impoverished by above twenty years of war, had affected the entire community, and during the prevalent distress it was more and more difficult to obtain money accommodations. The Bank of England having in view the probable demand which would be made upon it to meet its notes by payments in gold, had necessarily reduced its issues of paper; and country bankers were compelled to limit their issues in the same manner until the mode in which the Bank of England should resume cash payments was decided. After innumerable debates and discussions the government scheme

was adopted; certain measures were appointed for the gradual repayment to the bank of £10,000,000 which it had advanced for the public service, and it was decided that from February, 1820, to May, 1821, the bank should periodically give in exchange for its notes certain quantities of gold of a certain diminishing value per ounce, and that from the 1st of May, 1823, it should pay its notes on demand in the legal coin of the realm.

This measure, however, for a time increased instead of reducing the general distress, and in 1822 it was discovered that the value of money had been augmented by the rapid return to cash payments, while the prices of agricultural produce had seriously diminished. For a time even the question of Parliamentary Reform seemed to fall into abeyance before the immediate necessity for relief to the prevalent agricultural distress. But the demand for a political reformation was not silenced, nor were its supporters without influence. The government was liable to frequent defeats and to the necessity for making sudden changes. The immediate needs of the landed interest engrossed their attention, and large county meetings and petitions for aid to the agriculturists for a time seemed to supersede in the public regard the assemblies and appeals of those who accepted the name of *Radicals* as a distinctive mark of their determination to persist in a thorough change in the mode of parliamentary nomination, and a wide extension of the franchise. At the same time Ireland was not far from a state of rebellion, and constantly recurring acts of riot and outrage gave the government serious uneasiness. Lord Castlereagh, who had succeeded his father in the title of Marquis of Londonderry, was still the able and spirited leader of the House of Commons. Lord Wellesley, whose prompt action and great administrative talents had saved our Indian possessions, and who held decidedly Liberal principles, was appointed Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and by the retirement of Lord Sidmouth the ministry was able to offer the Home department to Mr. Peel, who had already been under-secretary of the Home-office and secretary for Ireland, and who, by his talent for finance and his untiring industry, soon effected an immense improvement.

The accession of Mr. Peel to office was an event which was destined to have a remarkable effect on the subsequent social and political history of the country. Peel had entered parliament in 1809 (the year in which he attained his majority), as member for Cashel in Tipperary, and began political life as a supporter of Mr. Perceval. He had already attained distinction, however, for he had taken his Oxford degree with double honours, being first both in classics and mathematics. At Harrow he seems to have shown no great precocity, but he had the faculty of application, and what he learned he acquired thoroughly. Lord Byron, who was his school-fellow, said of him, "Peel the orator and statesman (that was, or is, or is to be) was my form-fellow, and we were both at the top of our remove. We were on good terms, but his brother was my intimate friend. There were always great hopes of Peel amongst us all—masters and scholars—and he has not disappointed them. As a scholar he was greatly my superior; as a declaimer and actor, I was reckoned at least his equal. As a schoolboy, out of school I was always in scrapes, and he never; and in school, he always knew his lessons, and I rarely; but when I knew it, I knew it nearly as well." There was in Peel a calm power and yet an almost unsuspected intensity of feeling which gave great impressiveness to his character, and were perhaps associated with that kind of solid determination which in a man of sensitive conscientiousness and immovable honesty of purpose will often seem like obstinacy of opinion. It was not until Peel had, during his great career, yielded to changed conditions and to honest convictions, those opinions which had been regarded as stubborn prejudices, that either his supporters or his opponents could truly estimate his singleness of character and his simply noble disinterestedness.

The Irish agitation was met by prompt measures. The Marquis of Londonderry (Lord Castlereagh) introduced two bills for the restoration of the Insurrection Act and the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act in

Ireland, and these having been passed with little opposition Lord Wellesley was able to deal with the difficulties of the situation, and by his address and judicious administration succeeded in putting an end to the outrages which had so long terrorized the country. But political agitation was followed by widespread distress and misery. The failure of the harvest, and especially of the potato crop, on which the Irish peasantry chiefly depended, reduced a large part of the population to a condition of famine. In the southern and western counties—Munster and Connaught—the suffering was so extreme that the government at once placed £500,000 at the disposal of Lord Wellesley to be spent in relief and for providing employment for the people on public works. Subscriptions to an Irish relief fund were also made throughout the country, and wherever an English colony was to be found money was contributed to alleviate the urgent need. With regard to the impoverished agricultural interest in England, the government—rejecting the proposition of Mr. Brougham that the landed interest should be relieved by a large reduction of their taxation—appointed an agricultural committee, and in accordance with their recommendation effected a repeal of the Malt Tax, and issued £1,000,000 in exchequer bills as a loan upon the security of stocks of corn in warehouse.

It was during the progress of this ministry that Canning was again chosen to take office as the successor of Lord Hastings in the government of India. He had prepared to quit England, and was already at Liverpool on a farewell visit, but he had previously taken leave of the House of Commons in a manner characteristic of his magnificent talents and his steadfast adhesion to the cause of religious liberty.

Although an immovable opponent of the demand for Reform, Canning was an ardent supporter of Catholic Emancipation; and with all his peculiar fire and energy, which gave fresh force and dignity to the appeal, he moved for leave to bring in a bill which should restore to Roman Catholic peers their right of sitting and voting in the House of Lords. He was strongly opposed by Mr. Peel, who declared that he was unable to discover any valid reason for exempting Roman Catholic peers from restrictions to which a whole community professing the same religion were subject by law. It was also argued, and not without truth, that partial concessions were unwise, and that if the bill were passed Catholic commoners would soon be expected to be admitted to parliament without restrictions in the following year. The bill did pass the House of Commons, though it was thrown out by the Lords. But the question was gathering strength, and the period was approaching when it was to be forced through both houses with a vehemence which at one time would threaten another and more dangerous insurrection in Ireland.

On the 6th of August, 1822, George the Fourth prorogued parliament, and four days afterwards went to Greenwich, where he embarked on a journey to Scotland. On his voyage he received tidings which had already startled and horrified the members of the government and those of the nobility who were acquainted with the news. The session had been a trying one—a large class of people, and especially of the Irish, had associated many of the evils from which they suffered with the policy of the prime minister, to whom they applied execrations and terms of reproach. Lord Londonderry (still spoken of as "Castlereagh") was a high-spirited—perhaps an arrogant man—but he was also a high-minded man, and in private life his character was amiable and generous. On the prorogation of parliament, and after the departure of the king, he retired in a state of great agitation to his villa retreat at North Cray in Kent. A day or two before he had bought a sixpenny penknife—and with this he committed suicide by cutting the carotid artery. He was but fifty-four years old—an accomplished and elegant gentleman, a fearless, and (whatever may have been his faults of policy), an honest minister; but he seems to have broken down under the anxieties with which he had been oppressed in those times of sore need and bitter conflict. As his coffin was removed from the hearse to Westminster Abbey a rabble of self-styled

Radicals of the lower order howled and yelled; but these were not representatives either of Reformers or of Englishmen.

The sudden death of the leader of the House of Commons made it necessary to reconstruct the ministry, and who was to take the foremost place? In spite of the king's dislike, it was impossible to offer the position to any other than George Canning, and the great commoner was suddenly apprised that he had been nominated to a high position at the moment that he was about to undertake the duties of his splendid Indian appointment. There was no time for hesitation, and he at once consented to accept the office of secretary for foreign affairs, and so to become leader of the House.

That congress of the three great powers, which, when other sovereigns joined it, was afterwards called "The Holy Alliance," (because it affected to found itself on religious sentiment) had reportioned Europe even before the issue of the battle of Waterloo had guaranteed its ability to reduce France to her ancient and natural limits, to restore the dominions of Prussia and Austria in accordance with imperial demands, and to dismember and absorb Poland. The congress, as had been truly said, "bartered provinces as if they were cattle pastures and computed men by the square league. A million of Saxons were ordered to forget their country and become Prussians, the Genoese were ordered to become Savoyards; the Milanese, Austrians;" and though England, under Lord Castlereagh, had demanded that the rights of the Kingdom of Poland should be respected, and the demand had been seconded by France, the claim was of no avail. The Prince Regent had necessarily declined to join this combination of sovereigns, by which, for years, the suppression of popular liberties was effected. When Mr. Canning entered upon the office of foreign secretary, Greece, Spain, and Portugal were all aflame against the proceedings of their crowned masters, and for a time the tumults which had raged in England in favour of reform seemed to abate as some of the more fiery spirits took up the cause of these oppressed nationalities. Two of the friends of Mr. Canning entered into office with him—Mr. Frederick Robinson, who was made chancellor of the exchequer in place of Mr. Vansittart, and Mr. Huskisson, who became president of the Board of Trade, and was a man of sterling integrity.

Both these gentlemen brought an accession of strength to the government, and supported the foreign secretary in his determination not to be precipitated into a European war by the protests and the denunciations of the sympathizers with the Spanish insurrection. Mr. Canning, like the Duke of Wellington, had no sympathy with the proceedings of the crowned congress at Verona, which had then been joined by the French king, and on the question of interference in the affairs of Spain Canning wrote to the duke, "If there be a determined project to interfere by force or by menace in the present struggle in Spain, so convinced are his majesty's government of the uselessness and danger of any such interference, so objectionable does it appear to them in principle as well as utterly impracticable in execution, that when the necessity arises, or (I would rather say) when the opportunity offers, I am to instruct your grace at once, frankly and peremptorily, to declare that to any such interference, come what may, his majesty will not be a party." This was noble language, but it expressed the policy of non-intervention which Canning justly believed was alone possible under the circumstances, unless England would consent either to enter upon another exhausting series of conflicts or be reduced to the position of a braggart who would continually threaten and protest but constantly stop short of action. Indeed, some of the finest efforts of Canning's oratory were directed to the maintenance of non-intervention, but of a dignified refusal to participate in the interference which the allied sovereigns were exercising against smaller nations.

Earl Russell has declared in his *Recollections* that, in his opinion, the most splendid times for Parliamentary oratory were those between 1820 and 1829, or thereabouts. Canning and Plunket were his greatest admiration, and it may safely be said that Canning has never yet been equalled. In a

speech of his, delivered at Plymouth, there is a passage which we quote with a purpose. With the exception of one or two passages in Mr. Bright's speeches it has never been even approached:—

"The resources created by peace are means of war. In cherishing these resources we but accumulate those means. Our present repose is no more a proof of inability to act than the state of inertness and inactivity in which I have seen those mighty masses that float in the waters above your town is a proof they are devoid of strength and incapable of being fitted for action. You well know, gentlemen, how soon one of these stupendous masses, now reposing on their shadows in perfect stillness—how soon, upon any call of patriotism or of necessity, it would assume the likeness of an animated being, instinct with life and motion; how soon it would ruffle, as it were, its swelling plumage; how quickly it would put forth all its beauty and its bravery, collect its scattered elements of strength, and awaken its dormant thunder. Such as is one of these magnificent machines, when springing from inaction into a display of its might, such is England herself; while apparently passive and motionless she silently concentrates the power to be put forth on an adequate occasion." This is interesting in more ways than one. "England," said Henry Brougham about this time, "stands bound over to keep the peace in sureties of £800,000,000." And in Canning's speeches the recent policy of non-intervention stands clearly foreshadowed, though with some hesitation and inconsistency in outline. This saying of Mr. Brougham had perhaps a different effect to that which he had anticipated. It was so profoundly true that it became an argument in favour of non-intervention instead of a satire against it, and events also seemed to show how futile it would have been to have embroiled the country in foreign complications. The French army had without opposition marched through Spain, where the king was restored amidst popular plaudits. The revolution was at an end, the constitutionalists and the royalists having been so equally matched that the balance was turned by the appearance of the French troops. A similar result followed in Portugal, and it was not till the French made preparations to force the Spanish South American colonies back to Spain that the English minister spoke out to real purpose. "We will not interfere with Spain," said he, "in any attempt which she may make to reconquer what were once her colonies, but we will not permit any third power to attack or reconquer them for her." This firm protest was followed by a recognition of the independence of the colonies, English consuls being sent to their ports—an example which was soon followed by the government of the United States. But Canning could go still further than this when occasion came for swift decision and vivid indignation. When, in 1826, the Portuguese ambassador in London claimed the aid of England, on the faith of ancient treaties, for the protection of his country from an armed insurrection against the reigning house—promoted by French bribery and Spanish intrigue, the House of Commons was moved to an almost overwhelming enthusiasm by his thrilling eloquence. Of the results of an insurrection fomented by foreign agency he exclaimed, "The consequences of letting loose the passions at present chained and confined would be to produce a scene of desolation which no man can contemplate without horror; and I should not sleep easy on my couch if I were conscious that I had contributed to precipitate it by a single moment. This is the reason—a reason very different from fear—the reverse of a consciousness of disability—why I dread the recurrence of hostilities in any part of Europe; why I would bear much and forbear long; why I would put up with almost anything that did not touch national faith and national honour rather than let slip the furies of war, the leash of which we hold in our hand, not knowing whom they may reach or how far their ravages may be carried. Such is the love of peace which the British government acknowledges, and such the necessity for peace which the circumstances of the world inculcate. Let us flee to the aid of Portugal, by whomsoever attacked, because it is our duty to do so; and let us cease our interference where that duty ends. We go to

Portugal, not to rule, not to dictate, not to prescribe constitutions, but to defend and to preserve the independence of an ally. We go to plant the standard of England on the well-known heights of Lisbon. Where that standard is planted foreign dominion shall not come."

The effect of this outburst was electric. Brougham was fired by it with generous enthusiasm, and rising to support the motion said, "The burdens of the country, however oppressive, will be borne cheerfully through the impending struggle if war should be the result, for now we are governed by wise, liberal, and truly English principles." The resolution passed both houses with such speed that three days afterwards 5000 troops were on their way under the command of Sir William Clinton. In less than a fortnight they were in the Tagus. Ferdinand, "the well-beloved" of Spain, and Charles X. of France, abandoned their joint scheme of intrigue, and the cause of political liberty was encouraged all over Europe. The Greeks, however, could receive no such aid, though they appealed to England—for there we were treaty bound, and all that could be given to the people who were being trodden under the Turkish foot could secure only the sympathies of Englishmen, many of whom, like Lord Byron, had espoused their cause with enthusiasm, and borne arms in their struggles, which after all resulted only in an interminable series of skirmishes, producing little beneficial effect.

But during this period of "the peace" we were not without wars on hand—war in India, war with the Ashantees, war in Burmah, all of which were costly; and affairs at home were full of disquietude; and yet there was a conspicuous development of those symptoms which denote the approach of a momentous national crisis, where political, social, and intellectual forces seem to converge towards a common centre. The humane changes in our penal code were still proceeding, and four bills brought in by Mr. Peel had exchanged the sentence of death for that of penal servitude in many offences which had previously been met by capital punishment. The proposed abolition of negro slavery, too, had been brought once more before parliament by Thomas Fowell Buxton, who had moved that the state of slavery was repugnant to the principles of the British constitution and of the Christian religion, and that it ought to be abolished gradually throughout the British colonies, with as much expedition as may be found consistent with a due regard to the well-being of the parties concerned." With these propositions Mr. Canning in the main agreed, and in fact these were the views of the moderate abolitionists of that time, as they were a little later of Mr. Gladstone; but even this prospective instalment of freedom for the negroes was resented by the planters, some of whom proceeded to emphasize their opposition by acts of violence and cruelty, which probably hastened the changes that they denounced as being contrary to their interests. In the following session (1824) the offence of engaging in the slave-trade was declared to be piracy, and punishable with death. Nor was some advance in the direction of free-trade altogether wanting during the period of Mr. Canning's influence. Some of the bounties which had been commercially injurious were removed, the absolute prohibition of the importation of foreign silks was abandoned, and commercial treaties were concluded with Prussia, Sweden, and the Netherlands. Mr. Huskisson was not satisfied with this, however, and by 1825 he had shown how those industries which had been most closely protected by excessive duties had been gradually diminishing. He proposed to reduce such duties to an amount which would only just counterbalance those placed on the raw material of manufacture. Trade with our colonies was encouraged, the large fees at colonial ports were reduced, the duties on sugar from the Mauritius was assimilated to that charged on sugar from the West Indies. The reduction of duties referred to the cotton, woollen, and linen trades, metals, raw materials of manufactures and foreign-imported glass, books, paper, and wool, and it included the removal of quarantine duties and the abolition of various fees. The measure also comprehended the reduction of taxes on many articles of food and general consumption. It

was, in fact, a significant movement in the direction of free-trade, and when it is added that corn was to be allowed to be imported from Canada for two years on payment of a moderate duty, we may also regard the proposal as the initiatory measure for the repeal of the corn-laws. For by ardent reformers the corn-laws were regarded as the most odious enactment of all those which it was believed a thorough change in the system of parliamentary election would sweep away;—the denunciation of them was fierce and bitter; and the Corn Bill passed in the session of 1828, by which a sliding-scale with a medium or pivot duty of between 64*s.* and 65*s.* was introduced as an expedient, was not sufficient to pacify the popular demand.

The Corn-laws—it is a phrase that will not be kept out of these pages for a good while yet. There was not a form of ruin to farmers, to merchants, to manufacturers, to shopkeepers, to peasants, to working men, to throne and army, church and state, that was not prophesied, decade after decade, wherever a voice was raised for the repeal of the corn-laws. Many able men uttered such prophesies, but not one of them has come true. Among the causes which contributed towards what some would call the "ripening of the question" must be reckoned the influence of Ebenezer Elliott, a Sheffield iron-dealer, who was best known during his lifetime and for some years afterwards as the Corn-law Rhymer. The work he did between 1823 and 1830, as a pioneer of the agitation which led to the repeal of the "Bread-tax," as he called it, lies clearly in our path. His "Corn-law Rhymes" and many others of his verses are not reprinted in the latest edition of his works, and some of them are so bitter, not to say coarse, that fastidious modern readers will not ask to have them reprinted. But powerful many of them were, and all of them characteristic of the times. Though Mr. Elliott did very well in business on the whole, and retired at last with a good income, to live on an estate bought out of his gains, he had, like the great man in Messina, "losses, to go to!" These, with a great many other evils, personal and public, he attributed to the corn-laws, which he did not spare in his verses. He wrote other poetry, which was honoured with praise from Wilson (Christopher North) in *Blackwood*, and Southey in the *Quarterly Review;* but of course rhymes such as we will now quote as illustrations were not admired by men like these, nor by Bulwer-Lytton, who also had a kind word for the poet pure and simple. Here is a portion of one of the corn-law poems:—

"Child, is thy father dead?
Father is gone!
Why did they tax his bread?
God's will be done!
Mother has sold her bed;
Better to die than wed!
Where shall she lay her head?
Home we have none!

"*Father clamm'd thrice a week*—
God's will be done!
Long for work did he seek,
Work he found none.
Tears on his hollow cheek
Told what no tongue could speak:
Why did his master break?
God's will be done!"

It may well be supposed that when once rhymes like these found a public, they told, for there is real power in them. It is almost a wonder that some of the "rhymes" escaped the notice of the attorney-general:—

"Ye coop us up, and tax our bread,
And wonder why we pine;
And ye are fat, and round, and red,
And filled with tax-bought wine.
* * * *

"Haste! *Havoc's torch begins to glow*—
The ending is begun;
Make haste! *Destruction thinks ye slow;*
Make haste to be undone!
Why are ye called 'my lord' and 'squire,'
While fed by mine and me,
And wringing food, and clothes, and fire
From bread-taxed misery?"

Public speakers, if not public writers, have been sent to prison or transported for language less virulent than this—Thomas Cooper, Henry Vincent, and the Rev. J. R. Stephens are names in point, and they all suffered at a much later date, when a Liberal government was in power.

In the "Blucherloo" rhymes, from which we extract a verse or two, the bitterness is extreme. "Famineton" for Wellington, as a

friend of the corn-laws, might pass; but the double sinister meaning in Blucherloo is very unpleasant. The covert suggestion is that Blucher was the real winner of the battle of Waterloo, and there is a secondary reference to the Peterloo massacre:—

"Who is praised by dolt and sinner?
Who serves masters more than one?
Blucherloo, the bread-tax-winner;
Bread-tax-winning Famineton.

"Blucherloo, the bread-tax-winner!
Whom enriched thy battles won?
Whom does Dirt-grub ask to dinner?—
Bread-tax-winning Famineton.

"Prussia fattens—we get thinner!
Bread-tax barters all for none:
Bravo! Arthur, bread-tax-winner!
Shallow, half-brained Famineton!"

This is almost unpardonably brutal and spiteful, and we have been sparing in our extracts. We will venture on one more quotation, for the power there is in the last six lines:—

"Make haste, slow rogues! *prohibit* trade,
Prohibit honest gain;
Turn all the good that God hath made
To fear, and hate, and pain;
Till beggars all, assassins all,
All cannibals we be,
And death shall have no funeral
From shipless sea to sea."

These strange, savage verses will help to give the reader of to-day some notion of the fierce hatred with which not only the corn-laws, but those who defended them, were looked upon sixty years ago.

But the shocking ferocity which seems to characterize some of Elliott's invectives, though they are significant of the intense political animosity of the time, should not be taken as illustrative of the whole body of Reformers. The Corn Laws still represented the crushing effects of the protective system upon the poor, and as that system was upheld by the Tories, these violent denunciations were directed against those members of the government who defended the bread-tax. Very different indeed was the attitude taken by some of the most pronounced advocates of principles which even the majority of the Liberals regarded as dangerous and revolutionary. Among the most remarkable of these preachers of a new departure for humanity was Robert Owen.

The chief idea which lay at the bottom of the political activity that manifested such numerous and powerful signs in the period which we are briefly reviewing, was no doubt that by the removal of certain restrictions, and the more equal distribution of power, the external conditions of life would be made much easier; above all, that poverty and crime would be diminished. But there was another idea rising into importance, and it was the dominant, whatever appeared upon the surface. This was the idea of what science, education, and co-operation in gathering and applying useful knowledge can do for us all, with no direct reference to politics. At the present day it may be said that the two currents have met and joined each other; but at first they were distinct. The story of the French revolution had taught even the most sanguine of "peoples' politicians" that mankind cannot be made happy by changing the machinery of the state; and popular hopes, in this country at least, took a new departure. "Let us have railways; let us have all that science can do and teach; let us have music; let us co-operate; let us do all we can for each other. Let us have schools, universities, singing-classes, mechanics' institutes, and cheap literature." All this is little enough, considered merely as a hint of what we all know did actually occur; but considered as the first wave of a social inundation which eventually made a junction with the great political current, it is to the last degree significant.

To this sphere of thought and experiment belongs Robert Owen, the founder of infant schools, and one of the most harmless, simple-hearted, benevolent fanatics that ever lived. It is well within the memory of middle-aged men and women what names of terror "Socialism" and Robert Owen once were. But this was at a later date, and was not altogether unreasonable, though Mr. Owen remained all his life the same strictly moral, temperate, kind-hearted enthusiast. Owen, so far as his ultimate theories are concerned, might perhaps be called a pocket Fourier—though all such

names are open to dispute. Fourier, at all events, was a man who wanted to see everybody happy; who thought happiness could be attained by co-operation; and who was totally destitute of poetic sensibility. How he proposed to deal with certain "superstitions of the heart" we shall not say here; but it is safe to mention that he thought it would conduce to human happiness if the bed of the ocean were made useful in the shape of an immense reservoir of lemonade, *pro bono publico*. Owen had just as little poetry in him, and just as little humour. It may be mentioned that towards the close of his long life he became a spiritist and a firm believer in a future state. Londoners and perhaps others will remember his placards announcing the near approach of the millennium, and inviting all the world to go and inspect an invention of his which was to facilitate it. This was a new instrument of war bearing the very millennial name of "The Devastator"—an engine of such power that fighting must cease because nothing could resist it.

That was the man. But what Mr. Robert Owen did at the New Lanark Mills in that early portion of his career which comes within our present immediate scope ought never to be forgotten. A factory or mill district managed on similar principles, with vice and violence banished, and every civilizing agency provided for the workers—from infant schools upwards—is nothing new now. But then it was what the Germans call an "epoch-making" experiment. Crowned heads, our own royal dukes, men like Brougham, and men better than Brougham, went to take lessons from what was to be seen at New Lanark—and the lessons have not been forgotten. Those who at once shrink with horror from his religious opinions and laugh at his socialistic experiments, may well remember with gratitude the immense influence he exercised by hammering away as he did nearly all his life at "the influences of circumstances," and the importance of early training.

In the year 1827 Mr. Owen had already exhausted his first experiments. It is true that among other visitors to his socialistic factory and infant schools at New Lanark was the emperor Nicholas of Russia, who, in a two hours' conversation before his departure, said, "As your country is overpeopled, I will take you and two millions of population with you, all in similar manufacturing communities." Mr. Owen declined this proposal, as his hands were nearly full enough already, and not long afterwards he went to North America, purchased a large tract of land in Indiana, and founded a community called "New Harmony," which was such a failure that in about four years (in 1827) he was again in London and beginning afresh to organize a society on socialistic principles at Ormiston, another at Tytherley in Hampshire, and a labour exchange in London.

But several important events occurred to give, for a time, a new direction to political activity. Another element in the great combination of forces that were to change the whole course of English history had already begun to work towards that end. On the 5th of January the Duke of York died. He had been the uncompromising opponent of the claims of Roman Catholics to political emancipation;—a man who, in spite of many faults, a certain reckless extravagance and a remarkable degree of obstinacy, was greatly liked by those who knew him well, and, as commander-in-chief of the British forces, was a favourite with the army, in which he had introduced many reforms and a high degree of efficiency. By his death the Duke of Clarence became heir-presumptive to the crown, and the position of commander-in-chief could only be conferred on one man—the Duke of Wellington. On the reassembling of parliament it was felt that the demands of the Roman Catholics must again be heard, and they were at once revived by Sir Francis Burdett, who presented a petition from Ireland. No incident could more certainly have excited the opposition of the anti-Catholic party in the house and in the country. Already there had been a Catholic Association in Ireland, the proceedings of which had led to its being included among the societies whose seditious or dangerous demonstrations had led to their suppression; but six months afterwards it had been reconstituted, while its funds were

supplied by free gifts which were collected or demanded from the disaffected Irish people under the name of "rent," and were (among other purposes) spent in influencing the elections of members of parliament. The Catholic Association was certainly one of the most formidable agitations that had ever been carried on in any country, and it had a leader who was eminently capable of governing it and of bringing it to a successful issue, since he had the extraordinary art of exciting his followers to a pitch which nearly approached treason and insurrection, and yet of so restraining them at the critical moment that he could afterwards refute any definite charge of having fomented either sedition or revolution. When it had been attempted to obtain a conviction against him the bills had been ignored by the jury, nor could the charge be sustained. The Association, however, was to be suppressed by parliamentary interference, on which O'Connell said, "Well, should they be displeased at the formation of this room, or our meeting in it, why, we can build another: if they object to the denomination which we have given ourselves, why, we can change it with that of board, or committee, or even directory. If they prohibit our meeting, surely they cannot prevent our assembling to dine together. This Association is the creature of the Penal Code, and as long as Catholic disabilities exist so long must some organ have its being through which to convey our complaints, to proclaim our grievances, and to demand their redress." All this, it will be seen, though strong, and with a certain covert significance peeping through its *bonhomie*, was said in a kind of genial, rollicking manner which at times could rise to an expressive and even vehement earnestness, and when it is remembered that the Orange societies frequently committed unprovoked attacks and insults on the Roman Catholics, and even interfered with them while they were on their way to their chapels, it is easy to understand not only that there were frequent scenes of violent retaliation, but that political feeling was at its highest pitch. It needed a rare man to control such an organization as the Catholic Association became, and Daniel O'Connell was that man—and by no means merely the rather vulgar and blusterous demagogue which he is now sometimes represented to have been.

Agitators are, as a rule, soon forgotten, and not even he, perhaps the ablest that ever lived, has left as vivid an impression upon the popular mind as might have been expected. He was a man of immense force of character, a wit and humourist, an exceedingly eloquent speaker, and a truly genial friend. He produced an immense effect upon his time, when he first appeared decisively upon the scene of English politics in the year 1828, about a year after he had reconstituted the Association, and when the Catholic Emancipation Bill was about to be passed. He was then about forty-three years of age. He had been and still was a very successful practitioner at the Irish bar. He was a good lawyer, and an advocate of the first class, always sinking himself in the cause of his client. In those days counsel were not allowed to address the jury for the prisoner, but they could cross-examine witnesses. O'Connell had an unexampled and usually triumphant trick of making up for the want of a speech by putting to the witnesses questions which he knew would be challenged, and then arguing the point with the judge in a way which was practically an appeal to the jury. The stories of his adroitness are innumerable. There is one which is too good to be omitted. He once defended a man named Hogan who was charged with murder. A hat, believed to be the prisoner's, was found close to the body of the murdered man, and this was the principal ground for suspecting Hogan. The crown counsel made a strong point of the hat, which was produced in court. O'Connell cross-examined the neighbour of the prisoner, who identified it. "It is not different from other hats," said O'Connell. "Well, seemingly not, but I know the hat." "Are you perfectly sure that this was the hat found near the body?" "Sartin sure." O'Connell proceeded to inspect the *caubeen*, and turned up the lining as he peered into the interior. "Was the prisoner's name, Pat Hogan" (he gave out each letter slowly), "in it at the time you

found it?" "'Twas, of coorse." "You could not be mistaken?" "No, sir." "And all you have sworn is as true as that?" "Quite." "Then go off the table this minute!" cried O'Connell, triumphantly, and, addressing the judge, he said, "My lord, there can be no conviction here. *There is no name on the hat!*"

The prisoner was at once acquitted.

O'Connell's gifts both of abuse and "blarney" were both supposed to be unrivalled, and these were, of course, powerful weapons in a career of agitation, especially among a people like the Irish. Add to all this the handsome presence, the air of rollicking carelessness, beneath which lay the subtlest caution, not to say cunning, the daring, the warmth of heart, the singleness of purpose, and the immense gregariousness of nature; and O'Connell's power over his countrymen becomes intelligible, though at first sight some of the acts by which he proved that power seem well-nigh incredible. In the stormy times which occurred while the cause of Catholic emancipation was yet undecided—the storms being mainly of his own lashing up—he is said, by his mere word, to have turned back upon their march a body of 50,000 men.

With consummate skill he long continued to maintain an organization which was a constant menace to the government, and enabled him to bully the administration and the country, and yet to hold himself and his supporters on the legally safe side of riot and insurrection.

Had Canning lived Catholic emancipation might have been achieved with more dignity and with greater credit to the government than afterwards attended the measure; for the great minister had now reached to the high position which he was so well able to sustain. The health of Lord Liverpool had long been weak, and in February, 1827, his condition was hopeless. On the 25th of March Canning was commanded by the king to consider how a cabinet should be formed, with some one at the head of it who would hold the same opinions as Lord Liverpool. Canning at once replied that if an opinion opposed to the Roman Catholic claims was a condition of the premiership, he would not be the person who would represent the policy of coercion, but that his majesty had better form an Anti-Catholic administration. But the king knew the importance of retaining the brilliant and able minister, and was disinclined to relinquish his services for those of a cabinet with Wellington and Peel at its head, and the whole influence of the Catholics and the supporters of religious liberty opposed to it. Canning, too, was eminently popular, although he never yielded to the demands for parliamentary reform. The result was that on the 10th of April he was commissioned to form a ministry—a task of no small difficulty, since it was preceded by the resignation of the Duke of Wellington, Mr. Peel, Lord-chancellor Eldon, Lord Westmoreland, Lord Bathurst, and Lord Melville. These noblemen expected by their sudden defection to give the king a lesson and to intimidate the new prime minister. But the House of Commons welcomed Canning with genuine ardour. One excellent stroke of policy followed the resignation of Lord Melville, who had been first lord of the admiralty—namely, the appointment of the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV., "the sailor king") as lord high admiral—an office which had long been in abeyance. The prince was highly gratified by becoming the head of the navy, and his taking office under the great commoner, whose unendowed birth and untitled fame had been made into obstacles to his achieving a position among the aristocracy of the realm, had the effect at once of securing a working ministry to which the Whigs, and even the Radicals following Sir Francis Burdett, could give their support.

But the opposition was constant and vehement. Canning, with all his great talents, his brilliant vivacity of wit, and his knowledge of debate, was at the head of a "scratch" cabinet, and was opposed to a strong phalanx accustomed to parliamentary obstruction, and carrying the influence of official prestige, wealth, and great social position in the country. It is true that several of the peers took office in the new ministry, and that some of the former government returned, but the opposition was of a double character. The

Tories represented that Canning had abandoned his old party convictions and had become an anomalous politician; the Whigs were not satisfied with his adhesion to only one great Liberal measure—Catholic emancipation; and the Radicals gave him of course only a temporary support, especially when he declared his determination to oppose parliamentary reform and the repeal of the Test Act. In the latter case he perhaps thought the Test Act would, if passed, delay the larger measure of Catholic emancipation, to which he was ardently committed. But this cause, of which he had proclaimed himself the supporter, was not yet to be won, nor was he to witness its success. The opposition succeeded in their tactics of delay, irritation, and perpetual interposition. An attempt to pass a corn bill, which had been sanctioned by Lord Liverpool, was frustrated in the House of Lords; and, to provide against actual scarcity during the parliamentary recess, Canning was obliged to frame a bill for the release of foreign corn from bond, which was rapidly passed through both houses. Was there not some excuse for Ebenezer Elliott's ferocious verses, after all? Antagonism to the ministry, and especially to its chief, grew into a vehement and unscrupulous party war, and though the Whigs had ceased to urge any other than a very gradual parliamentary reform, the subject was forced upon parliament because of the corrupt practices in various boroughs. Lord Althorp obtained a committee of inquiry into the mode of taking the poll at county elections, with a view to get rid of the enormous expenses. These expenses were illustrated by the return of the cost of the Yorkshire election, which amounted to £120,000, even though it had never come to a poll, while if the poll had lasted fifteen days, it would have cost half a million of money. A bill was also brought in for the better prevention of corrupt practices at elections, and was designed to put a stop to the creation of small offices as bribes to electors employed by candidates, who were classed as plumpers and acted as banner-bearers, musicians, runners, &c. The bill was passed, the officials employed by an elector were forbidden to vote, and a penalty was attached to the distribution of cockades, ribbons, or decorations as marks of distinction.

This was comparatively little, but it was something as an instalment, or rather as a slight forecast of the great enfranchisement which could not much longer be delayed. More unsuccessful was the attempt to mitigate the severity of the game laws, under which about 4500 persons had been imprisoned during the previous three years—the only amendment effected being by a bill forbidding the setting of spring-guns and other engines of destruction to life or limb, for the preservation of game. It was during this session, however, that Mr. Peel, at such times as he was not engaged in harassing the ministry, completed his inestimable improvements in the criminal law, by means of the five acts which constituted the law of offences against property, diminished the number of capital crimes, and instituted summary procedure in trying small offences.

This was all significant and worthy work, and Mr. Canning, who was chancellor of the exchequer as well as premier—an example which has been followed by Mr. Gladstone in late years—expressed his determination to reduce the national expenditure to the lowest possible amount. But, alas! he was already suffering not only from great mental anxiety and the effects of his arduous position, but from such physical prostration that only his high courage and remarkable intellectual vigour could have enabled him to maintain the fight against his opponents. On the 29th of June, 1827, he had spoken in the house, on the 2d of July parliament was prorogued; on the 6th, one earnest desire of the great man's heart was fulfilled by the signing in London of a treaty between England, France, and Russia, for the protection of Greece from the barbarous oppression of Turkey, under the sultan, who had employed the crafty and cruel Mehemet Ali, and his barbarous protégé Ibrahim Pacha, as the instruments of his tyranny. After much loss of life, repeated misrepresentations and deceptions on the part of the Turkish and Egyptian governments, and continual skirmishes with Greek pirates, who attacked friend and foe with impartial neu-

trality, the united fleets of the triple alliance came to close quarters in the Bay of Navarino, where, while terms were being demanded, some accident or mistake caused the discharge of a volley of small arms from the Turkish batteries, and this in turn led to the tremendous engagement by which the independence of Greece was virtually secured. This achievement, his cherished purpose, might have been turned to complete account by Canning, had he lived to confirm it, but he died some weeks before the battle. The signing of the treaty was his last public act, and he was greatly elated by it, for from the time when as an Eton schoolboy he had written a poem of lamentation on "the slavery of Greece," he had been at one with most of the classical scholars and poets of the time in desiring the freedom of the Greeks from the Mussulman yoke. When the treaty was signed he went to Chiswick, to the seat of the Duke of Devonshire, there to rest and to recruit his health, which had been further impaired by a chill caught by attending the funeral of his great political opponent, the Duke of York. But his disease (internal inflammation) increased with alarming rapidity, and on the 8th of August he died in the very room in which Fox, his great predecessor, had breathed his last. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, and his widow was raised to the peerage with a pension of £3000 a year, to be continued to her eldest boy (for Canning had no fortune to leave); but the eldest son, who was in the navy, was drowned five months afterwards, while bathing at Madeira.

The death of the great minister caused a profound sensation in the country, and amidst a wide circle of sorrowing admirers, but probably he had few more sincere and earnest mourners than his friends in Liverpool, and especially the family of Mr. Gladstone. Of the effect which the loss of their eminent friend had upon the young student who had then left Eton and was preparing to enter at Oxford, it is nobody's province to speak. The eulogium to which we have already referred was written shortly afterwards, and that is itself an indication that the sentiment was deep; but we must remember that William Ewart Gladstone was little more than a child when he was in the frequent habit of seeing Canning at his father's house, and that while he was at Eton these opportunities could not have been very frequent, though he doubtless followed the details of the brilliant career of his admired patron with all the enthusiasm of a schoolboy.

During the period from the time of his leaving Eton, from 1827 to 1829, Mr. Gladstone has no biography which concerns the reader who seeks to associate him with the political and social history of his time. He was then engaged on a course of private study which afterwards largely contributed to his academical successes, and perhaps also to the eminent position which he took in the Oxford Union, the principal college debating society of the time, and the school in which many famous orators had first fledged their rhetorical wings.

As early as the year 1827 we find another remarkable man preparing himself and the world for the appearance of a most striking figure upon the stage of British politics. This was BENJAMIN DISRAELI, now the Earl of Beaconsfield. His father lived to see him famous, but it would be out of place here to trace the family history any further than the facts are significant. Benjamin Disraeli, the grandfather, was a member of a Hebrew family, which, as is pretty well known, had a story both in Spain and Italy. He came to England, however, in 1748, and made a fortune in London. Isaac Disraeli, his son, was a remarkable man. He is familiar to all reading men in his gossiping book *The Curiosities of Literature*, and some other books of similar quality; but he took much interest in political history, and wrote *Commentaries on the Life and Reign of Charles I.*; and another work relating to the same era, *Eliot, Hampden, and Pym*. His eldest son, Benjamin, whose name will from this date be frequently before us, was carefully educated in private under the superintendence of his father, and was subsequently articled to a solicitor. But he was very soon contributing to Mr. Murray's newspaper, *The Representative*—a Tory journal in which old Mr. Murray was accustomed dolefully to say £40,000 had been sunk—in

vain, for the newspaper had a short life and an unremunerative one. When Mr. Disraeli was not quite twenty-two years of age, namely, in 1826, he published *Vivian Grey*, a novel of the most extraordinary cynical brilliancy, and showing signs of an amazing knowledge of the world. In the same year, 1827, was written the political *jeu-d'esprit* of *Popanilla*. From neither of these books is it possible to extract any clue to the author's first principles. They are from end to end written in that spirit of *persiflage* which has seemed to sit so well upon him at a hundred points in his career. Here is a passage from *Popanilla*, which perhaps lets us a little way into the author's mind. A Utilitarian orator having told his audience that all "he said must be true because it consisted entirely of first principles," the author appends this footnote:—"First principles are the ingredients of positive truth. They are immutable, as may be seen by comparing the first principles of the eighteenth century with the first principles of the nineteenth."

Mr. Disraeli went abroad, visiting Italy, Greece, Turkey, and Syria, and afterwards made good use of the knowledge he acquired by travel. On his return to England, though he had not long before been actively engaged on a Tory paper, he stood on Radical principles for Wycombe—Mr. O'Connell and Mr. Joseph Hume recommending him to the ultra-Liberals. He was defeated by Colonel Grey, but the then premier, Earl Grey, put the question, "Who is he?" and Mr. Disraeli made this the title of a pamphlet, copies of which are now extremely rare. But other references to the early life of Mr. Gladstone's great opponent will occur in the course of this history. All we are now concerned to do is to introduce the young Disraeli to our readers as he stood preparing for the great spring, and to point out the serious mistake which is made by writers who describe him as having been "a penniless adventurer." One publicist has actually gone so far as to use the words, "ragged bedevilment" as a description of the position of the author of *Popanilla* when he wrote it.

There is a portrait by Maclise of the young Disraeli when he was very young and a constant visitor at the "receptions" of the Countess of Blessington at Gore House. He is dressed in what may be called the extreme of fashion. He wears frills at his wrists and rings on his fingers; his hair is in exquisite as well as luxuriant curl; his attire is the climax of what might have been in those days the fashionable D'Orsay style. He figures as what Mr. Carlyle would term "a dandiacal body." He is leaning against a pillar in an attitude of dignified semi-melancholy, and certainly looks a remarkable man, who will, as the French say, "go farther."

After the death of Canning there was so much difficulty in forming a strong government that in seven months three administrations had unsuccessfully attempted to carry on the affairs of the country. The latest of these was that of Lord Goderich, under whom Mr. Huskisson undertook the war secretaryship and the colonial department—the Duke of Wellington resuming the command in chief of the army. But on the 8th of January, 1828, after the battle of Navarino, Lord Goderich resigned, and the king sent for the duke and instructed him to form a new ministry. With characteristic honesty Wellington had on a previous occasion declared his unfitness for the premiership, and it was now with the utmost reluctance that he consented to occupy that position. His sense of the duty of obeying the royal command, and the emergency of the case, overcame his scruples, however, and he addressed himself to the difficult task of constructing a cabinet which was eventually composed of those friends of Mr. Canning who were already in office, and of the Tories who were ready to return to it. The ministry mainly consisted of the men who had resisted both parliamentary reform and the Catholic claims; but among those who took office were many whose names will again appear in the forefront of the history of the country, and in the narrative of its progress. Mr. Peel became secretary for the home department, Lord Dudley and Ward secretary for foreign affairs, Lord Lyndhurst retained the lord chancellorship, Mr. Goulburn was made chan-

cellor of the exchequer, the Earl of Aberdeen was chancellor for the Duchy of Lancaster, and Lord Palmerston continued as secretary for war. The Marquis of Anglesey was appointed Lord-lieutenant of Ireland; and Mr. Huskisson, who was taunted for remaining in office and accused of having deserted his former principles, was still colonial secretary. Before the end of the session, however, Mr. Huskisson, who had voted against his government on the question of transferring to Manchester the elective franchise which had been forfeited by East Retford, wrote to the Duke of Wellington that he considered it to be his duty to afford him an opportunity of placing the office of colonial secretary in other hands. Mr. Huskisson afterwards declared that he did not intend this as a resignation, but the duke insisted on regarding it as such, and there was therefore a rupture in the cabinet, which led to the retirement of Lord Palmerston, Lord Dudley and Ward, and Mr. Grant, who was the head of the Board of Trade—their places being filled by the Earl of Aberdeen, Sir Henry Hardinge, and Mr. Vesey Fitzgerald, the member for Clare, who was an advocate of Catholic emancipation. Catholic emancipation was to be achieved under a ministry, the members of which had mostly been its avowed and inveterate antagonists. The time had arrived when it could no longer be refused or deferred, but the harangues of Sheil and the enormous influence of O'Connell were met by such violent hostile demonstrations on the part of the Orange societies of Ireland, that the country appeared to be on the brink of civil war. At the same time it was impossible to suppress the organized agitation which had been resumed on the revival of the Catholic Association, nor could the charge of treason or sedition be maintained against its leader. When proceedings had been taken against him in 1825, he had addressed his supporters as follows:—"I deny that sedition could be fairly imputed to the words that I spoke on the occasion which gave birth to this prosecution. I never denied those principles of a parliamentary reform which I hold in common with you, sir (the chairman); but I am also firmly attached to British connection as useful to Ireland. I am a friend to the British constitution, under such an arrangement as will secure equal laws and equal rights, and a full participation of the British constitution and of natural liberty, by which the one shall not be the mistress nation, and the other that of slaves,—by which we shall be brother freemen of a free state; and have been always ready to support that connection, to ensure its solidity, and to wipe from off it the mildews and rust of oppression. For this my blood is ready to flow to the last drop. I am firmly and conscientiously attached to an hereditary government, because I know that the fixity of the succession is the security for individual property—that the stability of government is thereby ensured, and consequently the plan and security of society; and to the august personage who now fills the throne I am dutifully attached, because I saw his eye glisten with joy when confiding his person, unarmed and unguarded, to the loyalty, gratitude, and affection of his Irish people. I am attached to him from my admiration of that genuine liberality which induced a king to proclaim that the differences of the Christian religious communities cannot lead to any difference in the enjoyments of civil and political rights in the countries composing the Germanic confederation. (I wish the German privileges were extended to Ireland.) What name is attached to that proclamation? It is that of George the Fourth of England, the name of the first English king that came on the mission of peace to Ireland—a king that, by his Hanoverian proclamation, has proved that if his inclinations were not overruled by the malignant influence of that barbarous policy which has so long enslaved Irishmen—that if left to the exercise of his genuine sentiments, he would long since have smitten the foul demon of intolerance that has so long stalked abroad, scattering in its course disunion and dismay, death and poverty. He has declared it a principle that the man is a tyrant who interferes between the consciences of his brother-man and his God. And that it is an insult to reason, and invasion of natural liberty, to say to any man he is merely tolerated in worshipping his God

as he shall think fit. Of the peerage and the wisdom of that institution I am a supporter, from a conviction of its advantages to society. The peerage is allied to that legitimate ambition which animates the soldier, the sailor, the scholar, and the man of science, and in no profession is it more predominant than in my own. It is that legitimate ambition which burns the midnight lamp, and consumes the day ere the sun has risen. The peerage is the offspring of that ambition which is useful to country and kind, making liberty valuable, and giving security to the throne and the people. The next object of my devotion is that institution which gives the people a voice in appointing their portion of their legislature; but not that system which deludes with words and immoral privileges, and gives nothing substantial to the possessors. But this feeling on the subject of reform I defy my maligners to say I have ever suffered to interfere with or influence my conduct in the management of Catholic affairs, or the business of this association. Yet I would not be thought to be indifferent to parliamentary reform; but while sectarian intolerance is suffered to rear its hydra head, so long will parliamentary abuses continue; and my first object, and that nearest my heart, is that the sectarian differences of Irishmen may be dissolved into an union of national sentiment, giving peace and security to the entire country, and strength to the united empire. I would ask, Can my ambition be mistaken? Have I not, as my talented friend Mr. Sheil has said, given seven hostages to the state as security for my fidelity? and have I not a profession, the most abundant in its return for my labours? and had I not that profession, I have a property sufficient to support me in a style of independence suitable to my station as the descendant of one of the most ancient families of the land. Then should I not be the most doating driveller in existence to imagine that at my age, and under my circumstances, I could be a gainer, or that my country would be benefited by an armed organization of barefooted, turbulent, undisciplined peasantry against the marshalled troops of Europe? No, I should rather submit to the consequences of our present degradation than that a single tear should make any portion of the cup of doubtful happiness to be obtained by a national commotion. With these feelings, and under this impression, we have associated for the attainment of Catholic emancipation, and while we remain shackled we shall never cease to struggle to free ourselves from our fetters while we remain unredressed."

This speech sufficiently indicates the position assumed by the "great agitator," who could declare not only his patriotism, but his loyalty, and at the same time had at his entire command so large a body of men that he was able at any moment to menace the government.

The ministry, however, was elsewhere assailed by those who professed to see in the premiership of the Duke of Wellington an attempt to establish a military despotism; an utterly unfounded assumption, but one which for a time answered the purpose of a party cry.

Brougham, who in a long and eloquent speech had unsuccessfully urged a wide measure of parliamentary reform, was partly responsible for this insinuation, and it was during his attack on the government that he had uttered the famous phrase, "the schoolmaster is abroad;" but in addition to the denunciations of their opponents, the ministry had now to endure the reproaches of their own party, who charged them with pusillanimity for neglecting to take stronger measures for putting an end to the Catholic Association, to suppress which they had more than three years before demanded and obtained extraordinary powers from parliament, and which had now grown to "a giant's stature and a tyrant's strength." The solicitor-general for Ireland was obliged to represent that any attempt at a prosecution against an individual member of the association was futile, that it was impossible to draw up a bill of indictment against seven millions of people, and that the Act of 1825 was intended only to precede measures of concession towards the Irish Catholics.

This was in fact to be the order of procedure of the government. A measure of repression was first to be proposed for the

abolition of the Catholic Association, and it was to be immediately followed by an act which should, at least for a time, satisfy the Catholic party in Ireland and so ensure the security of the Irish Protestant Church, which was already in danger. But it was soon felt that no half measures would be effectual, and the Act of Suppression once passed it became necessary at once to carry a measure of Catholic emancipation. Mr. Peel was the first to yield, and, with his usual integrity, he appealed at once to the Duke of Wellington, at the same time expressing his earnest desire, for the sake of consistency, to resign his office, and to give the government an independent support. On the same grounds he afterwards tendered the resignation of his seat as the representative of Oxford—and the resignation was accepted. His friends put him again in nomination, but he was defeated by Sir Robert Harry Inglis, a thorough anti-emancipationist—and was immediately returned for the borough of Westbury. The Duke of Wellington, however, had already seen the necessity for averting an insurrection, saving the government, and preventing a great national calamity, by satisfying the demands of the Irish Roman Catholics. The great difficulty was to persuade the king to accept the proposal—for though George the Fourth had once been on the side of the Whigs he was now the most uncompromising opponent both of parliamentary reform and of Catholic emancipation. The duke himself would willingly have resigned office rather than have appeared as the promoter of a measure to which he had always given unhesitating opposition; but he could not break up the only strong government which had been formed since the death of Canning, and he was reluctant to let in the Whigs, who would have carried measures still more discordant to the king. On the 11th of December, after he had joined Mr. Peel and Lord Lyndhurst in examining the question, the duke wrote to the Roman Catholic primate of Ireland—intimating that on some distant day the Catholic claims might be safely granted. Mr. Peel drew up a document stating his reasons for the prompt concession of emancipation, and the securities which he believed might be sufficient to prevent the dangers to be apprehended from it. With this the duke waited on the king, and after considerable difficulty prevailed on him to consent with an ill grace and an almost childish temper to what had by that time become inevitable. In the month of March the Catholic Emancipation Bill was introduced to the House of Commons—with two other measures, one for the disfranchisement of the forty-shilling freeholders, and the other for suppressing the Catholic Association. Both of these latter bills passed readily enough; but the opposition to the former was tremendous. The Orange Tory party was furious. They declared, not without some show of truth, that they had been betrayed by their leaders, and demanded a dissolution of parliament, which might have enabled them to frustrate the proposed measure. On the other hand, the majority of the Dissenters were equally antagonistic, and joined the clergy in their efforts against the ministry. Even in the ranks of the government itself there was vehement opposition to a measure which had so long been regarded as a kind of test of consistency, and the attorney-general, Sir C. Wetherell, made a violent and abusive speech against his superiors in office, declaring that *he* "had no speech to eat up—no apostasy disgracefully to explain—no paltry subterfuge to resort to"—that "they might have turned him out of office; but he would not be made such a dirty tool as to draw *that* bill." Of course they *did* turn him out of office, and thereby increased their difficulties; but Mr. Peel was now committed to the measure, which his colleagues felt must be introduced by him who had framed and could best defend it. He did defend it with an ability and patience which successfully commended it to the Whigs, who gave to it a support that compensated for the defection of the Tory friends of the government:—he also defended *himself* against the repeated charge of inconsistency and the abandonment of his former political principles. "The rejection of this measure," said he, "will be productive of danger to a degree which can scarcely be credited. It will destroy the reconcilement which had been already effected:

it will elevate the lower classes of partisans on one side, and depress them on the other, and will thus widen, to a most lamentable extent, the breach which is almost healed between the two parties. That is a consideration to which I am sure every member of the house will give its due weight, no matter what objection he may have to the abstract policy of these measures. He may think that we are in the wrong;—he may condemn us for acting as we have done; but it will be perfectly consistent in him to argue, that, having once brought such measures forward, we cannot avert the evils which are inseparable from their rejection. On these grounds I entreat the house, and every member who has influence in the house, to pause before they come to a judgment this night. I am willing to submit my conduct to public revision; but I must at the same time contend, that if any member thinks that the consequence of rejecting these measures will produce a state of things very different from that on which he previously proposed to himself to give his vote, he will be more consistent in giving his vote conformably to the new state of things than in adhering to his former vote in a state of things which is completely altered. I trust that the time is now fast approaching when we shall for ever have done with the consideration of this question. If we were enabled to extricate ourselves from the innumerable mazes and ramifications of it—if we were enabled to say that our time shall no longer be wasted by receiving petitions either in favour of or in opposition to the Catholic claims—if we were enabled to disencumber ourselves of this endless Catholic question, and to turn to other objects the thirty or forty days which, for sessions past, we have dedicated to it—even thus far we shall be conferring a great benefit on the country. The discussions have at all times been most painful to me; but I beg, notwithstanding the imputations of inconsistency to which it may subject me, to claim for myself the privilege, and not merely to claim the privilege, but to assert the bounden duty of every man who contracts such an obligation as I have contracted to the king, to give his majesty advice, not with reference to speeches which I may formerly have delivered in this house, but with reference to the state of affairs in which the country may at any time be placed. And then, however doubtful it may be whether I shall entitle myself by my conduct to the gratitude of posterity—however painful it may prove to me to dissever party connections—and I have this night received a formal menace that all such connections shall be dissevered—still those are consequences which ought not to weigh with one who has undertaken the responsibility to the crown and to the country. Different circumstances compel different courses of action. The minister of the crown is placed in a different situation from the ordinary member of parliament; he is bound to weigh circumstances which others may overlook, and whatever may be the imputations to which he exposes himself, he is bound to give the best advice which it is in his power to give. My hon. friend, the member for Liverpool, has told me that I shall find great lukewarmness hereafter among those whose good opinion I have hitherto been proud of securing. I know my hon. friends too well to suppose that they have been influenced either by private or by personal considerations in the support which they have given me formerly, and I am sure that they will steer their future course in such a manner as will tend to the promotion of the public interests—not to the annoyance of a particular minister. I cannot purchase their support by promising to adhere at all times and at all hazards, as minister of the crown, to arguments and opinions which I may have heretofore propounded in this house. I reserve to myself distinctly and unequivocally the right of adapting my conduct to the exigency of the moment and to the wants of the country. The hon. member for Dover has told me that I must cling to this opinion, and that it is necessary that I should screw myself up to the other opinion at all hazards; but the hon. member has not assigned a single reason for the advice which he has given me. I will tell the hon. member to use the metaphor of the gallant admiral near him, that it does not always follow that the pilot is bound to steer

the same course to guard the ship from danger; and that when different winds are blowing it is absolutely incumbent to take a different course to save the ship from those dangers, which, if they were incurred, must lead to the inevitable loss, not only of the ship, but also of her crew. My defence is the same with that of all others under similar circumstances, and I shall conclude by expressing it in words more beautiful than any which I myself could use, I mean the words of Cicero:—"Hæc didici, hæc vidi, hæc scripta legi; hæc de sapientissimis et clarissimis viris, et in hâc republicâ et in aliis civilatibus, monumenta nobis literæ prodiderunt—non semper easdem sententias ab iisdem sed quascumque reipublicæ status, inclinatio temporum, ratio concordiæ postularent, esse defendas."

Readers of these pages will scarcely be able to realize the fact that at the close of the debate Sir J. Yorke called out—"Mr. Speaker, I hope I may conclude the discussion on this bill with a parliamentary toast—'May the sister kingdoms be united, and may they live hereafter together like two brothers.'" There was something peculiarly Irish about this.

The Bill was carried by a majority of 178 in a house of 462, and was accordingly read a third time. After the third reading of the bill Colonel Trench offered the following clause:—"That no Christian pastor do prohibit the use of the Holy Scriptures under pain of misdemeanour." The motion was negatived. Colonel Sibthorp then proposed that no Roman Catholic member of a corporation should vote in the disposal of funds for charitable purposes; but Mr. Peel observed that the amendment was unnecessary, as all the parties who were objects of such schools or foundation must be Protestants.

Thus the great measure of Catholic emancipation passed into law, and no remarkable opposition was offered to the disfranchisement of the forty-shilling freeholders, though it was principally by their means that one of the most significant demonstrations of the power of the association was manifested on behalf of O'Connell.

Three days after the Catholic Emancipation Bill passed the third reading it received the royal assent. The passing of the measure had been greatly due to the energy and decision of the Duke of Wellington, and it was his influence which obtained the reluctant endorsement of the king. There can be no doubt that this influence was honestly and conscientiously exercised, and that Wellington was then completely convinced of the necessity for relieving the Irish Roman Catholics from their social and political disabilities. On moving the second reading in the House of Lords he declared emphatically that the course he had adopted on the question had been with the fullest conviction that it was a sound and just one. He reviewed the condition of Ireland, and dwelt on the extreme consequences which were likely to result if bigotry and hereditary hatred were left to work their way; he spoke with a certain pathetic emphasis when he said, "It has been my fortune, my lords, to have seen much of war—more than most men. I was constantly engaged in the active duties of the military profession from boyhood until I grew gray. My life has been passed in familiarity with scenes of death and human suffering. Unfortunately I have been chiefly engaged in countries where the war was internal—where a civil war was maintained by conflicting factions. I must say that at any sacrifice I would avoid every approach to the horrors of civil war. My lords, I would do all I could—I would run any risk—I would sacrifice my life to avoid such a catastrophe! Nothing could be so disastrous to the country, nothing so destructive of its prosperity as civil war; nothing could take place that tended so completely to demoralize and degrade as such a conflict, in which the hand of neighbour is raised against neighbour—that of the father against the son, and the son against the father—of the brother against the brother—of the servant against the master—a conflict which must end in confusion and destruction. If civil war be so bad when occasioned by resistance to government—if such a collision is to be avoided by all means possible—how much more necessary is it to avoid a civil war, in which, in order to put down one portion, it would be necessary to arm and excite the other! I am quite sure there is no man that

now hears me who would not shudder were such a proposition made to him; yet such must have been the result had we attempted to terminate the state of things to which I have referred otherwise than by a measure of conciliation."

One can imagine after what a struggle of intellectual and moral conviction against his former honest opinions and prejudices the duke made this appeal—and it is not difficult to appreciate the strong restraint that the simple-minded, loyal and obedient soldier must have placed on himself while listening to the weak and selfish complaints of the sovereign who would still have resisted had he possessed the "courage of his convictions."

It might have been thought that the passing of the Relief Bill would have had an immediate effect in restoring peace and order to Ireland; but this was far from being the case.

O'Connell had already played a bold game. Mr. Fitzgerald, the member for Clare, had been admitted into the ministry (as treasurer of the navy), and he was not only a man of much local influence but an avowed supporter of the Catholic claims. His introduction into the ministry necessarily threw the seat open, but the idea of his not being as a matter of course re-elected had never entered any one's head even in England. It, however, had entered the head of O'Connell that he would get himself elected for Clare, and he speedily put the same idea into the heads of his friends. He assured them as a lawyer, being sustained in this by Mr. Butler, a distinguished barrister in England, that there was nothing to prevent his being returned, and that if sent to Parliament he would certainly take his seat and vote. He was elected, after scenes of the wildest excitement, in which Mr. Sheil said that "every altar was a tribune." Elections used then to extend over a great many days, but on the second day in Clare Mr. Fitzgerald resigned, seeing the utter hopelessness of his case.

The first Roman Catholic member returned for the House of Commons after the passing of the Relief Act was Lord Surrey, son of the Duke of Norfolk, who was returned for Horsham during the Easter recess of the year 1829. Mr. O'Connell did not make his appearance until the 15th of May. He then presented himself at the table as the member for Clare, and the clerk tendered him the usual oath. This he declined to take, maintaining that in consequence of the change in the law it was no longer necessary that it should be adopted by Catholic representatives. The Speaker, Manners Sutton, pronounced against him, and he was directed to withdraw. Henry Brougham then moved that Mr. O'Connell should be heard in support of his claim to sit and vote without taking the old oath; and it was resolved, after much discussion (the debate being only concluded after an adjournment), that O'Connell should speak from the bar of the house, and not as member for Clare. He did address the house from the bar, and with a surprising degree of moderation. The house, however, resolved by a majority of 86, that though he had been returned for Clare, he could not be allowed to sit without taking the "oath of supremacy" in the usual terms. In order to make the whole transaction formal and complete he asked to see the oath, which of course he knew by heart. After pretending to study it he said, "I see in this oath one assertion as to a matter of fact which I *know* is not true; and I see in it another assertion as to a matter of opinion which I *believe* is not true. I therefore refuse to take the oath."

O'Connell being thus sent back, it was proposed to pass a special act for his relief; but this idea was rejected, and a new writ was issued for County Clare. Of course O'Connell was once more returned, and triumphantly, without even an opposition. All that he could now do as an agitator to avenge himself and his friends he did. He revived the Catholic Association with a change of scheme, and started with vehemence the cry for a repeal of the union. The "rent" was raised just as it had been before; five thousand pounds were set apart for promoting the return of O'Connell and other politicians of his school to parliament; secret societies were formed in every direction. It seemed only too probable that Ireland would shortly be in a blaze; in Tipperary the soldiers had to be called out,

and parliament was not sitting. It was abundantly plain that a time of general insurgence had arrived; the waters were out, and it did not seem easy to guide them; the revolution in France, which led to the flight of Charles X., stirred up to extreme activity the already roused sympathies of English Radicals; Henry Brougham was returned in triumph for Yorkshire; political unions of various kinds, including those of the trades, sprang into renewed life all over the country; and, in short, the battle of reform in parliament was soon to be fought to the death.

In almost every way O'Connell was born for a leader of men. Crabb Robinson (himself a barrister), in his voluminous *omnium gatherum* diary, relates how he made the great agitator's acquaintance in Cork, and was received by him with more than exuberant hospitality. O'Connell's influence over his tenantry was strikingly disclosed during one of his journeys, which was like a royal progress. "At several places," wrote Mr. Crabb Robinson, "parties of men were standing in lanes. Some of these parties joined us, and accompanied us several miles. I was surprised by remarking that some of the men ran by the side of O'Connell's horse, and were vehement in their gesticulations, and loud in their talk. . . . I learned from him that all these men were his tenants, and that one of the conditions of their holding under him was, that they should never go to law, but submit all their disputes to him. In fact he was trying cases all the morning." What were O'Connell's subsequent relations with his tenantry will appear in a future page, or at least what the *Times* commissioner said about them; but at this date they were highly creditable to both.

The country was already on the brink of the new era, and although it had still to pass through a period of fierce conflict, and to sustain a political struggle which shook the whole framework of society, it was soon to pass into a purer atmosphere. Meanwhile much distress was felt by the labouring classes of the community. Both agriculturists and mechanics severely felt the pressure of the times. The Catholic Association, though suppressed by the recent act, still carried on its operations under a new name. All interests in all parts of the kingdom seemed to suffer—trade and manufactures as well as agriculture stagnated. Whole parishes were reduced to a state of pauperism, and were compelled to seek the aid of neighbours little, if any, better off than themselves, and already overburdened by the rates out of which their own poor had to be maintained. Tenants could not pay their rents; farmers were too poor to effect improvements in their holdings; the farm-labourer was also a casual pauper, his miserable earnings supplemented by the parish dole; the Yorkshire and Lancashire operatives were starving on wages which only amounted to a few pence a-day (often to no more than threepence or fourpence), though they worked for twelve hours. O'Connell declared to the House of Commons that in Ireland 7000 persons were subsisting on three halfpence a-day each, and it is probable that this statement was not greatly exaggerated. On the 4th of February, 1830, parliament was opened by commission, and in the speech from the throne the prevalent distress was mentioned in terms which gave an irritating impression that neither king nor ministry sympathized with, or ever quite realized, the depth of poverty under which the populations of the great manufacturing towns and of most of the agricultural districts were suffering. This omission was so remarkable that amendments were moved in both houses with a view to induce the legislature to take into consideration the prevailing distress and the means of remedying it; but the ministry was able to defeat all such attempts, though by so doing they increased against themselves the tide of popular dislike which was soon to rise to a torrent of detestation. The course which they pursued had another effect which was favourable to the cause of reform. It alienated from them still further those adherents who had refused to join them in achieving Catholic emancipation, and by what at first seemed like a remarkable inversion of principles some of these seemed inclined to show their disaffection by proposals which were on the side of electoral enfranchisement. At all events the Marquis of Blandford (eldest son of the Duke of Marlborough)

moved that what he called a "wholesome admonition" should be appended to the address from the House of Commons, referring to the awful and alarming state of universal distress in which the landed, commercial, and all the great productive interests of the country were involved, ascribing it to the fact that the house was nominated for the greater part by certain proprietors of close and decaying boroughs, and by a few other individuals who, by the mere power of money, employed in means absolutely and positively forbidden by the laws, had obtained a "domination," also expressly forbidden by act of parliament, over certain other cities and boroughs in the United Kingdom. The house, including those members who supported "reform," would not support a motion intended only as a move of party tactics which would not ultimately further the real cause of popular representation; but it was intimated pretty broadly to the ministry that only by the coalition with the Whigs could they hope to sustain their position against those former friends who were now their bitterest opponents. The Marquis of Blandford, however, attempted to bring in a bill to transfer the franchises of corrupt or decayed boroughs to large unrepresented towns, and to give votes to all payers of scot and lot, all householders and copyholders. He also proposed to pay county members £4 and borough members £2 a-day, placing Scotland on the same footing as England. Members were to be chosen from the inhabitants of the place to be represented. This measure was met by an amendment from Lord Althorp, who, as leader of the Whigs, moved "that it is the opinion of the house that a reform in the representation of the people is necessary." Both motion and amendment were defeated, and for a time the government secured its majorities and threw out every attempt to attack even the outworks of the corrupt parliamentary system. The probabilities of bringing in any widely inclusive measure appeared to be distant indeed, and even the most moderate attempt to mitigate existing evils of which everybody had reason to complain were for a time utterly frustrated.

The only very important measures which were passed were for further reducing the number of executions by taking forgery out of the category of capital offences—a measure in which, as we have already said, Mr. John Gladstone, the father of the future statesman, was greatly interested; and an act for abolishing the separate system of judicature in Wales.

The first parliament of 1830 had not terminated its labours when George the Fourth died. For some time previously he had lived in seclusion, and though it was known that his health was seriously impaired, little was said of the nature or the extent of the disorder from which he was suffering; nor can it be declared that any very keen public interest was displayed in his condition. He was no longer popular, and he had ceased to be credited with that sort of political influence which made him a great or prominent figure in the national story. The bulletin issued by the court physicians on the 15th of April described him as suffering under a bilious attack with some embarrassment in his breathing; by the end of May he had become too ill to sign public documents, and a bill was passed allowing the sign manual to be affixed by means of a stamp by some person to whom the king gave verbal instructions—each document so signed having been previously endorsed by three members of the privy-council. Early in June his majesty's health was said to have improved, but on the 26th of that month he expired from the rupture of a blood-vessel, and William Henry, Duke of Clarence, was at once proclaimed king by the title of William IV. It was fortunate indeed for the country that the great measure of Catholic Emancipation had already been passed—and that the new king was in a certain sense popular, and was credited with a desire to uphold the policy of the advanced Whigs, and to promote Parliamentary Reform—for affairs in France were again exciting the attention of Europe—a new revolution had already threatened the monarchy of Charles X. Before many days had elapsed that sovereign had abdicated the throne, and the political enthusiasm which was aroused by this event among the advocates of extended freedom had

already reached England, and sent a thrill of exultation through the ranks of the extreme reformers, which, had George the Fourth still reigned, might have produced a second abdication in England. For, undesirable as it may be to reopen the records of the life of the "First Gentleman in Europe," it is impossible to estimate truly the history of social and political progress without referring both to the personal character of the king in his social relations, and to some of the political side issues which were the results of his position towards the government.

For this reason, before we part finally with George IV. in connection with the events and political tendencies of his reign, it may be advisable to refer once more to a topic which has already appeared upon the page, though briefly. Not in itself what is usually understood by the word political, the story of George IV.'s relations with Caroline of Brunswick had a very large influence upon the political associations of the time, and that influence survived, smouldering on with more or less heat, till the passing of the Reform Bill quenched the fire. The belief that the detested Duke of Cumberland had murdered his valet Sellis (in order to get rid of a witness to an intrigue) was mixed in the minds of the populace with the death of the Princess Charlotte and the wrongs of Queen Caroline. The miseries of the poor queen brought together tens of thousands of Radical reformers who would never, but for the excitement of her story and the hatred of her husband, have made common cause together. All this, which is still fresh in the memories of people younger than Mr. Gladstone, cannot be understood without a little retrospection and some detail. But before passing on to a few rapid hints of the stormy political feeling which the queen's story helped to raise and concentrate, we will mention one fact which will speak volumes. It was his success in defending the queen which first made Brougham a popular idol and a great political force.

Never perhaps was so much political fury gathered around so mean and irrelevant an occasion. The people saw in the troubles of the queen an opportunity of avenging themselves upon the king and his ministers for the wrongs done to them and their leaders. There was an eclipse of the sun that year, and a summer of extraordinary heat. When the poor queen, who had been living abroad, landed at Dover, the municipality presented her with an address of homage and sympathy. Her progress to London was like that of a great conqueror. Alderman Wood, who was the hero of the day, side by side with Brougham and Denman, her counsel, carried her in triumph to his house at the west end, and the cheers of the people that accompanied her were audible at St. James's and Buckingham Palace. At night all London was illuminated with great splendour. Addresses of homage to her, and covert denunciations "by demagogues and sinisters" of "the king and all his ministers" poured in from every part of the country. When she appeared in public the very house-tops swarmed with cheering people. The soldiers were threatened if they did not present arms. Ministers were assailed with hisses and groans. The Iron Duke took it all coolly and touched his hat, but the hot-headed Marquis of Anglesey narrowly escaped personal conflict with some of the queen's partisans. It was supposed by the vulgar that if found guilty she would have her head cut off, and when the bill of pains and penalties was abandoned, London illuminated and "bonfired" three days running, the provinces following suit. After being refused admission to the Abbey at the coronation, the poor queen quickly sank, and died with a pathetic dignity that touched even her enemies. The funeral procession was to have avoided the city, but the people gathered by scores of thousands, and forced it through the streets. It was preceded by the lord-mayor and a band of gentlemen wearing black scarves. In a conflict with the soldiers two men were killed. The coffin was then taken to Harwich, and from there passed on to Brunswick.

The important point to our history is that this quasi-private episode proved to be the gathering ground of half the Radical excitement of the time, intensifying, as it did, the popular hatred of the king and his ministers.

Only a good long glance at the political fly-sheets of the day can give any idea of the extent to which leading questions were mixed up with this sad squabble. But middle-aged men can yet remember some striking incidents. One of the Italian witnesses against the queen, a man named Bergami, constantly answered, when under cross-examination by the queen's counsel, Brougham, Denman, or others, "*Non mi ricordo*" (I do not remember). This passed into a Radical catchword; and political catechisms were extant as late as 1832, in which some Tory, supposed to be asked how orator Hunt was treated, or how much George IV. spent in debauchery, or what the national debt was, is made to answer, "*Non mi ricordo.*" Up to the time of the Reform Bill this formula was in use, *e.g.*: "How much does Old Nosey get a year for keeping out the Reform Bill? *Non mi ricordo.* What is the pay of the six bishops? *Non mi ricordo.* How much are the judges paid who quashed the verdict of justifiable homicide given by an honest jury when our reforming brother killed the policeman in Cold-Bath Fields? *Non mi ricordo.*"

The story of Queen Caroline is also associated with what were then common, prosecutions of the press, or threats of them, which were often nearly as bad. One of these, which did much to bring fame to Brougham, is worthy of notice. When the queen died in 1821, the clergy of Durham refused to allow the bells to be tolled. Mr. John Ambrose Williams, who owned the *Durham Chronicle*, published an article in it attacking the conduct of the clergy, who set the law in motion against Mr. Williams in the shape of a criminal information for libel. In the year 1822 the case came for trial before a special jury at Durham. Mr. Scarlett (afterwards Lord Abinger), a most consummate advocate, conducted the prosecution, and Brougham the defence. Brougham made a magnificent speech, but it was rather a political manifesto than a wise appeal to a jury at Durham, who were not likely to be pleased with torrents of irony addressed to such topics as the revenues and management of their palatinate. The result was that his client was found guilty, and he would have came off badly if it had not been that the proceedings had been in some way informal, so that he never was sentenced. Perhaps one scathing passage (which tells its own story) from Brougham's speech may be found interesting. "His majesty," said the orator,—and we must remember his intense rough face, his gleaming deepset eyes, and his astounding, even historic nose,—"His majesty, almost at the time I am now speaking, is about to make a progress through the northern provinces of this island, accompanied by certain of his chosen counsellors—a portion of men who enjoy unenvied, and in an equal degree, the admiration of other countries and the wonder of their own. In Scotland the prince will find much loyalty, great learning, and some splendour,—the remains of a great monarchy and the institutions which made it flourish; but, strange as it may seem, and to many who hear me incredible, from one end of the country to the other there is no such thing as a bishop,—not such a thing to be found from the Tweed to John o' Groat's House; not a mitre, no, nor so much as a minor canon, or even a rural dean, so entirely rude and barbarous are they in Scotland. In such utter darkness do they sit that they support no cathedral, maintain no pluralists, suffer no non-residence; nay, the poor, benighted creatures are ignorant even of tithes! Not a sheep, nor a lamb, nor a pig, nor the value of a plough-penny, do the hapless mortals render from year's end to year's end. Piteous as their lot is, what makes it infinitely more touching is to witness the return of good for evil in the demeanour of this wretched race. Under all this cruel neglect of their spiritual concerns they are actually the most loyal, contented, moral, and religious people anywhere perhaps to be found in the world. Let us hope (many indeed there are, not far off, who will with unfeigned devotion pray) that his majesty may return safe from his excursion to such a country —an excursion most perilous to a certain portion of the church should the royal mind be infected with a taste for cheap establishments, working clergy, and a pious congregation."

While the subject of press prosecutions for political reasons is before the reader it may be

as well to mention—as the topic is practically obsolete—that the Duke of Wellington, in the very last portion of the reign of George IV., got himself into much trouble by his activity in trying to "put down" the freedom of the press. In the first part of the year 1830, he set the attorney-general, Sir James Scarlett, at the *Morning Journal* for libels against the king, the government, and himself. "Treachery, cowardice, and artifice" were the strongest words used in the "libels," but it was insinuated that the duke was not really in favour with George IV. This he could not endure, and so he got the editor and proprietor fined and imprisoned. There were other prosecutions of a similar kind, and as Polignac, who was then virtually premier in France under Charles X., was doing worse in a similar way, and Polignac was the duke's friend, the latter landed himself in a situation of much disgrace with the people. He was publicly hissed, as he had been at the time of Queen Caroline's trial, and Scarlett lost whatever popularity he had ever had. There were many reasons for the general vague dislike which, it will be remembered, clung to the name of Lord Abinger, but the memory of his press prosecutions was at the bottom of much of it.

But as illustrating our remarks upon certain rapidly advancing changes in the spirit of the times, and before allowing the shade of George IV. to pass out of sight we must venture on one or two more. The late Earl Russell remarked with great truth (when Lord John), that so far as ministers were concerned the work of the British constitution went on like that of bees in a glass hive—a plan which has its advantages for nearly all purposes but wars of conquest. The saying had some truth even in the days of George III.; it had still more in those of George IV.; and this history is now approaching an era in which publicity and sincerity will count for more and more as the years roll on.

There is, of course, always a tendency, when a man is dead, to say as many kind things of him as possible; but we doubt whether anybody now in the House of Commons, would ever be guilty of such amazing representations as we find in Sir Robert Peel's speech on the death of George IV.:—"Posterity will regard his late majesty as a sovereign who during war maintained the honour and advanced the glory of England, and who during the whole period of his delegated trust, or of his reign as sovereign, never exercised, or wished to exercise, a prerogative of the crown except for the advantage of his people. I am not overstepping the bounds of sober truth when I state that his majesty was an enlightened friend of liberty, that he was an admirable judge and liberal patron of the fine arts; and I can, from my own personal experience, assert that his heart was ever open to any appeal which could be made to his benevolence, and to the saving of human life or the mitigation of human suffering." It would be in bad taste to beat thrashed straw, and we have nothing to do with the character of George IV.; but the mere fact that Sir Robert Peel's speech strikes us with astonishment suggests the immense change which has come over the temper of the times. It is not now thought a part of political duty to praise a monarch *as* a monarch. Nor could we conceive even William IV. leading the life described in the accounts given of his brother in the Greville Memoirs; or crying like a baby with Lord Eldon, and threatening to go to America because the Catholic disabilities had been removed.

The public life we shall now have to record was lived in full daylight, and there was soon to be an end of the function of favourites and intriguers. There is not a corner of the political world in which a parasite like John Wilson Croker—sometime Tory secretary to the admiralty, and editor of the *Quarterly Review*—could now hide his head. It is to the pages of Disraeli, in his political novels, that we must resort for sketches of the insolence and influence of men like Croker, whom he holds up to the scorn of posterity under the name of Rigby. This man and his compeers were busy enough and strong enough up to the time of the passing of the Reform Bill, which snuffed them out. "The class of Rigbys at this period, one eminently favourable to that fungus tribe, greatly distinguished themselves. They demonstrated in a manner

absolutely convincing that it was impossible for any person to possess any ability, knowledge, or virtue, any capacity of reasoning, any ray of fancy or faculty of imagination, who was not a supporter of the existing administration. If any one impeached the management of a department, the public was assured that the accuser had embezzled; if any one complained of the conduct of a colonial governor, the complainant was announced as a returned convict. An amelioration of the criminal code was discountenanced because a search in the parish register of an obscure village proved that the proposer had not been born in wedlock. A relaxation of the commercial system was denounced because one of its principal advocates was a Socinian. The inutility of parliamentary reform was obvious since Mr. Rigby was a member of the House of Commons."

We can scarcely doubt that some of the readers of this history will learn with a little surprise that it is Disraeli, now Earl of Beaconsfield, whom they are reading. "To us," he continues, "with our newspapers every morning on our breakfast-tables, bringing on every subject which can interest the public mind, a degree of information and intelligence which must form a security against any prolonged public misconception, it seems incredible that only a few decades ago the English mind could have been so ridden and hoodwinked, and that, too, by men of mean attainments and moderate abilities. But the war had directed the energy of the English people into channels by no means favourable to political education. Conquerors of the world, with their ports filled with the shipping of every clime and their manufactories supplying the European continent;—in the art of self-government, that art in which their fathers excelled, they had become literally children, and Rigby and his brother hirelings were the nurses that frightened them with hideous fables and ugly words."

The Right Honourable John Wilson Croker, though a prominent and powerful political hack, would not have been mentioned here if he did not represent a class. His influence as an intriguer, in parliament and in the *Quarterly Review*, may be inferred from Disraeli's elaborate study of him and "his brother hirelings" in *Coningsby*. As, however, he will now be heard of no more in these pages, we may mention that in 1852 he endeavoured to revenge himself for the sketch of "Rigby" by savagely attacking Disraeli's budget (in the *Quarterly*), but the novelist remained master of the field. The following is the conjoint testimony of Macaulay and Harriet Martineau:—

"Croker," says Macaulay, "is a man who would go a hundred miles through sleet and snow on the top of a coach in a December night to search a parish register for the sake of showing that a man is illegitimate, or a woman older than she says she is." "He had actually," says Harriet Martineau, "gone down into the country to find the register of Fanny Burney's baptism, and revelled in the exposure of a mis-statement of her age;" and the other half of the charge was understood to have been earned in the same way.

As we have already said, so we repeat, the Reform Bill took away the best chances of men like Croker. "I fear Croker will shake," said Sir Walter Scott; and Croker did shake, though he was made a privy councillor in 1828, and held the secretaryship of the admiralty until 1830. He swore he would never sit in a Reformed House of Commons, and he never did.

Though during the period which we have been recalling no prominent part was taken in public affairs by Mr. Gladstone, who was not entered at Christ Church, Oxford, till 1829—the university of which he soon became a distinguished member was deeply interested in many great political questions. The system of education there had been adapted to the wants and capacities of a larger number of students, though there was even then no public professor of the modern languages. The conditions of undergraduate life too had undergone considerable improvement, and with the abolition of the remains of a kind of monkish seclusion, and a relaxation of the former arrogant exclusiveness, there had arisen a purer tone and a more general apprecia-

tion of the importance of regular and conscientious study. Of course there were disorderly and even disreputable youths there, as it may be feared there will be at every great college, and the regulative restraints were not so efficacious as they have since become; but there were also a number of young men who went in for "high thinking," and they were a powerful body, not only because of their numerical strength, but also because of their social influence and their acknowledged attainments. Mr. Gladstone was one of the leading students—the men who, though some of them, like himself, may have cast in their learning and their energies for the support of high toryism and high churchism, yet represented the outcome of that freer and wider scope which had been given to education and to inquiry.

Among the hardest workers Mr. Gladstone at all events held a place, for it is said that he made it a rule during his university career never to break off his morning studies at the regulation luncheon-hour of one o'clock. No matter where he was, whether in college rooms or country mansion, from ten A.M. to two P.M. he always retired to the companionship of his books. From the age of eighteen until that of twenty-one he never neglected studying during these particular hours, unless he happened to be travelling, and he resumed work in the evening. "Eight o'clock saw him once more engaged in a stiff bout with Aristotle, or plunged deep in the text of Thucydides."

It is not necessary either to describe life at the university in Mr. Gladstone's time or to follow the course of studies which enabled the future statesman in 1831 to graduate a double first-class, and thus to take the highest honours of the university. Important as his academical acquirements undoubtedly were, and closely as he had attended to the successive steps which secured him a foremost place among the scholars of his time, there were other means of developing those remarkable faculties by which he was soon to be distinguished. Perhaps the most important of these was the famous debating society known as "The Oxford Union," of which he soon became an eminent member. His very last appeal to the Eton scholars in the pages of the *Miscellany* had been to urge them to support the debating society at the old school, and it was not surprising therefore that he should enter warmly into the discussions of the debating "Union" at Oxford, especially as he was a member of Christ Church, the aristocratic college which had contributed so many eminent orators, statesmen, and scholars to be members of the society. It is significant, indeed, that in after-years there appeared in the ministry under Mr. Gladstone's premiership six men who, as scholars at Oxford, had been, like their chief, presidents of the Oxford Union, viz.:—Lord Selborne, Mr. Lowe, Mr. Cardwell, the Attorney-General, Mr. Goschen, and Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen, but these were of course not all contemporary collegians with Mr. Gladstone. His fellow-members were, among others, Sidney Herbert, the Duke of Newcastle, Lord Selborne, Mr. Lowe, the Marquis of Abercorn, Sir Francis Doyle, Mr. Manning (now the papal cardinal archbishop), Mr. Milnes Gaskell, and Lord Lincoln. The debates were often brilliant and had attained a high reputation ever since the foundation of the society in 1823. It had done more perhaps than any institution in Oxford in encouraging a taste for study and for general reading. It was a school of public speaking for those who meant to become members of the bar, or to enter the church, and it must have been invaluable to young men who looked forward to a political career in parliament. But it was also of great value as a club where a number of young men of similar intellectual pursuits could meet, as it were, on neutral ground. In this way it exercised a decided influence on the tone of society at Oxford. The debates were held once a week, and there was of course constant association in the reading-room provided by the union, while the library contained works on political subjects and on modern history and discovery.

It must not be forgotten, however, that the whole tone and nearly the entire tendency of Oxford was towards "High Toryism." The demand for parliamentary reform was regarded as being synonymous with the cry for

revolution which had so repeatedly been raised in France, and was again inciting to insurrection. The state was declared to be responsible for the maintenance of the church and therefore for the regulation of the whole religious teaching of the country, and indeed of the empire. It may be supposed that Mr. Gladstone would then be remarkably susceptible to these influences, not only because of his association of political opinions with his recollections of Mr. Canning, and that early indoctrination which had come of the great statesman's intimacy with his father, but also because of a certain intensity and sensitiveness of temperament over which the surroundings of Christ Church and the tone and opinions of Oxford society would be peculiarly and almost subtly potent. It is very easy to understand that he became imbued with that High Church Toryism, and also with that unyielding and denunciatory opposition to the demands for popular political liberty which was characteristic of the university and of the large majority both of teachers and students. It is scarcely less difficult to understand his own confession nearly half a century afterwards when, in a speech at the opening of the Palmerston Club at Oxford in 1878, he said:—

"I trace in the education of Oxford of my own time one great defect. Perhaps it was my own fault; but I must admit that I did not learn when at Oxford that which I have learned since, namely, to set a due value on the imperishable and inestimable principles of human liberty. The temper which I think too much prevailed in academic circles was to regard liberty with jealousy. . . . Now that I am in front of extended popular privileges, I have no fear of those enlargements of the constitution which appear to be approaching. On the contrary, I hail them with desire. I am not, in the least degree, conscious of having less reverence for antiquity, for the beautiful and good and glorious charges that our ancestors have handed down as a patrimony to our race, than I had in other days when I held other political opinions. I have now learnt to set the true value upon human liberty, and in whatever I have changed, there, and there only, has been the explanation of the change."

The truth is, that the feeling which was then an uncompromising and almost fierce resistance to reform, was concentrated at Oxford, where it formed, as it were, a part of the general creed made sacred by association and by those intellectual habits which, while they subdued violence of outward expression, yet gave even to political opinions so deep a hold upon the consciousness as to make them almost rank in importance with the convictions of religious truth. It is certainly surprising that any one thus indoctrinated could at a subsequent period have been so thoroughly extricated from the influence of these opinions; and such a change could only have been by a painful, if not by a laborious process of self-correction.

Of the prevailing social and political conclusions the Oxford Union was doubtless the exponent. It had been the oratorical arena for numbers of men who had already become famous, and although it was originated by a few students of Balliol more than half of its members were from Christ Church and Oriel, even when it was first known as the United Debating Society. In 1825 it had been reorganized, and its name had been changed to "The Oxford Union Society." It was at its highest reputation from 1829 to 1834, during the time of Mr. Gladstone's membership, and it was in connection with it that he achieved a perhaps more widely acknowledged reputation than he had obtained even by his university honours. He quickly became one of its most able debaters, or rather he must already have shown such remarkable powers as ensured his reception, for when he made his first speech there on the 11th of February, 1830, he was at once elected a member of the committee. The following year he succeeded Mr. Milnes Gaskell as secretary, and shortly afterwards became president—an honour which followed his successfully carrying a motion that the Wellington administration was unworthy of the confidence of the country. He had previously opposed a motion for the removal of the Jewish disabilities—though he de-

fended the Catholic relief; and his views on the subject of the immediate emancipation of the West Indian slaves were, that "legislative enactments ought to be made, and, if necessary, to be enforced: 1st, for better guarding the personal and civil rights of the negroes in our West Indian colonies; 2nd, for establishing compulsory manumission; 3rd, for securing universally the receiving of a Christian education, under the clergy and teachers independent of the planters: a measure of which total but gradual emancipation will be the natural consequence, as it was of a similar procedure in the first ages of Christianity." Something like these opinions were then, and have to the present day been, held by a large number of the friends of emancipation, and it may be remarked that the question was to him somewhat a personal one, since his father held considerable estates in the West Indies. His opinion of the Reform Bill at that time should be estimated along with the conditions to which he himself has referred — and to which we have already directed attention; they are shown by the rider which he proposed to be appended to a vote of want of confidence in Earl Grey's government. "That the ministry has unwisely introduced, and most unscrupulously forwarded a measure which threatens not only to change our form of government, but ultimately to break up the very foundation of social order, as well as materially to forward the views of those who are pursuing this project throughout the civilized world."

There spoke the young Oxford of the period—but it was under a reformed parliament that the young orator of the union was first officially to enter upon political life. We are, however, anticipating the course of events, and before we draw this retrospective chapter to a close it is necessary to refer to other active agencies and to the men who were prominently engaged in them—agencies and men exercising a remarkable influence on Mr. Gladstone and his contemporaries as well as on the early steps of that social and political progress the full march of which we shall now have to chronicle.

What may be called the great religious revival in the church was the most immediately potent of these agencies. There had been a movement of a different kind at the end of the eighteenth century, and that, too, began at Oxford and resulted in the vast organization and tremendous awakening power of Wesleyan Methodism. But it should not be forgotten that the commencement of Methodism was by Oxford students within the pale of the church, students who either renewed or observed certain devotional and disciplinary practices which would even now be classed with ritualism. In fact, "Methodists" was the name given to this party, who rigidly divided their time so that devotions, fasting, work among the poor, preaching, and other duties should have each their allotted and due observance. The Wesleys, Whitfield, and their companions, were ritualists of that day, and it may be observed that early Wesleyanism was never really separated by its own will from the ritual of the Anglican Church. But this is only by way of illustration. Methodism had for years been in effect placed outside the Church of England, and had been long regarded with only a half-suspicious or even contemptuous toleration by the clergy—instead of having to endure their active antagonism—when a new revival once more arose within the church itself.

It may be regarded as fortunate that we have from the pen of Mr. Gladstone in 1868 one of the most admirable comments that could be written on this movement:—"Even for those old enough to have an adequate recollection of the facts, it requires no inconsiderable mental effort to travel backwards over the distractions, controversies, perils, and calamities of the last thirty years to the period immediately before these years; and to realize not only the state of facts, but especially the promises and prospects which it presented. Any description of it which may now be attempted will appear to bear more or less the colour of romance; but, without taking it into view, no one can either measure the ground over which we have travelled, or perceive how strong was the then temptation to form an over sanguine

estimate of the probable progress of the church in her warfare with sin and ignorance, and even in persuading seceders of all kinds to enter her fold. That time was a time such as comes after sickness, to a man in the flower of life, with an unimpaired and buoyant constitution: the time in which, though health is as yet incomplete, the sense and the joy of health are keener as the fresh and living current first flows in, than are conveyed by its even and undisturbed possession.

"The Church of England had been passing through a long period of deep and chronic religious lethargy. For many years, perhaps for some generations, Christendom might have been challenged to show, either then or from any former age, a clergy (with exceptions) so secular and lax, or congregations so cold, irreverent, and indevout. The process of awakening had indeed begun many years before; but a very long time is required to stir up effectually a torpid body, whose dimensions overspread a great country. Active piety and zeal among the clergy, and yet more among the laity, had been in a great degree confined within the narrow limits of a party, which, however meritorious its work, presented in the main phenomena of transition, and laid but little hold on the higher intellect and cultivation of the country.

"Our churches and our worship bore in general too conclusive testimony to a frozen indifference. No effort had been made either to overtake the religious destitution of the multitudes at home, or to follow the numerous children of the church migrating into distant lands, with any due provision for their spiritual wants. The richer benefices were very commonly regarded as a suitable provision for such members of the higher families as were least fit to push their way in any profession requiring thought or labour. The abuses of plurality and non-residence were at a height which, if not proved by statistical returns, it would now be scarcely possible to believe. At Eton, the greatest public school of the country (and I presume it may be taken as a sample of the rest), the actual teaching of Christianity was all but dead, though happily none of its forms had been surrendered. It is a retrospect full of gloom; and with all our Romanizing and all our Rationalizing, what man of sense would wish to go back upon these dreary times:

"'Domos Ditis vacuas, et inania regna?

"But between 1831 and 1840 the transformation which had previously begun made a progress altogether marvellous. Much was due, without doubt, to the earnest labour of individuals. Such men as Bishop Blomfield on the bench and Dr. Hook in the parish (and I name them only as illustrious examples), who had long been toiling with a patient but dauntless energy, began, as it were, to get the upper hand. But causes of deep and general operation were widely at work. As the French revolution had done much to renovate Christian belief on the Continent, so the Church of England was less violently but pretty sharply roused by the political events which arrived in a quick and rattling succession — in 1828 the repeal of the Test Act; in 1829 the emancipation of the Roman Catholics; in 1831–32 the agony and triumph of reform; in 1833 the Church Temporalities Act for Ireland. There was now a general uprising of religious energy in the church throughout the land. It saved the church. Her condition before 1830 could not possibly have borne the scrutinizing eye which for thirty years past has been turned upon our institutions. Her rank corruptions must have called down the avenging arm. But it was arrested just in time."[1]

This is surprising and trenchant language, but we must remember that it is the Gladstone of 1868 and not of 1828, or even of 1838, who uses it, and in order to add a little to its explanation, to the Gladstone of 1828–30 we may return. It was in fact while Mr. Disraeli was meditating, or writing, or publishing some of his first works, and Mr. Gladstone was at Christchurch, that two important events occurred which had an unforeseen bearing upon the "Young Englandism" of which the former was the leader, if not the practical inventor, as well as upon other public affairs. One of these was the

[1] *A Chapter of Autobiography.* 1868.

publication, in 1828, by the Rev. John Keble, of *The Christian Year*. The other was a very different matter. When Lord Liverpool, then lying ill of paralysis and not far from death, heard of the death of Archbishop Sutton, he asked, "Who goes to Lambeth?" The answer was, "The Bishop of London" (Howley). "Then," resumed Lord Liverpool, "who goes to London?" The answer was, "The Bishop of Chester." Lord Liverpool smiled approval, saying, "Good. That is right."

Now the Bishop of Chester, who was thus removed to London (the Duke of Wellington being premier at the time), was no other than Charles James Blomfield, one of the most energetic men that ever lived, and a great power in his day—to which may be added, and a great power in our own day, for he was the protagonist "churchman" of his times, and did his best to make the famous remark of Sir Roger de Coverley (when he noted how few churches there were in London), "Church work is slow," inapplicable in the reign of King William IV., whatever it might have been in the reign of Queen Anne. Besides this, Blomfield was one of the first, if not the first, to call public attention to the lack of institutions for the better education of the middle and upper classes in the metropolis. He started a powerful movement in this matter in June, 1828, the Duke of Wellington taking the chair at the first public meeting. The result was the foundation in that year of King's College (which was opened in 1831).

Blomfield was a man of whose industry others were rather apt to be frightened, and he always took so much upon himself that when he was absent business was likely to languish. Vernon Harcourt, then Archbishop of York, sitting with Blomfield on an ecclesiastical commission, would look about and ask, "Where's Blomfield? I wish he'd come. Till he comes we all sit and mend our pens and talk about the weather." Of the bishop's energy, indeed, many a clergyman and many a layman felt the weight; and as he was somewhat irascible he made enemies. Sydney Smith writes of him:—"The Bishop of London is passionately fond of labour, has certainly no aversion to power, is of quick temper, great ability, thoroughly conversant in ecclesiastical law, and always in London; he will become the commission, and when the Church of England is mentioned it will only mean Charles James of London, who will enjoy a greater power than has ever been possessed by any churchman since the days of Laud, and will become the Church of England here upon earth." All this would have been fulfilled to the very letter if Blomfield had not been so fond of "routing people up," as somewhat to disperse his own energies.

Abundant proofs of Blomfield's shrewdness as well as energy could be quoted from his speeches in the House of Lords and from other sources. It cannot be said that he was a mere churchman, for while he was at Chester he had a keen eye upon sanitary matters, and the condition of hospitals and prisons. Of his moral courage he gave many striking proofs. When William IV. invited him to dinner on Sunday, the bishop declined, replying that he never dined from home on that day. Sir George Sinclair once asked him whether there was any message he could deliver to the king for him. The bold bishop, taking advantage of the heat of the weather, said, "Pray present my duty to his majesty, and say that I find my episcopal wig very inconvenient, and I hope, if I should be forced to lay it aside, his majesty will hold me guiltless of any breach of court order." The good-natured king at once sent a message to Blomfield, saying, "Do not wear a wig on my account. I dislike the wig, and should be pleased to see the whole bench of bishops wear their own hair." Blomfield immediately gave up the wig, and other bishops followed suit until the whole episcopal bench went wigless.

But these are trifles. The important point is that Bishop Blomfield, though not what we should now call Ritualistic, or even High Church in the sense in which Bishop Philpotts of Exeter and the late Bishop Wilberforce of Winchester were High Church, began to insist strictly upon obedience to the Rubric, advocated daily "matins," and promoted church-building to an extent before unheard of. He "promoted" and consecrated altogether about 200 churches, of which more than half were

in his own diocese. His own personal contributions in money to this work were counted by tens of thousands of pounds. The day,' however, has gone by in which any one man could take up such a position, as a prelate, as to explain Sydney Smith's joke, "Blomfield never sends out his invitations to dinner in the usual form, he always begins, 'Bishop Blomfield and the Church of England present their compliments,'" &c.

Bishop Blomfield, though clear-headed in matters of practice, and a very intelligent man, had not the faculties by which he could be enabled to see the probable result of his labours in the interest of the church in which he was a prelate. But the fact is, it was as if he had been from 1828 onwards preparing vessels for Keble and others to fill. The great æsthetic revival, including as it did the revival of Gothic architecture, was preparing, and soon followed. And the revival of Gothic architecture included the revival of what may be called the *sentiment* of Gothic architecture for religious purposes. But this, though largely stimulated by Keble's *Christian Year*, and by other causes, was no part of what Blomfield would have called "church work;" nor, indeed, did it belong to the general High Church feeling until later. We are, of course, regarding these topics simply as historians, and recording, not criticising. It is undeniable that since the date we have referred to, and consequently upon the activity of Blomfield and the influence of Keble, there has been an all-but incredible increase in the activity of the Church of England, or, as Keble would phrase it, the Anglican Church. To some of this increased activity Keble would object, to some of it Blomfield. But the fact of its existence is obvious. Church buildings have increased; the clergyman has become a much more prominent personage in towns and cities; and in all this there has been felt, by all classes of men alike, the presence of a new sentiment.

We must go beyond Keble to find the nearer origin of the change. Wordsworth and Coleridge were admittedly at the bottom of it. "I would *die* for the Church of England!" said Wordsworth—pausing impressively to utter the words. "Esto perpetua!" wrote Coleridge in his later years, though he had begun his career as "a Jacobin" and a disciple of Priestley. Southey, again, who had been a Jacobin too, was in middle and late life a Conservative, not to say a Tory, Churchman. Now it must be remembered that the changes of opinion and sentiment in these distinguished and influential men were in the nature of strong reactions, and possessed that peculiar character of intensity which is common in such cases. But besides that, they had all three the advantage of having travelled over the ground on the other side of the line,—a tremendous advantage for all the purposes of propagandism. And the result corresponded. There was a new thing in the earth. It is indisputable that Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Southey would have looked with horror upon "Tract No. 90;" it is equally certain that Keble is a half-blood child of Wordsworth; and that without the influence of all the four, the world would never have seen the powerful movement which may be said to have begun while Mr. Gladstone was still at Christchurch, Oxford. As this is not an ecclesiastical but a social and political record, we omit all purely ecclesiastical references, and say nothing of the effect which such things as the lectures of Bishop Lloyd, Regius Professor of Divinity at Oxford in 1823, had upon the minds of the students, and upon the clerical mind generally. This, with a thousand kindred matters, is outside of our plan.

But a total change in the spirit in which a million or two of cultivated Englishmen looked at religion and the relation of religion to the state and its procedure, is a very different topic, and one which is in vital connection with Mr. Gladstone's career, not less than with that of Mr. Disraeli. It is, of course, a topic upon which we cannot dwell, but it cannot be omitted.

The Church of England is at this moment a greater power than it has ever been since it had *all* the power; and how has this happened? By an appeal to the historic and æsthetic sentiments. This is the main cause, so far as the subject falls within our province, which, we

repeat, is not that of the theologian or theological critic. To him must be relegated the discussion of the higher and more intimate causes of certain great changes. But the almost sudden springing into life of the historico-æsthetic feeling to which we have referred was a remarkable and fertile event of general public interest, and to it we owe some almost startling changes in the colours and forms of political activity.

It was, as we have hinted, while Mr. Gladstone was at Christchurch that the fermentation of the great Oxford movement began. We all happen to have singularly full information about it from the writings of John Henry Newman (now known to Roman Catholics as Cardinal Newman), who was then at Oriel. What it grew to afterwards, and how it got mixed up in Gorham controversies, Bishop Hampden controversies, and Durham Letter scares, we shall see by-and-by. Its relation to Mr. Gladstone's career we shall discover from his own writings, if from nowhere else. But the almost amusing part of the story is, that John Henry Newman has left it on record that Keble was his master in those days (as he was certainly Gladstone's); that Oxford was in terror "lest the Church of England should be Liberalized;" and that one great bugbear of the Keble party,—who were already a little army of friends—was Bishop Blomfield. The latter now passes from our pages as a new force; but the position he voluntarily took up immediately on entering his new see, and the position he involuntarily held between the Tory Oxford party on the one hand, represented by men like Sir Henry Inglis in parliament, and Keble, Pusey, and Newman out of it; and the semi-rationalizing and Liberal party represented by men like Brougham in parliament, and Whately out of it, made him a centre towards which many lines of political and social interest converged.

The efforts of the poet Campbell, Brougham, and others to found an unsectarian university, with no religious tests, belong to the decade of which we have taken a rapid survey. For the present the institution which they succeeded in founding was a mere private corporation without a charter, but it was a great beginning. To the same or a similar order of events belongs the founding of the "Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge" by Brougham and his associates, with a committee in which some of the ablest men in England and many philanthropists, the ever-generous Allen and William Ellis being among them, enrolled their names. The efforts of this society in "the diffusion of useful knowledge" were by no means confined to mechanics; but it was the artisan class to which it chiefly turned its attention. With respect to this class, Ebenezer Elliott had recently struck a key-note which was eagerly caught up:—

You seek the home of taste, and find
The proud mechanic there,
Rich as a king, and less a slave,
Throned in his elbow-chair!
Or on his sofa reading Locke
Beside his open door!
Why start?—why envy worth like his
The carpet on his floor?

. . . . . .

Go, Mary, to the summer-house,
And sweep the wooden floor,
And light the little fire, and wash
The pretty varnished door;
For there the London gentleman
Who lately lectured here,
Will smoke a pipe with Jonathan,
And taste our home-brewed beer.

. . . . . .

And bring the new white curtain out,
And string the pink tape on—
Mechanics should be neat and clean:
And I'll take heed for John.
And brush the little table, child,
And fetch the ancient books—
John loves to read; and when he reads,
How like a king he looks!

There was a magistrate of Glasgow who boldly laid it down that "science and learning, if universally diffused, would speedily overturn the best constituted government on earth." This edifying remark he made at the time when mechanics' institutes were first proposed. On the other hand, Glasgow had the Andersonian Institution, and there Dr. Birkbeck used to lecture to very large classes of mechanics. In Edinburgh Mr. Leonard Horne and others had succeeded in establishing the School of Arts. And when in Eng-

land, about the year 1823, Dr. Birkbeck and others set themselves to the task of establishing mechanics' institutes, great was the encouragement, felicitous the omen, drawn from the success of these experiments north of the Tweed.

It was in the late autumn of 1823 that a public meeting to consider the whole question was held at the then famous "Crown and Anchor" Hotel in London, the large room of which was the scene of many important political demonstrations and conferences. Dr. Birkbeck was in the chair. Cobbett was present: two thousand working men were in the room, and one of them, a working blacksmith, spoke. Mr. Brougham sent a capital letter, with a cheque for £20; and Bentham wrote expressing warm sympathy with the objects of the meeting. Brougham urged that "the plan would prosper in exact proportion to the interest which the mechanics took in the details, and ought to be left in their own hands as soon and as much as possible. Cobbett said, characteristically enough, "If you allow any other management than your own, you working men, to interfere, men will soon be found who will put you on one side and use you only as tools." It is unnecessary to pursue this episode of our social history. All of us know what has happened, good and bad, in the matters of mechanics' institutes. They were a great sign of the times, and their place is now largely supplied by other agencies; but in one form or another the forces set afloat by Birkbeck have continued to swell and overflow. To the same date as the first establishment of these associations belongs the institution of the musical festivals at Birmingham, York, Norwich, and Worcester, and the general re-awakening of musical taste in the people.

Upon the threshold of the new era we have thus glanced backward upon the period preceding it, in order to supply the necessary back-ground of fact and suggestion. If these are the good old times, who would return to them? In a given fifteen years just approaching 1830 crime increased about four times as fast as it had formerly done in proportion to the population. Cotton-mills were burned, and the houses of employers blown up. Rick-burning was not far off. In the year 1827 there were 73 executions, of which only 11 were for murder. Sentence of death had been recorded against 1529 prisoners. Forgery was then a capital offence (as were many smaller crimes), but a great effect was produced upon the public mind by the execution, in the year 1829, of a Quaker named Hunton for forgery. Every effort—and the efforts made were immense—to prevent the execution of this man having proved unavailing, the excitement occasioned in the popular mind did not die out wholly till Sir Robert Peel introduced and passed his measures for the reform of the criminal law. We fear it must be added that the crime of poisoning began to be popular, or at least more common than it had ever been before among the people generally, in the last decade or two of the times we are leaving behind us. The number of prosecutions under the game laws had long been appalling.

But what may be called the condition-of-the-people question had already begun to make itself the dominant of the national story. This had resulted from, of course, many causes. In spite of the inefficiency of George IV., and of much misgovernment, the nation had prospered during his reign. It was recovering from the collapse which had followed that long, long story of war of which Byron wrote:—

> "I greatly venerate our recent glories,
> And wish they were not owing to the Tories."

And in the breathing-time which followed, the attention of thinkers was inevitably arrested by the fact that so much poverty, suffering, and social wrong could possibly co-exist side by side with so much prosperity. In public it seemed as if a new spirit had taken possession of members of parliament and others. Not a negro could be unjustly killed—much more a missionary [1]—without

[1] The case of the missionary Smith belongs to the record of these years. It was taken up by Brougham and constituted a grand rallying-point for humanitarians of all schools. It proved, indeed, one of the most important events of the time. Earl Russell has referred to Brougham's indignant eloquence in the case of Smith as one of the finest and most effective things he could remember.

its being blazed abroad, and made the theme of a hot debate in the British parliament. But these things are mere symptoms. And, besides, nearly all the leading thinkers and politicians began now to occupy themselves with the study of the *causes* of poverty and crime. The educational current had set in—Brougham, in well-remembered words, had told "the Duke" that he did not care how much the soldier was abroad, for a greater than the soldier, namely the schoolmaster, was abroad too. And the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge had begun its work.

Three or four distinguished names demand a few words at this point of transition:—Godwin, Malthus, and Jeremy Bentham. The most remarkable of these men, at least so far as their effect upon their time was concerned, was Bentham. But William Godwin, the author of the *Political Justice*, was curiously and deservedly influential, and should be noticed as being the chief, if not the last, able and cultivated representative of the principles or tendencies of the French revolution; or, at least, of theories of society founded on what were called the Rights of Man. It is necessary to make these distinctions, for Godwin, though his principles were (at the time he wrote the treatise in question) of the most extreme kind, was in practice an advocate of moderation and caution in reform. Not many writers have had schools of disciples so large as his; he was singularly successful with the young, but commanded the respectful interest of men like Coleridge, Sir James Mackintosh, Dr. Parr, and all the leading Whigs. Sheridan tried to engage him in working politics, but found him too honest and intractable. He was the friend, even to the danger of his life or liberty, of men like Thelwall and Horne Tooke, and his *Political Justice* only escaped prosecution through the sagacity of Pitt, who, when it was proposed to instruct the attorney-general, remarked that a book which sold for three guineas would never do much towards stirring up sedition. That was true, but Godwin's writings did much towards stimulating inquiry into the true ends and policy of government, and other questions bearing directly on social progress. He is to this day perhaps best known by the general public as the author of the novel of *Caleb Williams* (on which Colman founded the play of the *Iron Chest*) and that of *St. Leon;* but he was one of the first and the ablest opponents of Malthus. In this respect alone he would be entitled to notice, for his attack upon the *Essay on Population* was powerful and effective, though as an argument it was on the whole a failure. Without tracing the whole career of Godwin, which would be out of place in a history of this kind, we may mention one fact which amusingly connects him with the point of junction of the ante-reform and post-reform converts. Very late in life—such is the irony of fortune—the author of *Political Justice* accepted, in his poverty, the office of keeper of the exchequer tallies—an absolute sinecure. When the new brooms of the new era, just as he was nearing his last days, began to sweep close, the aged philosopher trembled for his place and salary; but men as diverse as Melbourne and Wellington united in arranging that the office should last *his* time, and it did. We believe it is on record that Godwin once showed Harriet Martineau the "tallies." Incredible as it may appear, some portions of the national accounts were, quite late in the first half of this century, kept in dog Latin, the figures used being the Roman numerals; duty on hair-powder figured as *debitum super pulverem crinalem!*

William Godwin had many pupils, and to the last retained a singular power of attracting the young. The name of one of his latest disciples will perhaps surprise some readers—it is Bulwer, afterwards Lord Lytton. Incidentally it may be remarked that it may be taken as all but established, so strong is the presumption, that Godwin, who had planned a novel on the subject himself, suggested the story of Eugene Aram as a topic to Bulwer. But the interesting point is, that we find Bulwer at twenty-six years of age, when he had only just entered parliament as member for St. Ives (1831), sitting at Godwin's feet. The old lion of Radicalism was amusingly shy of his young friend at first. He writes, quoting

Lord Chatham, "Confidence is a plant of slow growth in aged bosoms," and that he had at first known Bulwer only as the author of *Pelham*, and a man "devoted to the habits of high life." After reading Bulwer's "Address to the People of Southwark," however, he writes, "I now avow myself your convert. You have passed the Rubicon; you must go forward, or you must go back for ever disgraced. I knew your abilities, and I therefore augur a career of rectitude and honour." There is a flavour of suspicion latent in even this apparently cordial language, and we are all aware that events justified Godwin's faintly-felt doubts of Bulwer-Lytton's Radicalism. He embraced the Reform side to begin with, and in 1835 received a baronetcy from the Whigs as the reward of his political service (partly as a pamphleteer) to the party. The sequel is known to us all. Bulwer-Lytton proved to be, as Godwin suspects, "devoted to the habits of high life," and ended his days as a Conservative. The simple truth is that Bulwer-Lytton was much more a man of letters than a politician, and always a man of the world, and that he, like the young Disraeli, was caught up in the waves of the Reform enthusiasm, but was never, from conviction, a Liberal.

There are certain books which it has lately been the fashion to describe (after a German idiom) as epoch-making books. Such a book was the chief work of Malthus,—in which he maintained that population *tends* to increase in a ratio appallingly greater than the means of subsistence. His formula has been amended, and his book produced, of course, much discussion.[1] But its general principle—which is independent of any particular ratio—has been established and admitted: not to say, is obvious. The publication of this book did not at first lead to much; but by degrees, as the subject came to be taken up by others,—and especially when attempts were made, however remotely, to apply its *dicta* to governmental and social questions,—it proved to be one of the most important books ever issued. It might be maintained that it was the spring which set in motion all the wheels of Parliamentary and other activity which led to the repeal of the corn-laws, the repeal of the old poor-law, and the efforts which have been made to promote emigration: to say nothing of improvements in agriculture and stock-breeding and stock-keeping.

A much larger and not less significant figure is that of Jeremy Bentham, without whose amazing influence (or something corresponding to it) the whole fabric of society to-day would have been different. There is scarcely a corner of the volume of what is called "modern progress" in which his signature cannot be traced. His first principle of morals (and therefore of politics), namely, "the greatest happiness of the greatest number" (a phrase which he took from Priestley), was by him elaborated and drawn out into endless applications to social and political topics. He was the real originator of the "five points of the Charter" (to use an expression of a subsequent date); which are to be found in his political program. He originated great improvements in prison discipline, though some of his crotchets were objectionable enough. Himself an eccentric recluse, with a hobby, or rather a whole stud of hobbies, he found men ready to take up his words and theories, and great was the multitude of the preachers. The French economist, M. Dumont, Sir Samuel Romilly, Sir James Mackintosh, and James Mill were of the number. Men of this order dispensed with his strange dialect, and made him "understanded of the people." Brougham made no secret of his discipleship. When he was going to make a speech of a certain order in the House of Commons or elsewhere, he would call on "the sage of Queen Square" and say, "Well, Papa Bentham, I am come for some pap." And in Queen Square (Westminster) "the sage" philosophized to his admiring school of disciples with such effect, that there is perhaps not a reader of this history whose life has not been influenced in some degree by changes initiated by Bentham.

[1] It produced, also, Brougham's unguarded saying concerning the imaginary "surplus" man,—"At Nature's already overcrowded table there is no cover laid for him, and she sternly bids him begone"—a little speech which did more harm at the time of the new poor-law discussions than any other incident of the debates.

Concerning so remarkable a man a few biographical sentences may well be pardoned. He played the violin when young, but despised poetry. When fifty-four years of age he gravely offered marriage to the charming Miss Caroline Holland (Lord Holland's sister). The young lady refused the elderly sage "with all respect." Having thus sown his wild oats, Bentham gave himself up to the philosophic life, and dwelt in peace with all men—or most men—except when he quarrelled with James Mill for "lifting" books out of his library, or was baffled by Hazlitt. Hazlitt was allowed by him to live in the well-known house (looking on to St. James's Park) which had once been Milton's, but would neither pay Bentham any rent nor go out after repeated notice to quit, which greatly puzzled "the utilitarian prophet." He was a man of great self-confidence. He invented constitutions for the United States and Russia, and was much hurt when he found they were not instantly adopted by the respective powers. Late on in life he had his dining-room arranged so that it consisted of a kind of well surrounded by a gallery. In the well was the dining-table, round which the guests assembled, with himself at the head of the table. But when he had swallowed the marmalade with which he always concluded his dinner, the old gentleman used regularly to get up from his chair, and mount the flight of steps into his gallery. In that elevated position he took his "constitutional," toddling round and round with one hand under his coat tails, and with the other emphasizing the conversational lecture with which he indulged his guests. Of course they had to look up at him while they were finishing their own dessert. Although he had been rejected by Miss Holland, and never entered the married state, he claimed to have descendants. He considered himself the grandfather of the *later* political economy; for he used to say, "I begot Ricardo; and Ricardo begot Mill." The Mill referred to is of course James Mill, who also must have a word. He was a very active propagandist of what we now call Radical, or extreme Liberal principles, and was himself the philosophic head of a school, in which Molesworth, Roebuck, and Grote (whom we shall meet hereafter as active politicians) were pupils. He was not philanthropic, still less was he religious. He is said to have told his son John when the latter was about fourteen, that it was high time he should know there was no God, but he was not to mention it in company. But his amazing skill in detecting a political or social fallacy, and his love of liberty, made him a valuable ally of the philanthropic party, and in association with Allen the pious Quaker this hard-headed egoistic did some of the most effective work ever achieved on the humanitarian side.

Other names might be mentioned in this connection, but Godwin, Malthus, Bentham, and James Mill are typical and historical.

It is not easy, in the present day, to realize in one's mind the jealousy of government which prevailed among "the masses" about the time of the accession of King William IV. If ever a minister did a useful thing, Sir Robert Peel did when he introduced that great institution the Metropolitan Police in 1829. Yet this was at the time extensively denounced as a Tory "move," expressly designed to keep "the people" down. The police in London are to this day called by the populace by nicknames which are fifty years old, and which in a rough way commemorate the origin of the force: "Peelers" has ceased to be fashionable among roughs, but "Bobbies" is still common. The fact is that at first the policemen were hated and looked on with suspicion even by intelligent working men and tradesmen. Change was in the air; there were ideas of the possible necessity of open insurrection; and the fancy floated vaguely in men's minds that these constables of a new fashion were an institution born of an instinct of fear on the part of the government.

With the new police came many small changes in the aspects of metropolitan life by night and day. One was the disappearance of the night watchmen, with their rattles, lanterns, sleeping-boxes, and staves. We could perhaps have better spared a better thing than that nightly crying of the hour which was supposed to be part of a watch-

man's function. Nobody under fifty has, we presume, heard, on waking in the night, such a cry as "Past three o'clock, and a cloudy morning." But this crying of the hour was not unpoetic.

It is difficult to explain such things, but we cannot help feeling, as we enter upon the new era, that other things besides the watchman are passing away. The rage for "Tom and Jerry" sport is going too. Theodore Hook will no longer be allowed to indulge in his stupendous hoaxes. Dr. Syntax will soon be considered very stupid. Loud, vile, public scandal will speedily cease to find so large and so open a stage and so receptive an audience. Whatever might happen to an Edmund Kean or a Byron now for neglecting or maltreating a wife, the scandal would not be anything like what it was in the years from which we are just passing, and the consequences to all the persons concerned would be different indeed. A newspaper like the *John Bull* of those times would not be possible. We do not now see what force or fun there was in Hook's calling the London University (originated by Campbell the poet, Lord Brougham, and others), "Stinkomalee." It is undeniable that a great deal of false sentiment is passing away after a few years of peace. There was something false and stilted in the national life when the people could relish a comedy like Colman's "John Bull," or even Jerrold's "Black-eyed Susan." The change in the character of the popular songs, and the kind of speeches made at public dinners and on other occasions, is very significant. In spite of Sir Robert Peel's eulogy on the departed monarch, it really seems as if a thousand insincerities and follies went out of fashion when people put off their mourning for George IV.

To the departure of the old watchman, or "Charley," may be made a suggestive addition. Let him pass into limbo with the old tinder-box, the flint and steel, and brimstone-tipped strips of deal, to light him on his way. Time was when the burning of old rags for tinder, and the tipping of the matches, was a regular household task in some families. The record of the many experiments made to produce a convenient and cheap method of getting a light in the night time is a long story. Some very elegant and rather complicated designs went out, along with flint and steel, upon the advance of the lucifer-match, which was, however, very imperfectly managed for a long time. Along with this may be named the general use of gas, and the invention of the lime-light by Lieutenant Drummond. The inception of the railway system (as one might even at this date call it) is a trite topic. But it was on the whole evident that the progress of "applied science" in every direction had received a new impulse, with a persistently watchful eye to social needs.

This may be permitted to remind us of the deaths in 1829 of two illustrious men, who both did much to serve their own generation and the generations after them,—we mean the great Dr. Thomas Young and Sir Humphry Davy. It has often been made a topic of satire that while Sir William Congreve received a pension of £1200 a year for his war rocket, his great contemporary received only a tardily awarded baronetcy for his safety-lamp. Davy's treatment of the subject of agricultural chemicals constituted an epoch, no less than his discovery that the alkalies and earths are compound substances formed by the union of oxygen with metallic bases. When by the application of electricity he had succeeded in decomposing potash, and first saw, as they were evolved under his own hands, the globules of the new metal potassium, his excitement was so great that he was unable to continue the experiment. The case was not unique. It is well known that when Sir Isaac Newton was approaching the end of the calculations which were to prove (if he was right) that the moon moved round the earth by the force of gravity, he was unable to continue at his work, and had to call in a friend to finish his sublime "summing." Davy discovered several other metals, but into the rest of his labours it would not be convenient here to follow him.

Dr. Thomas Young, who also died, as we have said, in 1829, was a physician, and as good as he was acute, accomplished, and versatile. He used to attribute his discoveries to the influence on his mind of the doctrines

of "Divine suggestion" peculiar to the Quakers, among whom he was educated. His great discoveries are well known. One was that of the law of "interference of light;" the other, the method of interpreting hieroglyphics. Both these were extraordinary achievements, and fertile in results. During the last few years of his life Dr. Thomas Young was a member of a council appointed by the admiralty to assist them with scientific advice.

The increasing determination of science to objects useful to man was part of the great general movement which is now usually distinguished as the "beneficential" or "humanitarian" movement. It dates, as to some of its main lines of direction, from the time of the French revolution, and the action of certain moral and intellectual ideas which have reached our own time by a chain of influential men, such as Godwin, Bentham, James Mill, and Robert Owen. With these, however, we must remember the great religious reformers, men like Wesley and others, who, if we may so say, "raised the value" of human nature in that impalpable scale by which we are all more or less guided. Nor must we forget the poets and philanthropists. From the time when Cowper, and Burns, and Crabbe struck the key-note of the new movement, to Wordsworth, who was its greatest prophet, we may pass on to Wilberforce, Clarkson, Allen the Quaker, and Romilly, their coadjutors. When Romilly (who destroyed himself in an insane passion of grief for the death of his wife) was making some of his great efforts for the reformation of our criminal law, he tells us what happened one night when he was at his post. "While," says he, "I was standing at the bar of the House of Commons a young man, the brother of a peer, came up to me, and breathing in my face the nauseous fumes of his undigested debauch, stammered out, 'I'm against your bill; I'm for hanging all,' I was confounded; and endeavouring to find out some excuse for him, I observed that I supposed he meant that certainty of punishment affording the only prospect of suppressing crime, the laws, whatever they were, ought to be executed. 'No, no,' he said, 'it is not that. There is no good done by mercy; they only get worse. I would hang them all up at once.'"

That such a thing as this was possible and credible then, but simply takes our breath away when told now, may help to indicate the length of the path which we have since traversed. The light was breaking upon that path long before 1830. With men like Wilberforce, Fowell Buxton, and Brougham in parliament it was easy to kindle, or rather impossible to extinguish the flame raised by a story like that of Smith, the Demerara martyr, on account of whose murder, for murder it was well known to be, though judicial in form, Brougham moved the House of Commons in one of his most magnificent speeches to present an address to the king. The motion was defeated by 193 to 146; but from that date, the session of 1823, the true, downright, fiercely resolved agitation in England for the abolition of slavery began. But the spirit of humanity which was abroad did not stop at slaves, or at missionaries and their wives and children, it went on growing and growing, and has grown ever since till it beats with so large a light upon the events of the day that not a vagrant can be wronged without exciting the feeling that the honour of us all lies deep in pawn till he is righted, and hardly a cry for help from pain or wretchedness falls back to the sufferer unheard.

A wave of the same movement is to be traced in the change which has arisen in the relations of the aristocracy, the middle class, and "the working man." This is not a topic to dwell upon, partly because it is here and there a little threadbare, partly because there are what lawyers call "very arguable points" in it. But one illustration may be ventured upon. George Canning was the son of a gentleman of "good family," and was repudiated by them for marrying beneath his station. After the father's death Canning's mother went on the stage, and married an actor. Subsequently she married a linen-draper. Now Canning was all his life taunted with being the son of an actress, and with the "shop" of the linen-draper father-in-law. In our own day we have seen a gentleman of great energy and sagacity whom it is no dis-

paragement to call a news-agent, a prominent member of a Tory ("Conservative") cabinet, and yet it will not have to be placed on record that he has ever been insulted on account of his connection with trade. Canning was once premier, but never escaped the sarcasms, such as they were, of his envious foes of all shades of politics. As to the change in social relations it is significant that Sir Robert Peel, before the time of the Reform Bill, prophesied, and in no unkindly spirit, the ultimate accession of the working-classes to political power.

CHAPTER II.

THE BEGINNING OF A NEW ERA.

William IV.—Popular Ridicule—Queen Adelaide's amiable Character—State of Public Opinion—Affairs in France—Abdication of Charles X.—Its Effect on the "Reform" question in England—The Coronation—Early popularity of "the Sailor King"—Hatred to the Wellington Government—The Elections—Henry Brougham—Resignation of the Ministry—Earl Grey called in—Peel—Wellington—Brougham Lord-chancellor—The first Reform Bill—Lord John Russell—Opposition to the Bill—Obstruction—The King induced to dissolve Parliament—Lord Althorp—Excitement in the Country—Distress—Political Meetings—Alarming state of the Country—Re-introduction of the Reform Bill—The Nottingham and Bristol Riots—Joseph Hume—Cobbett—Proposal to create new Peers—The Anti-reforming Lords give way—Lord Melbourne—Grote—The Whigs—Sydney Smith—Affairs of Europe—The Reform Bill passed—First Reformed Parliament—Mr. Gladstone member for Newark.

With the second half of the year 1830 we open, in more senses than one, a new chapter in our history. George IV. has passed away, and his brother William, formerly Duke of Clarence, assumes his place upon the throne. We shall find he is known as the sailor king, the patriot king, and the reforming monarch, and also by less dignified appellatives. It is certain that he was really patriotic, and thoroughly English. That he had Liberal tendencies was generally understood, though they did not prove to be of the kind that wear well, or that can withstand ladies' clamour and the criticisms of alarmists. As a sailor, he had not been very subordinate, and he had been all but dismissed from his post of Lord High Admiral by the Duke of Wellington; but a man may be very self-willed on his own behalf without having that respect for the free-will of others which is the basis of liberalism. King William IV. was sixty-six years of age, and there were no children of his marriage. The Princess Victoria, who was heiress-presumptive to the crown, was only eleven years old, a pleasantly behaved girl, whom Londoners used to go to catch a glimpse of in Kensington Gardens. It was noticed that the king in his first message to Parliament had said not a word about the appointment of a regency in case of his death, and the houses of Lords and Commons both made reticent allusions to this topic; but they were assured that the sailor king was in good condition, and that they need not trouble themselves. At the time of the death of George IV. the Duke of Wellington was prime minister, Sir Robert Peel home secretary, Mr. Goulburn chancellor of the exchequer, and Lord Aberdeen at the foreign office. This was, of course, a Tory ministry, but it was retained in office, and parliament was dissolved as usual upon the accession of a new sovereign. The king's relations with his ministers happened once or twice during his honest reign to be rather peculiar, and of some of his ways and views of things it is difficult to speak with the dignity supposed to be proper to history. By public writers little concerned with historic propriety he has been called "a queer old buffer;" and this is what he was. It was not incorrect to call him "our sailor king," for he had been a sailor, but "our reforming monarch" was a more doubtful appellation. It is undeniable that the Reform Bill was passed during his short reign of ten years, and that it could not have been passed without his formal assent; but according to many authorities this "queer old buffer" hated reform in his heart as much as his father, George III., and his predecessor on the throne, George IV., had hated Catholic emancipation.

Popular literature, such as there was in those

days, was not so reticent as it is now; and literature of the kind to which the French adjective *populacier* is applicable had no reticence whatever. To the populace William IV. was, at first, "Silly Billy." This was his current name, and he was pretty much disliked for his wife's sake. It is now known and admitted, indeed it was never denied by moderately cautious judges who had pure eyes undimmed by political prejudices, that Queen Adelaide was a very good woman. Of course, like other queens and exalted personages, tradesmen made use of her name to start fashions, and the Adelaide boot will be well in the recollection of middle-aged people. But the royal lady never was liked. She was a German; too old to be a leader of fashion; and had no particular accomplishment or attraction that the multitude could lay hold of. When it became plain that there would be no direct heir to the throne the popular fancy clung warmly to the young Princess Victoria, and the belief that the queen was opposed to all concessions in the direction of reform in parliament placed her almost beyond the pale of toleration by the vulgar. Hence such things as caricatures in which this quiet, pious, kind-hearted lady was represented as compelling the king, the ministers, and courtiers to eat German sausages dipped in *sauer kraut*, and such like. It was the fashion of those times to put the words of the speaker in a sort of oval or ring issuing from the mouth; but some of the speeches put into the mouth of Queen Adelaide in those rude pictures are too coarse to be quoted. There was one very successful caricature in which "Silly Billy" was represented with a most inelegant lack of artistic sense as the victim of her majesty's "Sharman" (German) fervour. The queen had, in the picture, taken the monarch in hand after the fashion described in Shenstone's *Schoolmistress*, wielding an enormous birch rod, and admonishing him never to give another dinner-party (he was a great dinner giver), or to spend another guinea on English charities, for she wanted all the money for her "Sharman" relatives, and would have nothing eaten at court but "Sharman sausages and *sauer kraut*."

William IV., however, was by no means the least worthy of the sons of George III. We may even go so far as to say that there was in him some sort of reminiscence of his father's natural piety and pig-headed good sense—it is difficult to describe George III.'s good sense by any word but pig-headed. In the Greville Memoirs we are told that at the meeting with ministers after George IV.'s death the new king behaved pretty well up to the time at which he was called upon to sign the constitutional declaration, when he broke out: "This is a d—— bad pen you have given me—" this being in the presence of the Archbishop of Canterbury. There was about him a bluff sort of *bonhomie* which took the English taste, and he was, undoubtedly, in a crude way, religious, though he had an odd way of explaining himself. Perhaps it would not be going too far to apply to him the language of an historian concerning a certain emperor, now no more, namely, that he had "a most dense, most muzzy, most uneducated head." But there is no record of *vice* or unkindness against him either when he was Duke of Clarence or afterwards. His ante-nuptial intimacy with Mrs. Jordan, the actress, was a very different thing from the *liaison* of his brother George IV. with Mrs. (Perdita) Robison or Mrs. Fitzherbert. There is a story, not disbelieved, that upon his marriage Queen Adelaide, finding he had given orders for the removal of certain portraits of Mrs. Jordan and her children (the Fitzclarences), insisted that they should be restored to their former positions in the king's apartments. On the whole there is nothing disrespectful in saying that the man who was king of Great Britain and Ireland during the era of the Reform Bill would have made a respectable private citizen, but was hardly fit for a monarch in stormy times, supposing he had "to reign as well as to govern." And the times threatened to be stormy. The reform excitement was suddenly roused to extreme activity in England by events in France.

It was early in August, 1830, that Charles X. of France, one of the most misguided of the Bourbon dynasty, landed, an exile and a refugee, at Spithead. All the mischief was of his own

doing, by the hand of the minister Prince Polignac. Polignac had prosecuted M. Bertin, the editor of *Le Journal des Debats;* the judges had acquitted the prisoner; the king and court had insulted the judges; and the people, on the other hand, had given unmistakable signs of disgust and discontent. It was the old story of Bourbon folly and high-handedness over again; and it was clearly written in the signs of the times that France would not be browbeaten. In 1829 the harvest proved bad, commerce of all kinds was low, and a very cold winter was added to the troubles of the country. The question whether the return of the Bourbons, even with the new charter, had not been a misfortune for France was pretty openly discussed in the newspapers and otherwise. Every press prosecution only made matters worse. An expedition to Algiers was undoubtedly successful in putting down much disorder and robbery both by sea and land; but it had the effect of saddling the nation with a large debt, and it did not suffice to dazzle home questions out of the eyes of the people.

When the new elections came on in May a royal proclamation was issued, attempting to influence the popular votes; but this attempt was a failure. As the king and Polignac found themselves defeated they issued in the *Moniteur* (the government organ) ordinances forbidding the publication of newspapers or pamphlets without official permission, annulling the elections on the ground that the people had been misled, and altering, in obviously sinister directions, the number and qualifications of the deputies and the manner of electing them. These astounding "official communications" were made at midnight of Sunday the 26th of July. The next day there was a panic on the Bourse; the markets were practically closed; and ominously muttering little groups of citizens were scattered all over Paris. Nearly fifty editors of newspapers, having taken counsel's opinion upon the legality of the ordinances, declared openly their intention to resist them, and called upon the deputies of the people to meet in due course on the 3d of August.

On the morning of the 27th of July Polignac sent out police to stop the publication of the newspapers, but found the doors of the offices shut, while copies of the journals were being thrown out of the windows into the hands of tumultuous recipients. The inmates refused to open the doors to the police, who then broke them open and destroyed the types and presses! An editor, however, having brought an action against a printer for nonfulfilment of contract, the Tribunal of Commerce decided that he was bound to fulfil it, and that the "ordinances" were illegal. This state of things could not last.

On the afternoon of the same day, the 27th of July, for events move fast with our excitable neighbours, about thirty of the deputies met. They were waited upon by a party of citizens, who informed them that the government were quietly posting soldiers all round and all over Paris, and that open insurrection was all but inevitable. As it happened Marshal Marmont had in the city only 4000 troops whom he could trust, and these even he could not arrange to feed! The end was now approaching with rapid steps. On the 28th Paris was blocked here and there with barricades,—the "omnibus," then a new thing, proving a great convenience to the insurgents. The mob captured the Hotel de Ville; rang the alarm-bells, and sent the tricolor flying from the steeples. In vain did the marshal send to assure the monarch that he must give way or lose his crown. The infatuated Bourbon went on with his game at cards, and the court ladies smiled as they listened to the sound of the guns. "Put down the masses, marshal," was the royal answer. Poor bewildered Marmont, anxious to save bloodshed, withdrew to the Tuileries with as many of the soldiers as had not gone over to the other side.

Two of the peers now waited on Polignac, and urged the immediate and public withdrawal of the ordinances. The minister refused. The peers bade Marmont arrest him, which would have been done had he not escaped to St. Cloud, followed by the peers. Now, indeed, the king and court began to feel uneasy, and after some further parleying Charles revoked the ordinances and appointed new ministers.

It was too late. Marmont could do nothing with his rag of an army. The people were everywhere triumphant. The Bourbon king was left to himself like a piece of lumber, with nobody but the ministers and a few soldiers. Late on the 1st of August, 1830, this select party acquired the knowledge that a provisional government, strong enough to blow them all out of the water, had nominated the Duke of Orleans, Louis Philippe, Lieutenant-general of France. Charles then abdicated in favour of the young Duc de Berri; but his abdication was not received in a complimentary or encouraging spirit. He was requested to hand over the regalia, and advised to quit his kingdom by way of Cherbourg. This he did. Every attempt on the part of the deposed monarch and his escort to awaken popular sympathy or loyalty on the way was a failure; and it was not until he had reached Spithead in an English vessel that he considered himself safe, though he was everywhere received rather with contempt than anger. Such was the end of a struggle in which about 800 citizens of Paris were killed and 4500 wounded, to say nothing of the slain among the soldiery. Crosses or pensions were awarded to the wounded; the citizen dead received honourable public burial; the unslain soldiers were absolved; the ministers were arrested, tried, and sentenced to imprisonment for life, with forfeiture of property. Lafayette recommended Louis Philippe as "the best of republics" for France, and he took the oath of fidelity to the charter under the style of King *of the French;* the meaning of this change being that he was to be held as an elected, not hereditary, sovereign.

We have told this story very rapidly. But in our own beloved country it was spark to tinder, nay, spark to gunpowder, while its effects were felt in Italy, Switzerland, Saxony, Brunswick, and especially in Belgium, where it caused a revolution which secured national independence.

The coronation of William IV. took place on the 8th of November without any ostentatious display, the chief part of the procession being the state carriages. The king appeared in his naval uniform and was at once greeted with loyal shouts as "our sailor king." His popularity as a monarch favourable to reform probably had the effect of repeatedly preventing a series of insurrections not only in the country but in London. There was no immediate change in the government, but it would be difficult to imagine an administration less acceptable to the nation than that of the Duke of Wellington, which was detested by the people, and had to sustain not only the powerful opposition of both Radicals and Whigs, who were pledged to support the urgent demand for reform, but also the attacks of ultra Tories who seemed determined to avenge themselves on a government which had granted Catholic emancipation. All over the country the ministerialists were defeated, and what was more to the purpose, a great many of the successful candidates were ardent representatives of popular rights. The riot and confusion at elections before the passing of the Reform Bill can scarcely be imagined by the present generation, and in these contests by which the country asserted its dissatisfaction with the government, the tumults were so serious that they were evidently expressions of a temper which might have broken out in still more dangerous demonstrations. The result of the general election was that the ministry lost about fifty votes in the House of Commons, and that their defeat was all the more damaging because of the completeness with which the reformers had achieved a victory even in places where the power and influence of the government was set against them.

The most striking of these incidents was the return of Henry Brougham for Yorkshire side by side with Lord Morpeth. When he entered the House of Commons in 1810 his first speech was a failure, and he wrote despondingly to a friend to say that he must "give it up!" His return for Yorkshire now was not only a triumph which spoke volumes, but it was the true climax of a career, Brougham himself being witness. He expressly said that when he stood for Yorkshire he made his choice between power and the people, though we afterwards find him lord-chancellor, and not long afterwards hand-and-glove with Lyndhurst and Wellington. Dur-

ing the earlier portion of his career Brougham had never shown himself more than a lukewarm friend of reform in the representation of the people, and he was severely criticised for it by men as different as Bentham and Cobbett. All this, however, was now to change, and "lawyer Brougham," as the latter used to call him, was to figure as the most prominent man in the reform party, and the idol of nearly all the Radicals. He never quite inspired the same *confidence* as Earl Grey or the beloved "Lord John," and there were always some who shook their heads when his name was mentioned as that of a man in whom the Liberals might have hope and rejoicing for ever; but this was attributed to jealousy. His exertions on behalf of the late Queen Caroline had won him the heart of the masses, and a great speech on the slavery question delivered in the last parliament had raised him to the pinnacle of such fame as he loved. This speech, as he used to say, was the immediate cause of his being returned for Yorkshire.

Apart from the extraordinary industry of Brougham—the bare catalogue of his works, very many of them on education, filling about twenty-four octavo pages—and apart from his tremendous powers of attack; his political versatility, and various circumstances which will reveal themselves in the course of this story, made him, and still make him, a topic of singular fascination. He was the subject of more criticism, surprise, invective, admiration, and caricature than any man of his time; and he was so often accused of breach of faith, "satanic hate," and other things not pleasant, that it may be well if we try to make him a little intelligible before going any further; especially as we now find him at what was, by his own avowal, the summit of his ambition, the point beyond which he wished he had never gone.

"Lawyer Brougham," who had been the warm and persistent friend of education, the denouncer of tyranny abroad as well as at home, the advocate and more than the advocate of law reform, and in the very foremost rank of the enemies of negro slavery, attained, as we have said, political majority at about the year 1830. It may be affirmed that he even died then—in a sense; for he soon afterwards assumed characteristics so novel, and played so many and such confusing parts, that we scarcely recognize the old idol in the image before us. Indeed Lord Brougham, chancellor and ex-chancellor, was heard to say more than once, of course in private, that he wished he could put off his coronet and be plain Henry Brougham again. If he really had the wish, as well as expressed it, there was probably a little self-deception in his mind; the changes in him were largely the natural result of increasing years, and the want of certain forms of popular stimulation to which he had become accustomed. If he had still been a commoner he would have found that these were nearly exhausted. The world had gone very fast, and a time of reaction was come.

This most remarkable man will reappear from time to time in our history; but the career of Brougham as Brougham ends with the fall of the Whigs in 1834, one might even say with the year 1830. Never was a man so idolized by the people as he was during the decade which preceded his elevation to the chancellorship. He had, indeed, done good service. In the first year of his parliamentary life (1810) he introduced and carried a bill making it felony to trade in slaves. He had previously acquired fame by the incomparable force and acuteness with which he had attacked the Perceval orders in council (restricting British commerce for reasons the most absurd); and then came his defence of Queen Caroline, which he undertook, like Denman, at the cost of sacrificing the royal favour and certain kinds of professional advancement. The rest of his labours have been already hinted at. But still, considering his immense physical energy and working capacity, we find ourselves wondering what he did with himself to leave so little mark upon his time. And yet he did much; men have been immortalized for smaller services than Brougham's.

When we have remembered the worst that can be said against Brougham we discover that we cannot help liking him. This is not merely that we all like power, or that his name and image have long been familiar to

us; it is rather that we are impressed with the fundamental goodness of the man, in spite of all that has been said against him. Bentham, who, in spite of his hatred of poetry, sometimes wrote rhyme, produced these four lines upon Brougham:—

"O Brougham! a strange mystery you are
Nil fuit unquam sibi tam dispar:
So foolish and so wise, so great, so small;
Everything now—to-morrow nought at all."

(The first line will not scan unless we make two syllables of the name; but it was all but universally pronounced Broom. Now and then, Bruffam, as in the comic story told by the elder Matthews about the Yorkshireman in the stage-coach who wouldn't be quiet, no, not for the "gret Baron Hellock and Mister Bruffam.")

There is an anecdote of the man too which may pair off with these two couplets. He sat out of doors, at his seat at Cannes, as one figure in a scene for the daguerreotype. The artist, who had noticed his ways, earnestly implored his lordship to keep still, if only for a moment. Brougham solemnly promised that he would, but failed to keep his engagement. The rest of the picture was perfect, but where the figure of Brougham should have been there was a blur. That is it; if it were not for the extraordinary individuality of his face and figure, especially his nose, one would scarcely have any permanent image of him. Some little points in his conduct suggest a streak of insanity—for example, he would make serious appointments and forget them. Perhaps a certain well-known anecdote of his early childhood is not true, but it is likely to live. It is said that, when very young indeed, he had been called cracked. One day he fell a good long way down stairs, and his mother, in terror, called to the servant, "Oh, his poor skull will be crackit!" But the child was not hurt, and picking himself up, said, "No, mother, —it was crackit before."

Considering that Brougham was dreaded as an intimate coadjutor in political life, and was never admitted into a cabinet after the first time, it is pleasant to notice that he was a very "domestic" person, fond of children, and an excellent master. Wordsworth, who was a severe judge, spoke of him "as a family man" in the highest terms. It is on record that never for one day during the years of his greatest preoccupations and anxieties did he miss writing to his mother. His attentions to children—including those young enough to give a great deal of trouble—were remarkable. It is of course impossible to answer for everybody, but some of those who ought to know the truth regard him as "the very best of masters." Wordsworth's description of him is, "very generous and affectionate in his disposition,"—and in using such terms he gave practical instances. It was not unknown that a daughter of whom he was exceedingly fond was painfully afflicted, and that her early death was a great shock to him. Yet this is the man whose "hatred" in public life was called "satanic," and who is said to have hastened, if not caused, the death of Lord Durham by his rancorous prosecution of him.

It has already been noted that Brougham was profusely caricatured. He had personal peculiarities which partly accounted for this. One of these was his nose. It was the very opposite of another celebrated nose, namely, the duke's; being a very powerful kind of "snub" of the class known to physiognomists as the cogitative. It is plain fact, and not fancy or humorous exaggeration, that Brougham used to point his sentences, or some of the most powerful of them, with his nose. When he came to any spot in the structure of a speech which afforded an opportunity for a damaging pause, up went the astounding nose, with a sort of inaudible sniff of satisfaction at the pain the orator was inflicting, his eye gleaming with too conscious fire. Then take his remarkable tall black stock, worn negligently, as all his clothes were, and sometimes actually showing at the side or near the front the buckle which ought to have been behind; his plaid trousers; his gaunt, agile figure, his fierce look as if he slept with his eyes open and wanted no help from any one; then take into account that his face was after all a kindly one, and was full of that peculiar pleasantness which never goes without intellectual power; and lastly, add the powerful projecting forehead and pugnacious mouth.

and you certainly have a figure that any one might like to look at more than once. His powers of work were greater than even his look and gait gave promise of. It is believed, that while he was lord chancellor (in which capacity he performed prodigies in the way of clearing the cause list) he once worked a whole week without sleep, certainly without going to bed, and then drove home and slept from Saturday far into the Monday. He was at one time publicly and continuously taunted with habits of intoxication, but this was party spite. No man who was often affected by drink could have done a thousandth part of his work. It may well be credited, however, that with his very great strength he was not the man to *count* glasses of wine; he did everything with a will, with rapid reckless energy. Mr Gladstone has publicly informed us that he has always found the time of waiting, preparing, and fidgetting before or about a speech more trying than the labour of the speech itself, and this is the general experience of orators of all classes except the insolent and stupid. Mr. Gladstone, however, says he never takes, as a fortifier, anything more than a glass of sherry with an egg beaten up in it. Brougham's "palmy" days were the days of port wine. The grave and moderate Peel would take his pint, and it is fully presumable that on any exciting occasion a man like Brougham, to whom wine was as much a sedative as a stimulant, would not stop at a pint. When he made his greatest reform-bill speech in the House of Lords, ending with the words, "Yea, *on my bended knees* I implore you not to reject this bill," malicious observers have declared that the feint which his lordship made of kneeling on the woolsack became, without his connivance, a real act of kneeling, and that he continued in the attitude of supplication till he was gently assisted to rise.

Brougham's boyish freedom to communicate, and his still more boyish neglect of his dress and appearance, may be allowed to complete this picture. In 1834 we shall find that Earl Grey was honoured by a banquet on the Calton Hill, at which 2500 persons were present. Lord Brougham made a speech full of fire and force (he had been somewhat under a cloud owing to his Malthusian outpourings and his conduct in the matter of the Dorchester labourers), in which he eloquently boasted of having had nothing to do with any kind of jobbery. "Fellow-citizens of Edinburgh!" said the noble lord, "these hands are clean!" —but "the wags" were much amused to note that they were not. "The wags" are not high authority, but it is certain that Brougham was not, to quote Carlyle, "of the man-milliner species." Nature had built him in such wise that it was impossible his clothes should fit him, and for the rest, a man who worked as savagely as he did would probably drop off into a short sleep, whenever he had a minute or two to spare, rather than make a toilet.

Brougham was, of course, an intensely vain man; not sentimentally or pruriently vain, but graspingly so. It is well known that racehorses have been known to bite at their rivals in order to keep them from the winning-post. There was something in Brougham of the blind-animal instinct of jealousy to which such stories point. When he attacked a rival he did it without self-consciousness, or at least deceiving himself with the idea that he did it in the public service. But he had no vanity of the thin, complying sort. He went boldly against the stream—madly, some would say—whenever he felt inclined. And he certainly never spared anybody. One time when he was speaking in the House of Lords he noticed that the Duke of Cumberland—who was the object of more popular hatred than any man but Castlereagh had been—was whispering to the Duke of Wellington. It appears to have suddenly occurred to Brougham that he might annoy the "galloping dreary duke" without going much out of his way. So, having occasion to use the word "illustrious," or perhaps using it on purpose, Brougham, casting his eye, and inevitably his irritating nose, towards the two dukes, observed with perfect coolness that "the word 'illustrious' was a vague one — that the Duke of Cumberland was illustrious by usage or courtesy only, whereas the Duke of Wellington was illustrious by his character and achievements." This was quite gratuitous. Nobody knew better than Brougham that the "galloping

dreary duke" lived under the suspicion of having murdered his valet, that he was the best-hated man in England, and that no one would defend him. The Duke of Cumberland turned in a rage upon the chancellor, and asked why he had been dragged into the debate in this rude manner; but Brougham, without showing a ruffled feather, replied that the contrast between his royal highness and the Duke of Wellington had just occurred to him as an illustration, and he used it as it came. The man who was capable of this kind of unsparing spitefulness was sure to have enemies enough.

But there is at hand another striking instance of Brougham's recklessness of invective. When the Duke of Wellington uttered his sudden and very unwise declaration that he was opposed to any kind of reform in parliament, Brougham made one of his most savage speeches in the House of Commons. After a torrent of eloquence on the general question he turned suddenly round, and, looking Sir Robert Peel and Sir George Murray full in the face, he exclaimed, "*Him* we scorn not, it is *you* we scorn—you, his mean, base, fawning parasites!" Sir Robert rose to his feet and in a voice hot with passion denied that he was the parasite of any man. It seemed likely that a challenge would have ensued, but Brougham immediately "explained," and the debate was resumed.

That Brougham was capable of intense jealousy is certain, and his want of discretion was extreme. Not once or twice only, but many times in his life, did "Blundering Brougham," as Byron called him, "turn beef to bannocks, cauliflowers to kale." That Sydney Smith would gladly have kept him off the staff of the *Edinburgh Review* is well known, but as he advanced in political importance he acquired a strong hold of Jeffrey, and Mr. Macvey Napier, Jeffrey's successor, seems to have stood almost in dread of him. Macaulay was by far the most valuable contributor, and they all knew it; but Brougham lost no opportunity of running him down in his private letters to Mr. Napier. The correspondence suggests, for one thing, how rapidly the dial has moved since those days. Neither a man like Brougham, who was great, nor a man like Croker, who was miserably little, would now be able to give himself airs, "assume the god, affect to nod, and seem to shake the spheres" in political literature. Croker's power consisted mainly in his spite and his impudence. Brougham was not capable of anything like that, but he could make himself sufficiently disagreeable. The manner in which he was left out in the cold after his first chancellorship shows what was thought of him as a colleague; but then he was, to use an Americanism, simply left to "slide," and not the most savage pen of the time has tried to make him odious and contemptible. There is no portrait of Brougham to compare with that of Croker as "Rigby" by the author of *Lothair*.

The upshot of all this seems to be that the enmity of Brougham was never so great as it appeared. It was largely artistic. He had little secretiveness, and, once embarked on a current of invective, he took so much pride in trimming his sails for the occasion that he became, from time to time, unconscious of the rest. For instance, as a lawyer he was right in denouncing poor Lord Durham's Canadian compromise, and once committed to the work of denunciation he followed it up to the climax in the spirit of an artist. Good judges, after passing some time in his company, declared that he had in him the making of a first-rate actor.

As a judge Brougham was hardly what is called a success. The remark that if Brougham knew a little of law he would know a little of everything, has been attributed to many persons, the only lawyer from whom it was excusable being Lord St. Leonards, who was perhaps the greatest of his time. But it is noticeable that Brougham was never a great or successful advocate, as O'Connell, Scarlett, or Wilde was. His boyish inconsequence made him unsafe, and he had no genuine cunning or *savoir faire*. All he accomplished in any sphere of action he did by sheer driving power. One of the finest speeches he ever delivered was that in defence of Ambrose Williams; but it was a most unwise and inconsequent *concio ad populum*, not an advocate's appeal

to a jury; and Williams, as we all know, was found guilty—Brougham's irritating speech having unquestionably done him harm.

The most serious charge against Brougham is perhaps that of untruthfulness. But there is no charge of perfidy against him. He was a man of very rapid and very intense mood, who had a scarcely conscious delight in his own strength, and when some end was to be gained, *butted* at it with red-hot energy, like a Hercules in a passion, thinking and asking nothing of other matters. A man like this will undoubtedly find himself in many a false position if he leads a life as savagely active as Henry Brougham's. And especially will this be the case if he is a little "crackit," and apt to forget. This was Brougham; he frequently forgot promises and other matters—forgot them in perfect good faith, when he had nothing to gain by the forgetting.

The acquirements of Brougham were not such as would excite astonishment in our own day. A hundred experts would be at hand to demolish him in every department of knowledge to which he made any considerable pretension. One day when he had been the life and soul of a company at which Rogers was present, the banker and poet remarked to the other guests after his departure, "This morning Solon, Lycurgus, Demosthenes, Archimedes, Sir Isaac Newton, Lord Chesterfield, and a great many more went away in one post-chaise." It is not easy to tell when Rogers was serious and when he was joking; but unless this was pleasantry it was folly. Brougham contributed papers to the Royal Society on points in the higher mathematics when he was about sixteen years old, and there was no scientific subject with which he was not prepared to engage. But he never approached even to the edge of a discovery—never even made an important suggestion.

In point of fact, this remarkable man was wholly destitute of speculative power, and almost incapable as a critic in the higher literature. All this is now admitted. Nobody dreams of reading his notes on Paley, or of accepting his *dicta* upon poetry or eloquence, upon great literary work, English, French, Latin, or Greek. But his power of massing facts together was of course stupendous, and he used it with honour to himself and benefit to his country in some very conspicuous particulars.

On the 2d of November, 1830, the session commenced, the king going down to the house with far more than his usual display of ceremony, and delivering his speech in person. In both houses the address in reply passed without a division—but there were signs of serious opposition to the government. In the Commons Brougham had already brought forward the subject of reform even before the address had been moved—though he only did so by contradicting the report that he wished to introduce radical and sweeping innovations, and declaring that he for one would take his stand on the ancient ways of the constitution. It was in the House of Lords that the first note of war was sounded, and it came from the Duke of Wellington. Earl Grey also referring to some remarks on the subject of reform, the duke said, "The noble earl has alluded to something in the shape of a parliamentary reform, but he has been candid enough to acknowledge that he is not prepared with any measure of reform; and I have as little scruple to say that his majesty's government is as totally unprepared as the noble lord." This was all very well, but the duke went on to declare that he had never heard or read of any measure by which, to his mind, the state of the representation could be improved or could be rendered more satisfactory to the country at large. He did not hesitate to add that if he had at that moment imposed upon him the duty of forming a legislature for any country, and especially for a country like England, in possession of great property of various descriptions—he would not assert that he would form such a legislature as then existed,—for the nature of man was incapable of reaching it at once—but his endeavour would be to form some description of legislature which would produce the same results. This was no more than characteristic—but when he concluded by saying, "I am not only not prepared to bring forward any measure of this nature, but I will at once declare that, as far as I am concerned, as long as I hold any sta-

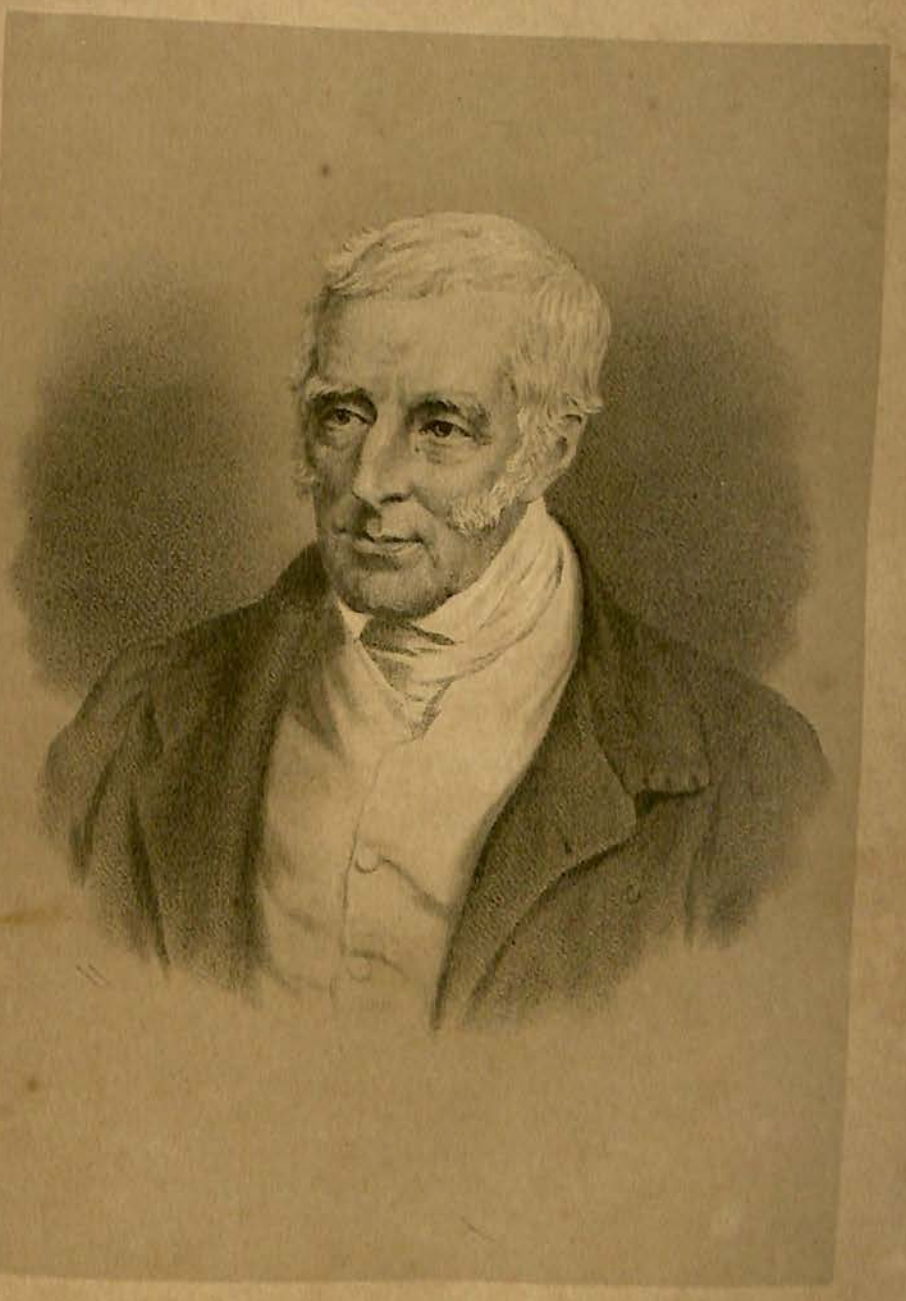
tion in the government of the country, I shall always feel it my duty to resist such a measure when proposed by others:"—the war note went far and loud, and the fate of the ministry was sealed.

A comparatively small incident intensified the public dislike; another gave strength to the opponents of the government. The king and queen had accepted an invitation to dine at the Guildhall on the 9th of November, and costly preparations had been made to receive them with due magnificence; but a few days before the banquet information was given to the home secretary from Mr. Key, the lord-mayor elect, that there was likely to be a public disturbance, and though it was particularly intended to make a demonstration against the Duke of Wellington the king might be in danger in case of a serious tumult. His majesty was advised to forego his visit. Londoners were bitterly disappointed; people in the country were alarmed at what they feared was a sign of a coming revolution. The funds fell from 80 to 77. The night of the banquet arrived, and nothing of consequence occurred. The result was that the ministry had not only increased the anger of the people, but were contemptuously accused of having, through fear of the tokens of their unpopularity, prevented the king from receiving the enthusiastic welcome which awaited him from a loyal and admiring people. Seldom has any government been more odious than was the Wellington administration at that time. It is only necessary to look at some of the caricatures and lampoons with which the country was flooded to see how acrimonious were the satirical attacks on the duke and Sir Robert Peel, who, rather more than a year before, had, by the death of his father, succeeded to a title and to a large fortune. Outside parliament the ministry was everywhere met by a disfavour which was too often expressed in execrations. Within the house the Whigs had already formed a strong opposition—not without feeling that the king would rather support them than lose his popularity; while the extreme Tories, who little expected how soon their party would be utterly defeated, joined in attacking a government which they never could forgive for emancipating the Roman Catholics. The fall of the administration was accelerated by the fact that on the 15th of November Mr. Brougham proceeded to redeem a pledge given to his constituents to introduce a measure of reform giving votes to all copyholders, leaseholders, and householders, and members to Manchester, Glasgow, Leeds, Sheffield, and other large towns; to take away one member from each nomination borough; to reduce the time of elections to one day; to limit the number of members in the House of Commons to 500, and to make some changes in the franchise of town and country voters. His plan had been approved at a large meeting of members, and though he was not really ready to go on with the measure he intended to introduce it. But the day before, Sir Henry Parnell brought forward a motion for appointing a select committee to consider the estimates on the civil list, and as this was carried against the government, though only by a majority of 20, the ministry made haste to resign the next morning.

Their resignation was accepted, and the king at once sent for Earl Grey, whose honour, integrity, and consistent advocacy of a moderate reform, no less than his great ability and experience, entitled him to be regarded as the chief of the Whig party.

It may be convenient here to say a few words on the great military chieftain who as a minister was so obnoxious to the people, and who yet lived to become eminently popular when he had long retired from active interference in the work of government, and had, as it were, become historical.

A great deal has been said by various critics about the duke's qualities and career as a politician, and there is no manner of doubt that he was a failure. It is admitted on all hands. Bonaparte, when at St. Helena, used to speculate a good deal as to what the successful soldier would do. "Wellington will never rest content with a peaceful life and a subordinate position after all he has done," said the ambitious little Corsican; "he will change the dynasty." This was an amusing



FIELD MARSHALL THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON K G

FROM THE DAGUERROTYPE BY CLAUDET

instance of self-disclosure. But though Wellington had no desire to "change the dynasty," and was well content, as he had reason to be, with his titles, his honours, his pensions, his estates, and the admiration of his countrymen, he had perhaps greater ideas of his own capacity as a civil ruler than other people could well entertain. The king's government must be carried on—he was always ready to serve his sovereign—these were phrases of his which have been remembered, and they were good in their way; but after all he was an old soldier, with but little reading, no breadth of view, and a curious want of sympathetic intelligence. In fact he had all the high qualities of a military commander except the highest; and these last are just what a soldier must have if he is to win victories in peace as well as in war. He was very obstinate and prejudiced. A very small simple incident will show this better than a hundred of larger size that might be disputed about. Being on a visit once, and of course an honoured guest, he was guilty of the rudeness of absenting himself from family prayers during the whole time of his stay, for no reason except that some of the petitions read had not been from the prayer-book. "I see you use *fancy* prayers," said the displeased martinet. There must have been a good solid lump of hard-headed stupidity in a man who could speak and act like that, small as the matter was in itself. It reminds one unpleasantly of that speech of his when the nation was in a ferment concerning the Reform Bill—"The people of England are usually quiet enough if they are let alone; and if they are *not* quiet, there is a way to make them." When his grace was appointed prime minister Henry Brougham made a remarkable speech, in which he condemned the appointment as unconstitutional. This was going too far, perhaps; but the majority of the nation was with him when, after offering his homage to the duke's character and abilities, he went on to remark that he did not feel gratified when he saw the regular and confidential adviser of the sovereign at the head of the civil and military establishments, dispensing all the patronage of the crown, the army, and the church. We have already referred to the passage in which he said, "The schoolmaster is abroad;" and it was in this speech that it occurred, when he said, "Let it not be supposed that I am inclined to exaggerate. I have no fear of slavery being introduced into this country by the power of the sword. . . . The noble duke might take the army, he might take the navy, he might take the mitre, he might take the seal—I would make the noble duke a present of them all. Let him come with his whole force, sword in hand, against the constitution, and the energies of the people will not only beat him, but laugh at his efforts. There have been periods when the country has heard with dismay that the soldier was abroad. This is not the case now. Let the soldier be ever so much abroad in the present age, he can do nothing. There is another person abroad—a less imposing person, and in the eyes of some an insignificant person—whose labours have tended to produce this state of things. *The schoolmaster is abroad;* and I trust more to the schoolmaster, armed with his primer, for upholding the liberties of the country, than I fear the soldier with his bayonet."

It is probable that the duke had some vague sense that he *was* in opposition to the people, that he did not understand them—never would understand them — and would certainly be beaten by them. He indemnified himself for this unpleasant feeling by playing the martinet wherever he could. The Huskisson squabble was a case in point. In vain did Huskisson plead that his letter was private and merely consultative. In vain did other members of the cabinet urge upon the duke that it was all a mistake. "It is no mistake, by G—! and it *shall* be no mistake," said the old soldier. The king (George IV.) supported the duke, and the end of it was that Mr. Huskisson was excluded, and all the Canningites went out of the cabinet with him. George IV. himself, however, had to take his turn in giving way to the iron will of the iron duke, who was as unbending when he had to sound the retreat as at other times. That monarch, when the Catholic Voting Bill was in question, threatened to resign the crown, go abroad, and leave the government to his

detested brother Cumberland — a stroke of spite which he knew would lead to a revolution. But the duke was too much for him, and insisted on the bill. His majesty afterwards told the weeping Eldon that he had been as much forced into assent by the duke "as if a pistol had been held to his head, or as if the duke had threatened to throw him out of a five-story window"—a physical feat to which the conqueror of Napoleon, though figuratively, in the French song, "high as Rouen steeple," would not have been equal without much assistance.

King William IV. knew his own mind much better than his late brother ever did, and he had strong ideas of the royal prerogative. But he too, as will be seen, placed much reliance on the duke, who would, in case of need, have put a pistol to *his* head also, in order that "the king's government" might be carried on. That was the man. But he had, at this time, to encounter armies very different from any he had ever beaten at Assaye or elsewhere, and in spite of sincere good intentions on his part, and much of his usual obstinacy, "the king's government" had to be "carried on" without him, and in spite of him at last. The only government which had been successfully exercised by the Duke of Wellington was of an autocratic kind, when countries were in a state of siege, and to that he was fully equal. But in this country there was a constitution and a free people, and to govern under such conditions a man must have elements of sympathy and intelligence, which the Duke of Wellington lacked. Benjamin Disraeli, whose Conservative sympathies did not prevent very plain speaking, has boldly pointed out the defects of the duke as a minister. "Bishop Burnet in speculating on the extraordinary influence of Lord Shaftesbury, and accounting how a statesman so consistent in his conduct and so false to his confederates should have so powerfully controlled his country, observes, 'His strength lay in his knowledge of England.' Now that is exactly the kind of knowledge which the Duke of Wellington never possessed." And this ingenious writer and successful man of action then goes on to refer to the mistakes made by Wellington, and insists that it is to his mismanagement, when he possessed the confidence of King William IV., and as much power as he could well expect, that we owe "the uprising of the demon Agitation." This is far too strongly put, but short as was the period of the duke's sway in the reign we are now considering, it was potent for good or evil.

The "iron will"—a commonplace which is almost worn out, but is convenient,—the iron will of the Duke of Wellington, and his personal fidelity, were more than once of great use to Sir Robert Peel, and through him to the country. Both these men, the latter, of course, a truly great statesman, had one merit in common—they were ready, if we may use another commonplace, to "accept" any "accomplished fact," with all its consequences, and work those consequences for the public good, as far as they could see their way to doing so.

Peel, whom Benjamin Disraeli has called the greatest member of Parliament that ever lived, was much more than a member of Parliament. He has so large a part to play in the history of the years before us that it is desirable he should be more than the shadow of a name to the reader—and indeed we have already introduced him. The best of all guides to what a man really is at bottom is a good portrait of him—unless you can see him face to face. The figure, head, and features of Peel are fortunately quite familiar. His father, as is well known, was a great calico-printer (sometimes as many as 15,000 hands were employed in his factories at one time). He was made a baronet, a circumstance which Cobbett attributed to his subscribing £10,000 to the "Patriotic Fund" of his day — which we now record merely to save any speculation on the reader's part as to the source of the title of the son, who had, be it noted, an almost haughty way of putting "honours" aside. The elder Peel had a craze in favour of Pitt and paper money; but he was not blind, and after his son had taken a double-first at Oxford he took care that he should get into Parliament while little more than a youth. At first Peel took his father's side, not only as an extreme

Tory, but also as a friend of inconvertible one-pound notes; but at last he broke loose from the traditions of his early training, and, characteristically, the first point on which he did so was a financial one. But he very early pleased Spencer Perceval, who gave him a place in the cabinet almost immediately. The part he took in relation to the Test and Corporation Acts and the Catholic Emancipation Act lies far behind this portion of the narrative, as his final course of action in regard to the corn-laws lies far before us. But all his political conduct illustrates the central point in his character. He had extreme tenacity of conviction, scrupulous conscientiousness, great openness to any appeal from the side of humanity, and an almost irritable sense of honour. The difficulty of "making him out," or following his reasons, was keenly felt from time to time by even his friends, and at the time of the Reform Bill agitation it was thought humorous to call him Sir Robert Eel—of course, in allusion to the difficulty of getting "a hold" on him. But a man of great tenacity of opinion, and, at the same time, of conscientious willingness to be convinced, is peculiarly liable to misconstructions. Peel suffered severely from them on the Catholic question among others. We now find him steadily opposing reform in Parliament, and pretty well hated by the people in consequence; but we must remember, in explanation of some portions of his conduct, that he was a somewhat combative man, and that to *attack* him for his opinions was like endeavouring to extract a nail by hitting it hard on the head. However, the people of England were never long without "a sneaking regard" for Sir Robert,—so great was the confidence inspired by the steadfastness and solidity of his character.

The popularity and the known moderation of Earl Grey secured for him the support of the nation, but one difficulty beset him directly he began to form a ministry. What was to be done with Brougham? The premier had only accepted office on condition that parliamentary reform should be made a cabinet measure, and here was this restless, tempestuous, indiscreet, able orator, not only the recognized leader of the Whigs in the House of Commons, but with a Reform Bill of his own half ready and wholly promised. Added to this, he had gloried in accepting the representation of Yorkshire on public grounds alone, and not for the sake of office. He had enormous engagements, a largely increasing professional income, which he must sacrifice if he took any ordinary cabinet appointment. The office of attorney-general was offered him and distinctly refused; it was then suggested that he should be made master of the rolls and still retain his seat for Yorkshire, but to this the king could not agree, as for such a man to be in the ministry, to represent such a constituency, and to be the proposer of the Reform Bill, would make him too strong for the government. Earl Grey then asked his majesty what else could be done; and the king, with perhaps unusual sagacity said, "Let him be lord-chancellor." It was a splendid offer of course, and any man might have been excused for being elated at it; but Brougham was in no hurry to accept it. He had the uncertainties of office to consider, and should the ministry go out he would have to retire on £4000 a year, after having relinquished not only a lucrative practice but his independent position as leader of the party. Lord Althorp at last persuaded him to accept the appointment. "Remember," he said, "that our party has been out of office for twenty-five years, and that your refusal to join us will in all probability prevent the formation of a ministry, and keep us in opposition for another quarter of a century." Brougham yielded, and the ministry was at once formed with his name as lord-chancellor and the accompanying title of Lord Brougham and Vaux. Lord Althorp was chancellor of the exchequer, Lord Melbourne in the home office, the Marquis of Lansdowne president of the council, Viscount Palmerston foreign secretary, Sir J. Graham first lord of the admiralty, Lord John Russell took office (not in the cabinet) as paymaster of the forces, and the Hon. E. G. Stanley, afterwards to become famous as the Earl of Derby—"the Rupert of debate"—was appointed chief secretary for Ireland, but was the only member of the government who failed to

be re-elected, having been defeated at Preston by his opponent, the famous, or by that time notorious, radical, "Orator" Hunt, who was elected because Mr. Stanley refused to pledge himself to support the ballot.

To a committee composed of Lord Durham, Lord Duncannon, Sir James Graham, and Lord John Russell was assigned the task of framing the government measure of reform, and it was the scheme of Lord John Russell which was the foundation of the bill. He proposed that fifty of the smallest boroughs should be disfranchised, that fifty more should return only one instead of two members, and that the seats thus gained should be given to counties and large towns; that the qualification for a vote should be the payment of a certain amount of rental, which was afterwards fixed at £10. Instead of fifty towns being selected for disfranchisement, however, it was determined, against Lord Russell's advice, that all towns which by the census of 1821 had fewer than 2000 inhabitants should be disfranchised entirely, and all towns having between 2000 and 4000 should be disfranchised partially. The amount of disfranchisement would, it was found, be about the same, and Lord John yielded; but he deemed the manner of effecting the change objectionable, and subsequent events proved that he was not far wrong.

The proposed bill was warmly accepted by the cabinet and no time was lost in bringing it forward, for the country was already in a very disturbed condition, not only because of the political crisis and the excitement occasioned by long-delayed relief, but in consequence of the terrible distress which prevailed in many of the counties and among the industrial population of large manufacturing towns. The agricultural labourers in some districts were starving, and their wages could not support them. In the county of Dorset then, as much later, the part of the country where farm labourers were brought lowest, the amount of parochial relief—the alternative of actual starvation—was for a labouring man 2*s.* 7*d.* a week; for a woman, boy, or girl above 14 years old, 2*s.*; for a boy or girl of 12 to 14, 1*s.* 7*d.*; for a boy or girl from 9 to 11, 1*s.* 4*d.*; and for children under 9 years old, 1*s.* 3*d.* The abatement of rent and of tithes could do little to mitigate poverty which sought such relief as this, and the labourers in various quarters demonstrated their wrongs by breaking the agricultural machinery, which they fancied had been the cause of their sufferings; and to make the situation more terrible, ricks were fired, and the food that was so scarce, blazed high, while those who went always hungry stood grimly by and not only refused to quench the flames but prevented others from extinguishing them. Neither the soldier nor the schoolmaster was abroad, but a mysterious agitator and desperado, who sent threatening letters and called himself "Captain Swing," was supposed to be the chief incendiary, though no individual was discovered, or probably existed, who led any organized plan of depredation. Labourers in the rural districts were wrought to a pitch of dogged misery for which some violent acts were the only outcome, and they had never been taught to reason. In some of the large towns there was a smouldering fury which the introduction of a liberal measure alone prevented from breaking forth into fiery insurrection, and which, when that measure was afterwards thwarted and delayed, found sudden vent in riot and monstrous outrage. In Ireland matters were, if possible, still worse. The potato crop had failed, the western counties were in a state of actual famine, assassination was rife, and lawless meetings were held continually.

Such was the state of the country, affected doubtless by the recent revolution in France, when it was announced that on the 1st of March Lord John Russell would introduce the bill that was to give political liberty to the nation. As the hour drew near, every avenue to St. Stephen's was crowded, every landing, lobby, and passage was filled, every seat in the benches of the house itself was either taken or labelled by members who intended to be present during the debate. There was such a struggle to obtain admission to the public gallery that the speaker threatened to clear the building of strangers if the disorder continued. As the clock struck six, a little active figure—a calm, pale, determined

face—appeared at the door. There was a momentary hush, and then followed a tremendous cheer. The fact that the financial measures promised by the government had failed or were too weak to be of any real importance was forgotten, the unreduced pension list, the increased military and naval forces, the queen's conditional annuity of £100,000 in case she should survive her husband were for the present condoned, now that reform was to be begun in earnest. Amidst a profound silence —without which the low tones in which he commenced could scarcely have been heard— Lord John commenced.

The very foundation of the bill, according to Lord John, was that the ancient constitution of our country declared that no man should be taxed for the support of the state who had not consented, by himself or his representative, to the imposition of these taxes. The well-known statute *de tallagio non comedendo* repeated the same language; and although some historical doubts had been thrown upon it, its legal meaning had never been disputed. It included "all the freemen of the land," and provided that each county should send to the Commons of the realm two knights, each city two burgesses, and each borough two members. Thus about a hundred places sent representatives, and some thirty or forty others occasionally enjoyed the privilege; but it was discontinued or revived as they rose or fell in the scale of wealth and importance. "Thus," said the noble lord, "no doubt, at that early period, the House of Commons *did* represent the people of England; there is no doubt likewise that the House of Commons, as it now subsists, does *not* represent the people of England. Therefore if we look at the question of right, the reformers have right in their favour. If we consider what is reasonable, we shall arrive at a similar result. A stranger who was told that this country is unparalleled in wealth and industry, and more civilized and more enlightened than any country was before it— that it is a country that prides itself on its freedom, and that once in every seven years it elects representatives from its population to act as the guardians and preservers of that freedom—would be anxious and curious to see how that representation is formed, and how the people choose their representatives, to whose faith and guardianship they intrust their free and liberal institutions. Such a person would be very astonished if he were taken to a ruined mound, and told that that mound sent two representatives to parliament; if he were taken to a stone wall and told that three niches in it sent two representatives to parliament; if he were taken to a park where no houses were to be seen, and told that that park sent two representatives to parliament; —but if he were told all this, and were astonished at hearing it, he would be still more astonished if he were to see large and opulent towns, full of enterprise and industry and intelligence, containing vast magazines of every species of manufactures, and were then told that these towns sent no representatives to parliament. Such a person would be still more astonished if he were taken to Liverpool, where there is a large constituency, and told, 'Here you will have a fine specimen of a popular election.' He would see bribery employed to the greatest extent and in the most unblushing manner; he would see every voter receiving a number of guineas in a box, as the price of his corruption; and after such a spectacle he would no doubt be much astonished that a nation whose representatives are thus chosen could perform the functions of legislation at all, or enjoy respect in any degree. I say, then, that if the question before the house is a question of reason, the present state of representation is against reason. The confidence of the country in the construction and constitution of the House of Commons is gone. It would be easier to transfer the flourishing manufactures of Leeds and Manchester to Gatton and Old Sarum than to re-establish confidence and sympathy between this house and those whom it calls its constituents. If therefore the question is one of right, right is in favour of reform; if it be a question of reason, reason is in favour of reform; if it be a question of policy and expediency, policy and expediency are in favour of reform."

Then came the explanation of the measure which was to be proposed. No half-measures would be sufficient, no trifling or paltering

with reform could give stability to the crown, strength to parliament, or satisfaction to the country. The chief grievances of which the people complained were the nomination of members by individuals, the election by close corporations, and the expense of elections. With regard to the first it might be exercised in two ways, either over a place containing scarcely any inhabitants and with a very extensive right of election, or over a place of wide extent and numerous population, but where the franchise was confined to a very few persons. Gatton was an example of the first, and Bath of the second. At Gatton, where the right of voting was by scot and lot, all householders had a vote; but there were only five persons to exercise the right. At Bath the inhabitants were numerous, but very few of them had any concern in the election. In the former it was proposed to deprive the borough of the franchise altogether. In doing so ministers took for their guide the population returns of 1821, and proposed that every borough which in that year had less than 2000 inhabitants should altogether lose the right of sending members to parliament; the effect of which would be to disenfranchise sixty boroughs. But they did not stop here. There were forty-seven boroughs of only 4000 inhabitants, and these were to be deprived of the right of sending more than one member to parliament. Weymouth, which sent four members to parliament, would in future send only two. The total reduction thus effected in the number of the members of the house would be 168. This was the whole extent to which they were prepared to go in the way of disfranchisement.

"We do not, however," said Lord John Russell, "mean to allow that the remaining boroughs should be in the hands of a small number of persons, to the exclusion of the great body of the inhabitants who have property and interest in the place. It is a point of great difficulty to decide to whom the franchise should be extended. Though it is a point much disputed, I believe it will be found that in ancient times every inhabitant householder resident in a borough was competent to vote for members of parliament. As, however, this arrangement excludes villeins and strangers, the franchise always belonged to a particular body in every town. That the voters were persons of property is obvious from the fact that they were called upon to pay subsidies and taxes. Two different courses seem to prevail in different places. In some, every person having a house and being free was admitted to a general participation in the privileges formerly possessed by burgesses; in others, the burgesses became a select body, and were converted into a corporation more or less exclusive. These differences, the house will be aware, lead to the most difficult, and at the same time most useless, questions that men can be called upon to decide. I contend that it is proper to get rid of these complicated rights, of these vexatious questions, and to give the real property and real respectability of the different cities and towns the right of voting for members of parliament. Finding that a qualification of a house rated at £20 a year would confine the elective franchise instead of enlarging it, we propose that the right of voting should be given to householders paying rates for houses of the yearly value of £10 and upwards upon certain conditions hereafter to be stated. At the same time, it is not intended to deprive the present electors of their privilege of voting, provided they are resident. With regard to non-residence, we are of opinion that it produces much expense, is the cause of a great deal of bribery, and occasions such manifest and manifold evils, that electors who do not live in a place ought not to be permitted to retain their votes. With regard to resident voters, we propose that they should retain their right during life, but that no vote should be allowed hereafter except to £10 householders."

In order to extend the franchise in counties the bill would give all copyholders to the value of £10 a year, qualified to serve on juries, under Sir R. Peel's bill, a right to vote for the return of knights of the shire; and leaseholders for not less than twenty-one years, whose annual rent was not less than £50, and whose leases had not been renewed within two years, were to enjoy the same privilege.

When speaking of the numbers disfranchised, Lord Russell had said that 168 vacancies would be created; but it was believed that it would not be wise or expedient to fill up the whole number of these vacancies. After mature deliberation ministers had arrived at the conclusion that the number of members in the house was inconveniently large. "When this house is reformed, as I trust it will be," said Lord John, "there will not be such a number of members who spend their moneys in foreign countries and never attend the house at all. We propose, therefore, to fill up a certain number of vacancies, but not the whole of them. We intend that seven large towns should send two members each, and that twenty other towns should send one member each." The seven towns which were to send two members each were as follows:—Manchester and Salford; Birmingham and Aston; Leeds; Greenwich, Deptford, and Woolwich; Wolverhampton, Bilston, and Sedgley; Sheffield; Sunderland and the Wearmouths. The following were the towns which it was proposed should send one member each to parliament:—Brighton, Blackburn, Wolverhampton, South Shields and Westoe, Warrington, Huddersfield, Halifax, Gateshead, Bolton, Stockport, Dudley, Kendal, Tynemouth and North Shields, Cheltenham, Bradford, Frome, Whitehaven, Workington and Harrington, Wakefield, Kidderminster.

It was well known that a great portion of the metropolis and its neighbourhood, amounting in population to 800,000 or 900,000, was scarcely represented at all; and eight members were to be given to those who were thus unrepresented, by dividing them into districts, viz.: Tower Hamlets, population 283,000; Holborn, 218,000; Finsbury, 162,000; Lambeth, 128,000. It was next proposed to add to the members of the larger counties—a species of reform always recommended, and which Lord Chatham was almost the first to advocate. The bill was to give two members to each of the three ridings into which Yorkshire was divided—the east, west, and north—and two additional members to each of the following twenty-six counties, of which the inhabitants exceeded 150,000:—Chester, Derby, Durham, Gloucester, Lancaster, Norfolk, Somerset, Suffolk, Wilts, Cumberland, Warwick, Northampton, Cornwall, Devon, Essex, Kent, Lincoln, Salop, Stafford, Sussex, Nottingham, Surrey, Northumberland, Leicester, Southampton, Worcester.

Lord Russell having made these statements, said:—"I now beg leave to direct the attention of the house to that part of the plan which relates to the expense of the long-protracted polls, and which, while it removes that evil, also greatly facilitates the collection of the sense of the elective body. We propose that all electors in counties, cities, towns, or boroughs shall be registered, and for this purpose machinery will be put in motion similar to that of the Jury Act—that is to say, at a certain period of the year (I now speak of boroughs) the parish officers and churchwardens are to make a list of persons who occupy houses of the yearly value of £10. This list of names will be placed on the church-doors, we will suppose in September; and in October the returning officer will hold a sort of trial of votes, where claims made and objections stated will be considered and decided. On the 1st of December the list will be published; every person who chooses may obtain a copy of it; and it will be the rule to govern electors and elections for the ensuing year. The means of ascertaining who are the electors being thus easy, there is no reason why the poll should be kept open for eight days, or, as in some places, for a longer period; and it is proposed that, nearly according to the present law, booths shall be erected in the different parishes, so that the whole poll may be taken in two days. For my own part, I may say that I expect the time will come when the machinery will be found so simple that every vote may be given in a single day; but in introducing a new measure, it is necessary to allow for possible defects. Attempts might be made to obstruct the polling; and I therefore recommend two days, in order that no voter may be deprived of the opportunity of offering his suffrage."

In counties the matter was thought to be more difficult, and it was proposed that the churchwardens should make out a list of all

persons claiming the right to vote in the several parishes, and that these lists should be affixed to the church doors. A person to be appointed (say a barrister of a certain standing) by the judge of assize was to go an annual circuit within a certain time after the lists were published, to hear all claims to votes and objections to voters. Having decided who were entitled to exercise the privilege, he would sign his name at the bottom of the list and transmit it to the clerk of the peace, and it would then be enrolled as the list of the freeholders of the county for the ensuing year.

Lord Russell next noticed the enormous expense to which candidates were put in bringing voters to the poll. In Yorkshire, without a contest, it cost nearly £150,000; and in Devonshire the electors were obliged to travel forty miles, over hard cross-roads, which occupied one day, the next being consumed in polling, and the third in returning home. The whole was a source of vast expense and most inconvenient delay. It was proposed, therefore, that the poll should be taken in separate districts—those districts to be arranged according to circumstances by the magistrates in quarter-sessions, and not changed for two years. The sheriffs were to hold the election on a certain day; if a poll was demanded they would adjourn the election to the next day but one, and the poll was to be kept open for two days. On the third day the poll was to be closed, and on the sixth day an account of the number of votes to be published. It was so arranged that no voter should have to travel more than fifteen miles to give his vote. The number of polling places in each county were not to exceed fifteen, as the multiplication of places for receiving votes would give rise to great inconvenience. Each county was to be divided into two districts, returning each two members to parliament. There would be some difficulty in adjusting the districts; but it was proposed that his majesty should nominate a committee of the privy-council to determine their extent and direction. In some of the boroughs to which the right of representation was to be continued the number of electors was exceedingly small; a clause was therefore to be inserted giving power to the commissioners nominated under the bill to enable the inhabitants of the adjoining parishes and chapelries to take part in the elections when the number of electors in such a borough were below 300. That these were extensive powers the ministers did not attempt to deny; but Lord John Russell declared that if any gentleman in the house would suggest a better, safer, and more constitutional mode of effecting the object, his majesty's ministers would have no hesitation in adopting that mode and waiving their own. In conclusion Lord John said—

"I have only one thing more to say with regard to the representation of England. In all these new towns to which we propose to give the right of sending members to parliament, all persons who are entitled by their property to vote shall be excluded from the right to vote for the representatives of the county; but it is not intended to interfere with the franchise of those freeholders who are at present entitled to vote. With respect to the right of the forty-shilling freeholders, I do not think that there should be any alteration."

In compliance with the loudly-expressed wish of the house, Lord J. Russell then read, amidst frequent laughter and cheering, the list of boroughs which the bill proposed to disfranchise, as having fewer than 2000 inhabitants according to the population returns of 1821; as well as that of the boroughs to be semi-disfranchised, as having a population under 4000 according to the same census. He then continued by saying:—

"Scotland needs reform even more than England, as in that country no such thing as popular representation is known. There we intend to give the suffrage to every copyholder to the annual value of £10, and to holders of leases for ten years, not renewed within two years previous to the election, and paying £50 a year rent. The counties are to be settled as follows:—Peebles and Selkirk to be joined and elect one member together; Dumbarton and Bute, Elgin and Nairn, Ross and Cromarty, Orkney and Shetland, Clackmannan and

Kinross, with certain additions, to do the same. The remaining twenty-two counties are each singly to return one member. The burghs are to be as follows:—Edinburgh to have two members; Glasgow to have two; Aberdeen, Paisley, Dundee, Greenock, and Leith (with the addition of Portobello, Musselburgh, and Fisherrow), each singly to return one member. Thirteen districts of burghs to return one member. By the proposed alterations there will be an addition of five new members to the representation of Scotland, making the total number of fifty instead of forty-five as at present.

"In Ireland we propose to give the right of voting to all holders of houses or land to the value of £10 a year. There are some places in that country which have not their due share in the representation. Of these the principal are Belfast, Limerick, and Waterford, to which we propose to give representatives so as to add three to the whole number of members for Ireland. The arrangement which I now propose will be eminently favourable both to Ireland and Scotland, but to Ireland particularly so; for as the number of the present members in the house representing places in England is to be reduced, and their places are not to be supplied, the Irish members will become of great relative importance."

The result of all the measures comprehended in the bill as affecting the number of members in the house would be a decrease of 62. The number of representatives of constituencies would be diminished from 658 to 596, as the 168 seats which were to be abolished by disfranchisement of boroughs would not be compensated by the additions effected by the re-distribution or the accession of representation in other places. Sir Charles Wetherell afterwards compared this to "the system of reform introduced by the regicides when they established a commonwealth in England." The number of persons who would be entitled to the suffrage under the bill, not previously possessing that right, was supposed to be, in the counties, 110,000; in the towns, 50,000; in London, 95,000; in Scotland, 50,000; in Ireland about 40,000; and it was believed that the measure would add to the constituency of the Commons House of Parliament about half-a-million of persons, all connected with the property of the country, having a valuable stake in it, and deeply interested in its institutions. "They are persons," said the noble lord, "on whom we may depend in any future struggle in which the nation may be engaged, and who will maintain and support parliament and the throne in carrying that struggle to a successful termination. I think this measure will further benefit the people by inciting them to industry and good conduct. For when a man finds that by industry and attention to his business he will entitle himself to a place in the list of voters, he will have an additional motive to improve his circumstances and preserve his character. I think, therefore, that in thus adding to the constituency we are providing for the moral as well as for the political improvement of the country.

"Language has been held as if I had said that the institutions of the country could, by their own indirect strength, defend every attempt at sedition if no reform were adopted. In my opinion the question has little to do with sedition or rebellion. The question is whether, without some large measure of reform, the government, or any government, can carry on the affairs of the country with the confidence and support of the nation. If this cannot be done, then it may become a question whether reform can be resisted; but there can be no question that in such a case the British constitution must perish. The House of Commons, in its unreformed state, has nothing to look to but public confidence and the sympathy of the nation for its support. It appears to me that if reform is refused all such sympathy and confidence will soon be withheld. I ask whether, when the ministers of the crown consider that reform is necessary, when the sovereign has permitted them to lay before the house their proposition, and when they come with that proposition to declare in the most unequivocal manner that they consider reform to be indispensable, and when the people out of doors, by multitudes of petitions and millions of voices, are calling

for the same thing, is it for the House of Commons to say, 'We are the judges of our own purity. We equally despise the ministers of the crown and the voice of the people. We will keep our power against all remonstrances and all petitions; and we will take our chance of the dreadful consequences?'

"I appeal to the gentry and aristocracy of England. In my opinion they were never found wanting in any great crisis of the country. When war was carrying on against the national enemy, they were always the foremost to assert the national honour; and when great sacrifices were to be made and great burdens to be supported they were as ready to bear their proportion as the rest of their fellow-subjects. I ask them now—now that a great sacrifice is to be made for the public safety and the general good—will they not show their generosity, will they not evince their public spirit, and identify themselves in future with the people? I ask them to come forward under these circumstances and give stability, political strength, and peace to the country. Whatever may be the result of the proposition I have made to the house I must say that his majesty's ministers will feel that they have thoroughly done their duty in bringing the measure forward; neither seeking for the support of particular classes nor the applause of the multitude. When they have felt it their duty to resist popular feelings they have not hesitated to encounter and withstand them by a firm and vigorous enforcement of the law, by which many disturbances have been prevented or suppressed, I trust permanently. By their vigorous enforcement of laws passed before they entered office, agitation has been made to subside, and peace has been re-established. In no case could it be said that ministers have wavered in their duty by bending to popular clamour, or by seeking to ingratiate themselves in popular and transient favour. I have a right to say that, in submitting the present proposition to the house they have evinced an interest in the future welfare of the country. They think that what they propose is the only thing calculated to give permanence to the constitution which has so long been the admiration of foreign nations on account of its free and popular spirit, but which cannot exist much longer except by an infusion of new popular spirit. By these means the house will show the world that it is determined no longer to be an assembly of the representatives of small classes and particular interests, but that it is resolved to form a body of men who represent the people, who spring from the people, who have sympathies with the people, and who can fairly call upon the people to support their burdens in the future struggles and difficulties of the country on the ground that they who ask them for that support are joining hand and heart with them, and, like themselves, are seeking only the glory and welfare of England."

Lord J. Russell then sat down amidst loud and prolonged cheering from all sides.

We have given the greater part of the remarkable address by which the Reform Bill was first introduced because it was one of the most important ever delivered in parliament, and may be interesting to a large number of readers, showing what were the particulars of the measure which was the foundation of that change in parliamentary representation, which was to introduce an entirely new era in political relations. For similar reasons we append the list which was read by Lord John, and we have ventured to include the number of the constituents and the prevailing influence in certain boroughs from the table in Mr. William Nassau Molesworth's excellent account of the proceedings, as it is not altogether easy for the reader of to-day to realize the corruption which then existed.

Place.	Prevailing Influence.	No. of Constituency.
Aldborough,	Duke of Newcastle,	60
Aldeburgh,	Marquis of Hertford,	80
Appleby,	Earl of Thanet and Earl Lonsdale,	100
Bedwin,	Marquis of Aylesbury,	80
Beeralston,	Earl of Beverley,	100
Bishop's Castle,	Earl Powis,	60
Bletchingley,	Mr. W. Russell,	80
Boroughbridge,	Duke of Newcastle,	50
Bossiney,	Lord Wharnecliffe and Mr. Turmo,	35
Brackley,	R. H. and J. Bradshaw,	33
Bramber,	Lord Calthorpe & Duke of Rutland,	20
Buckingham,	Duke of Buckingham,	13
Callington,	Mr. A. Baring,	50
Camelford,	Marquis of Cleveland,	25
Castle Rising,	Marquis of Cholmondeley and Hon. F. G. Howard,	50

Place.	Prevailing Influence.	No. of Constituency.
Corfe Castle,	Mr. H. Bankes,	50
Dunwich,	Lord Huntingfield and Mr. Barne,	18
East Looe,	Mr. Hope,	50
Eye,	Sir E. Kerrison,	100
Fowey,	Mr. Austin and Mr. Livey,	70
Gatton,	Lord Monson,	5
Haslemere,	Earl of Lonsdale,	60
Hedon,	Money,	330
Heytesbury,	Lord Heytesbury,	50
Higham Ferrers,	Lord Fitzwilliam,	145
Hindon,	Lord Grosvenor & Lord Calthorpe,	240
Ilchester	Disputed between Lord Cleveland and Lord Huntingtower,	70
Lostwithiel,	Earl of Mount Edgcumbe,	94
Ludgershall,	Sir G. Graham and Mr. Everett,	70
Malmesbury,	Mr. Pitt,	13
Maw's, St.,	Duke of Buckingham,	20
Michael, St.,	Lord Falmouth & Mr. J. H. Hawkins,	32
Midhurst,	Mr. John Smith,	18
Milborne Port,	Marquis of Anglesea,	90
Minehead,	Mr. Luttrell,	10
Newport (Cornwall),	Duke of Northumberland,	62
Newton (Lancashire),	Mr. Legh,	60
Newton (Isle of Wight),	Lord Yarborough and Sir F. Barrington,	40
Okehampton,	Money,	250
Old Sarum,	———	—
Orford,	Marquis of Hertford,	20
Petersfield,	Colonel Joliffe,	140
Plympton,	Mr. Trehy & Earl of Mount Edgcumbe,	210
Queenborough,	Money *versus* Ordnance,	270
Romney, New,	Sir E. Dering,	150
Ryegate,	Earl of Hardwicke & Lord Somers,	200
Saltash,	Mr. Buller,	36
Seaford,	Lord Seaford & Mr. J. Fitzgerald,	—
Steyning,	Duke of Norfolk,	110
Stockbridge,	Lord Grosvenor,	106
Tregony,	Mr. J. A. Gordon,	180
Wareham,	Right Hon. J. Calcraft,	20
Wendover,	Lord Carrington,	140
Weobly,	Marquis of Bath,	90
West Looe,	Mr. Buller,	55
Whitchurch,	Lord Sidney and Sir S. Scott,	70
Winchelsea,	Marquis of Cleveland,	40
Woodstock,	Duke of Marlborough,	400
Wootton Bassett,	Earl of Clarendon and Mr. Pitt,	100
Yarmouth,	The Holmes Family,	50

The following was the list of boroughs which would return one member of parliament each:—

Place.	Prevailing Influence.	No. of Constituency.
Amersham,	Mr. W. Drake,	125
Arundel,	Money,	450
Ashburton,	Lord Clinton and Sir L. V. Palk,	170
Bewdley,	Lord Littleton,	13
Bodmin,	Marquis of Hertford & Mr. D. G. Gilbert,	86
Bridport,	Money,	340
Chippenham,	Mr. Neald,	135
Clitheroe,	Earls Howe and Brownlow,	45
Cockermouth,	Earl of Lonsdale,	180
Dorchester,	Earl of Shaftesbury and Mr. R. Williams,	200
Downton,	Earl of Radnor,	60
Droitwich,	Lord Foley,	12
Evesham,	Bribery,	600
Grimsby,	Money,	300
East Grinstead,	Earl de la Warr,	30
Guildford,	Lord Grantley,	250
Helston,	Duke of Leeds,	36
Honiton,	Money,	350
Huntingdon,	Earl of Sandwich,	240
Hythe,	Corporation and Patronage,	150
Launceston,	Duke of Northumberland,	15
Leominster,	Money,	700
Liskeard,	Earl St. Germains,	105
Lyme Regis,	Earl of Westmoreland,	30
Lymington,	Sir H. B. Neale,	70
Maldon,		2000
Marlborough,	Marquis of Aylesbury,	21
Marlow,	Mr. O. Williams,	285
Morpeth,	Earl of Carlyle and Mr. W. Ord,	200
Northallerton,	Earl of Harewood,	200
Penryn,	Money,	400
Richmond,	Lord Dundas,	270
Rye,	Dr. Lamb,	25
St. Germains,	Earl St. Germains,	70
St. Ives,	Mr. Wellesley,	200
Sanwich,	Money,	955
Shaftesbury,	Lord Grosvenor,	300
Sudbury,	Money,	800
Tamworth,	Lord Townshend and Sir R. Peel,	300
Thetford,	Duke of Grafton & Mr. A. Baring,	31
Thirsk,	Sir F. Frankland,	60
Totnes,	Corporation,	58
Truro,	Earl of Falmouth,	26
Wallingford,	Money,	180
Westbury,	Sir E. A. Lopez,	70
Wilton,	Earl of Pembroke,	20
Wycombe,	Corporation and Sir J. D. King,	65

"In most of these boroughs," says Mr. Molesworth, "the seats were sold by proprietors. Sometimes they themselves, or some of their relatives or dependants, were nominated to represent them. Bribery was also practised with little or no reserve or concealment where it was necessary; but in many instances the constituency was so dependent on the proprietor that no expenditure of this kind was requisite."

Sir J. Sebright rose and briefly seconded the motion for bringing in the bill. It would be tedious and not altogether profitable to record the course of the long debate which followed, though the account would be illustrative of the temper of the house and the great variety of opinion, both in the Lords and the Commons, which served to impede the progress of the measure for fifteen months, during which not only the ministry but parliament itself underwent repeated vicissitudes, while the country was constantly alarmed by repeated riots and deeds of violence. Among the most determined opponents of the measure were

Sir C. Wetherell, the Tory grotesque of the house, who endeavoured to support the policy of the opposition by speaking against time; while, on the other side, Lord Palmerston, who still professed to represent the policy of his former chief, Mr. Canning, declared that that great statesman, had he lived to that time, would at once have apprehended the necessity on which the opinions of the government were founded, and that if limited plans of parliamentary reform had been adopted at an earlier date the extensive measure then before the house would not have been demanded. Sir Robert Peel defended the preservation of the close boroughs because they facilitated the entrance to parliament of men of ability; and if by any accident, such as caprice or want of money, any such man were deprived of larger seats the close boroughs received them and secured their invaluable labours to the party.

To this Mr. Stanley, among other telling remarks, replied that whatever might be the talents of the members thus admitted they would not be regarded by the people as their representatives. On the 8th of March Mr. O'Connell, who was then advocating the repeal of the union between England and Ireland, delivered a speech, which, by its extraordinary oratorical ability, almost bewitched the house, and moved even that assembly with passing gusts of emotion. He gave his hearty support to the measure, but believed that it withheld from Ireland the redress of those wrongs of representation which had been inflicted upon it by the union. He also earnestly advocated universal suffrage and vote by ballot.

Mr. Hume, the member for Middlesex, and the leader of the moderate Radicals, frankly declared that, radical reformer as he was, the proposed plan much exceeded his expectations.

Seventy-one members spoke on the question, and it was after midnight on the 9th of March when Lord John Russell rose to reply.

The motion to bring in the bill was agreed to without a division, and on the 14th it was read for the first time unopposed. But it had yet to be fought for, and the country itself was divided. The majority of the clergy were opposed to it, remembering the hostility to the church which had characterized the revolution in France, and dreading a proposal for disendowment. The greater part of the moneyed as well as the landed interests also used their efforts to overthrow it, and steady-going representatives of commerce shook their heads and helped to support the antagonists of the measure. On the other hand, the rising class of manufacturers, the large body of shopkeepers and traders, and the great mass of mechanics and labourers supported it vehemently, for though the main part of them were not included in the proposed franchise, they were intimately associated with the class to be benefited, and would therefore share in some of the advantages of an enlarged representation. The second reading of the bill was moved on the 21st of March, and carried by one vote only—the vote, too, of Sir John Calcraft, who was a member of the opposition. The result was received with uproarious cheers from both sides—for the opposition felt that when the bill went into committee it would be at their mercy. The house adjourned for the Easter recess, and reassembled on the 12th of April, when modifications of some details were made, after which General Gascoyne moved that an instruction should be given to the committee on the bill—"That it is the opinion of this house that the total number of knights, citizens, and burgesses returned to parliament for that part of the United Kingdom called England and Wales ought not to be diminished." Lord Althorp said this motion was the first of a series by which it was intended to interfere with the progress of the committee. In fact, it would have the effect of giving still more seats for enfranchisement than they wanted—but it was a measure of obstruction, and after an acrimonious discussion it was passed by a majority of eight.

The countercheck was the dissolution of parliament, but it was known that the king was averse to this alternative, and the opposition fancied they had effectually "mated" if not checkmated the government. In the House of Lords it was proposed by Lord Wharncliffe to move an address to his majesty not to dissolve parliament. No time was to

be lost. The king must be seen at once, and Earl Grey shrank from the task. Perhaps no man but Brougham would have had the boldness to execute it, and he for once showed not only courage but extraordinary tact. Everything had been provided—even to the speech; and the king was at first angry, especially as the lord-chancellor was obliged to confess that he had ordered the lifeguards to be in readiness to escort his majesty. This enraged the monarch, who declared it to be high treason—and indeed it was a serious infringement of the royal prerogative. But Brougham was so submissive in his representations that only a serious crisis, which might endanger the country and the throne itself, had induced ministers to take this step or to proffer the advice they offered, that his majesty was appeased, and, it is said, transferred his anger to the lords, who were preparing to petition him against exercising his royal authority. It was declared that he hurried on his robes to go down to the house, calling out, "Bring me a hackney-coach!"—as though he would not wait for the state carriage. At all events, he reached the lords in semi-state — the lifeguards riding wide as an escort, the people huzzaing and making a demonstration, which convinced him of his popularity and atoned for the pressure to which he had been subjected by Earl Grey and the lord-chancellor, from whom he had parted in a jocular humour, threatening them with impeachment. When he reached the House of Lords it was in a tumult, which was barely hushed as he said, in a firm voice, that he had come to prorogue parliament prior to a dissolution, that he might ascertain the sense of his people on the expediency of making such change in the representation as circumstances might appear to require.

In the House of Commons the discussion was as loud and as bitter, and when the king arrived the calm Sir Robert Peel was speaking in a violent passion. All was excitement, and the nerves of the assembly seemed to be wrought to the highest pitch. Parliament was dissolved the next day.

We may now return for a moment to some of the principal actors in the exciting scenes to which we have referred.

Lord John Russell has already been introduced to the readers of this history. Perhaps he was on the whole, among all the parliamentary heroes of the Reform Bill, the most liked by the people generally. There were many reasons for this. He bore an honoured historic name, and in the general imagination some vague reminiscence of his illustrious but unfortunate ancestor clung to him. Then he was a religious man, and a domestic man—all which went well with hazy half-tints of recollection about the heroic Lady Russell of two centuries before. Besides all this, Lord John had been a consistent Liberal, and the Dissenters, to a man, remembered with gratitude that he had carried the repeal of the hated Test and Corporations Acts in the teeth of the Duke of Wellington and his government. And it was no secret that his lordship was prepared to go farther on the road toward complete religious freedom. No man was more liked as a chairman at popular religious meetings, such as those of the British and Foreign School Society, the Bible Society, and so forth. In addition, it must be borne in mind that he was a plain-looking Englishman, with no brilliant qualities. Short, almost dwarfish in person, he had a large head and "plucky" appearance. When he spoke he did not dazzle like Brougham, or even inspire the immediate feeling of respect that Earl Grey did. When he sat in the House of Commons with his hat—which was always very large—slouched down quite over his forehead, you could see little of his face but the firm lips, which had very frequently an expression of dry humour in them, though, indeed, Lord John was no joker. Nor was he what could be called a good speaker. There was nothing brilliant about him. He had written verse (*Don Carlos*, a tragedy), history, and biography, and had, by the general, nearly unanimous voice, failed in all. His gesture has been described as "cat-like," a sort of pawing over the table, or whatever was before him, and he often hesitated for the right word. This was, in some respects, in his favour. The cleverness of Brougham made him dis-

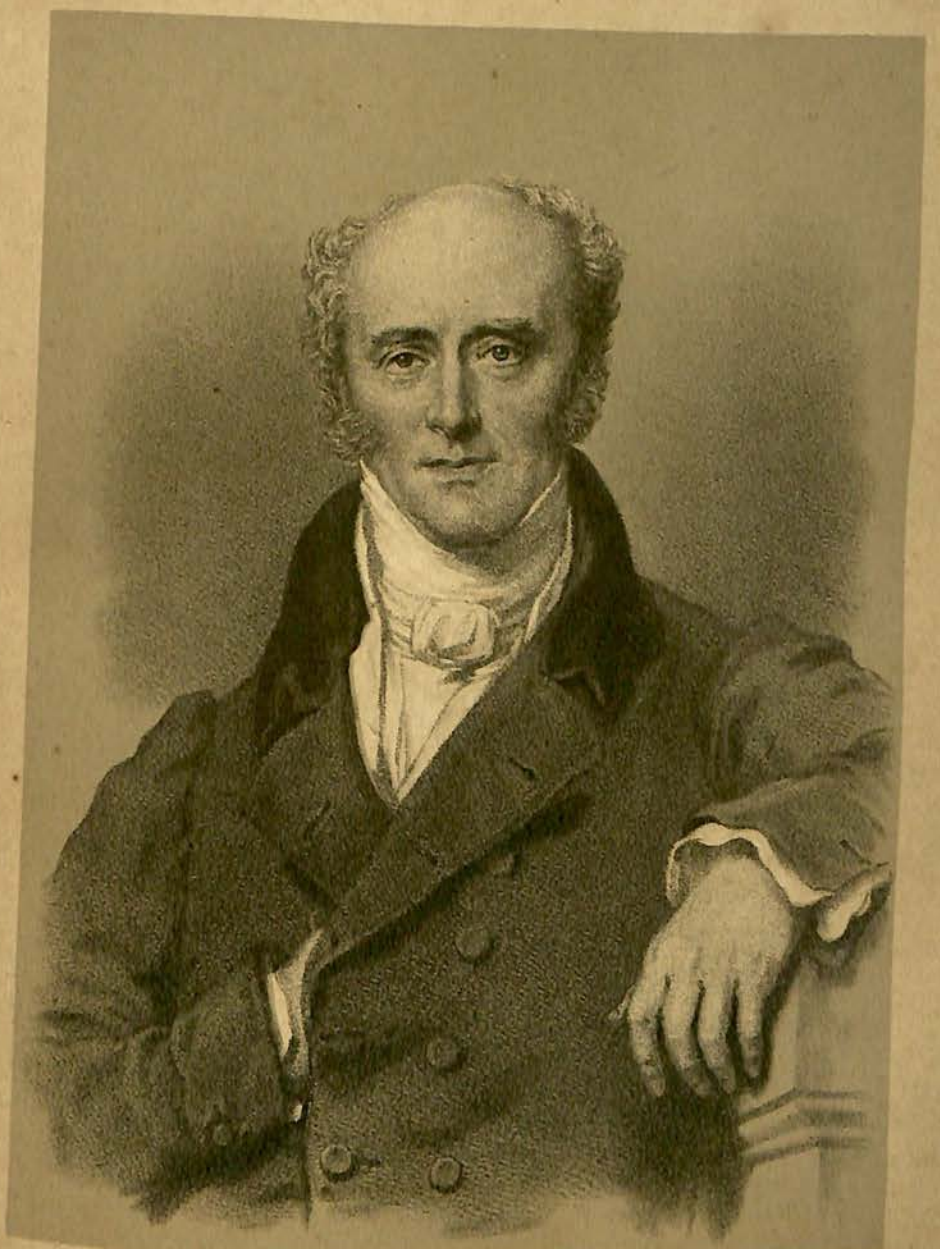
trusted and feared. So of Roebuck, perhaps, and a few others. They never hesitated, or took you into their confidence by a tacit admission of inability to go on fast. Russell did, and as he was a good man, a family man, a man who sympathized with "religious" difficulties, a very intelligent man, with a party following, and always true to his colours, the people liked him. They usually spoke of him as "Lord John," and sometimes even as "little Johnny." On the whole, we repeat, he was the most heartily and simply *liked* by the people, though the central figure of the show was Brougham, whose speeches on the side of "the bill, the whole bill, and nothing but the bill" drove people wild with admiration.

While Lord John Russell was thought of with a sort of familiar liking, mingled with respect, and strong confidence that he would do more for the people some day, the "veteran reformer," Earl Grey, now sixty-six years old, inspired feelings of serious homage such as it is not often given to political heroes to receive. Though an aristocrat and an earl—having sat in the upper house, indeed, since the death of his father in 1807—Grey had been a thoroughly consistent Liberal. He could make himself sufficiently formidable as a debater or parliamentary critic, and though he was a man of much ability as a politician, it may perhaps be said that the most effective part of the general impression he made was the moral. A more dignified, yet kindly presence than his it is difficult to conceive. His name excited the greatest enthusiasm at the time of the struggle, and not less when the victory was won. The mass of the people were proud of having an earl to fight their battles, and when Grey retired into private life, after his ministry broke up in 1834 upon the question of coercion in Ireland, he carried with him the deeply-seated respect of the nation.

In the cabinet of Earl Grey, in 1830, Lord Althorp was not a very able chancellor of the exchequer; but he did good service in the question of reform. His political life was short and peculiar, and he was an intensely English Englishman—English in a sense very different from that in which it was customary to apply the word to Lord Palmerston. He may yet be seen as a boy of five years old on Reynolds's canvas—looking just a prophecy of what he afterwards proved to be both at Harrow and the university. He was not the boy for these times, in which, as Lord Kimberley put it, everybody either wants to examine or to be examined; but, with great sweetness and straightforwardness of character, had a somewhat bluff and awkward look, and was much more fond of football, rackets, boxing, and hunting than of books. Without any natural love of study he was ready to go through any mental labour in his power, as a matter of honour, duty, or love. At Cambridge, in compliance with the prayers of his mother, the Countess Spencer, he made himself the first man of his year.

Although he was a good mathematician and a very strict accountant, he was personally extravagant in one direction—sport; and what with hounds, stock-breeding, and the turf, was too frequently in debt. His simplicity of nature may be judged of by the boyish and totally irrelevant remark he made after going to Deville, the phrenologist. "Deville knows nothing about it," said he, "for he has not found out my ruling passion, which is to see sporting dogs hunt." He was a daring rider, and one of his shoulders continued in a chronic state of dislocation. After he had given up hunting, he said he never dared to steal a glance at the hounds when out, for he knew if he did he should begin all over again. As soon as ever the earldom devolved upon him, he quitted political life, and spent the whole remainder of his existence on his estates. A friend who went to him with a view of winning him back, found him, like the honest Arcadian he was, sitting at an open window, watching the sheep and lambs in his fields. And he never again left the country life in which he delighted.

Lord Althorp—for by that name we must know him—entered Parliament early in the century, and was by some people called a pupil of Mr. Whitbread and Sir Francis Burdett. He was by instinct and culture a



CHARLES_SECOND EARL GREY.

Premier 1830_1834

FROM THE PORTRAIT BY SIR THOS LAWRENCE. P.R.A.

BLACKIE & SON, LONDON, GLASGOW & EDINBURGH.

Liberal, and in financial matters a disciple of Mr. Huskisson. He was only two years short of fifty, when, in 1830, he became the elected leader of the Whig party in the House of Commons, greatly to the surprise of Sir Robert Peel and the Tories. It is another example of Althorp's simplicity of character that he himself wished to see Brougham chosen for that post! And perhaps it is another that he consulted Harriet Martineau about one or more of his budgets.

No names are so closely connected with the passing of the Reform Bill as those of Earl Grey and Lord John Russell; but much was due to Lord Althorp's fine temper, his steady industry, and the influence which his conspicuous and beautiful love of truth, along with his essentially "aristocratic" character as a country gentleman, commanded in the house. On one occasion, rising to reply to an effective speech of Croker's, he said he had mislaid some calculations of his own, which would entirely demolish Croker's, but perhaps the house would take his word for that, and throw out the amendment in support of which Croker spoke! The house did. In 1834 Althorp's father died, he himself became Earl Spencer, and, of course, ceased to be chancellor of the exchequer, and that was the signal for the break-up of the Reform Whig ministry. There are those who maintain that Althorp was the essential "fly-wheel," or steadying power, in the whole Whig machine, and that after his absence it never went well.

It is almost impossible to write of Lord Althorp without being reminded of Harriet Martineau. When she published her very ingenious and extraordinarily successful tales in illustration of Political Economy it was supposed by a large public that in that "science" the new gospel was found. The excitement occasioned by her stories was something scarcely intelligible to more recent readers. Sydney Smith admired her, waited upon her, and flattered her in so loud a voice (knowing she was deaf) that she dropped her ear-trumpet, and started to the other end of the sofa, out of the way of—

> "The very powerful parson, Peter Pith,
> The loudest wit I e'er was deafened with,"

as Byron called him. Brougham would have patronized her, and he made large promises of employing her pen, but the promises came to nothing, and she quarrelled with him, and with the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, for holding back the directly political "knowledge" which she held it to be their duty to place at the service of the people. Still, her services to the Whigs, and to Liberal principles generally, were great, and the party would have "taken her up" to almost any extent, if she had let them. Great was the flutter among the Tadpoles and Tapers when it was known that the born aristocrat, Lord Althorp, had sent Mr. Drummond, who used (she says) "some pomp and preface," to consult "the deaf girl from Norwich" about certain points in his budget. The excitement had some very ludicrous points. Moore, the poet, was ruthlessly snubbed by her, but that did not prevent his going about in society telling people that "the other evening he was singing to Miss Martineau." In her case the Whigs were not ungrateful, for they offered her a pension when she was laid by with illness. This she declined. Later in life Mr. Gladstone made her a similar offer, which she also declined, on the ground that having a modest competency she had no excuse for coming upon the public purse. The short correspondence which took place upon the subject was in the highest degree honourable to both parties. In referring to this we have anticipated in point of date, but Harriet Martineau may be said to disappear from the stage of general history at about the Reform era, and is not likely again to appear in these pages.

In the parliament of 1831 Joseph Hume, who, though not a new member (indeed he had almost then earned his title of "veteran reformer"), was a new power, may be said to have begun a new career. It is no disrespect either to Weymouth or Montrose, for both of which he had sat, to say that Joseph Hume, member for Middlesex and leader of the Radicals, had effected a triumph and taken a place which were entirely new.

This was one of the cases in which the result of the elections surprised the Tories and put new strength into the reformers outside the house.

Joseph Hume did not receive during his lifetime anything near the honour to which he was entitled. He was a very canny, quiet, unassuming, determined Scot, who kept a watchful eye on the public expenditure. He formed one of the most characteristic figures in the caricatures of HB., which by their significance sometimes did the work of many leading articles and speeches. There he stood scanning through his eye-glass the estimates, gravely quoting with suppressed severity "the sum tottle of the whole." But the artist, by instinct or intention, or both, contrived to express in the head and face the imperturbable conscientiousness of the man.

Joseph Hume did much more than give his mind to "the sum tottle of the whole." He began life as a surgeon, and served in the Mahratta war at the very time when Wellington was fighting at Assaye. He did his native country great and unobtrusive service while in India, and at the same time made a fortune. This enabled him to increase his culture by travel on the Continent. It was a great mistake to suppose that Mr. Hume was a narrow-minded and ignorant man. Both in parliament and out, he devoted much labour to the cause of education, including the promotion of scholastic institutions for adults; and it was to his untiring efforts that the public owed the complete opening of Hampton Court, the British Museum, and other places of intelligent relaxation or refreshment.

At an early date in his career the Greeks had found out his value, and he was patted on the back by the *Edinburgh Review*. Unfortunately men as influential as Huskisson thought it becoming to oppose his efforts to reduce the public expenditure, and Castlereagh with his usual stupidity compared him to harlequin *and* clown.

The time came, however, when Mr. Hume was treated with more consideration. During that portion of the struggle for reform in the parliamentary representation with which we are concerned his labours were unexampled. He spared neither time, money, nor strength, and risked something of his good name, for the Tories accused him of packing off Liberal candidates for the constituencies, properly labelled, in ways which were "unconstitutional." The sum of the matter was that in those trying days the influence of Mr. Hume was everywhere felt, and the more moderate Liberals began decisively to feel that he really was a person of some importance. Office he refused, and he poured out his time and money like water in behalf of the people. It would not be easy, if it were even possible, to find a more disinterested public man. His quietness (to which reference has already been made) was so great as to make him a natural subject for a joke of a certain kind. Sir Robert Peel at one time challenged Dr. Lushington, and immediately afterwards Mr. Hume, for some totally inoffensive words. General Sir De Lacy Evans, the member for Westminster, was anything but a humorist, but he made Sir Robert's challenge to Hume the text of a short rebuke which is worth quoting:—"The right honourable gentleman," said Evans, "is a regular fire-eater. First he sends a hostile message to an ecclesiastical judge, and then he challenges that entirely peaceful and prudent gentleman Mr. Hume; and I sincerely advise the pacific member for Durham (this was Mr. Pease the Quaker) to be careful of his words, or as sure as fate he will be the next person called out by the warlike minister." Mr. Hume did so much for the people that it is desirable to make him as near a living figure as possible, and perhaps this sketch may help his name, when it recurs in these pages, to some of the homage to which it is entitled, but which it has too frequently missed.

The dissolution of parliament was greeted with popular rejoicing, and in London the public excitement reached to a pitch that may well have alarmed the anti-reformers in parliament, and especially the opposing members of the House of Lords. The city was illuminated, and the lord-mayor being unable to prevent this sign of political triumph, acted with com-

mendable common sense and promoted it by giving it his authority. But the rows of candles or coloured lamps in the windows were no conclusive evidence of the political opinions of the householders, since it was pretty well known that unlighted casements would be demolished. In the city, however, all went tolerably well; but at the west end, where known anti-reformers abstained on principle from illuminating, the windows were ruthlessly smashed by the surging crowd which filled the streets. Mr. Baring's dwelling was subjected to a storm of missiles, and at Apsley House the Duke of Wellington had to endure not only the destruction of nearly every pane of glass which looked upon the streets, but the howls and execrations of a formidable mob. Happily there was no serious, or at any rate no general, riot, for the election, it was hoped, would secure the passing of the bill. During that election, for which both parties had to prepare, the condition of the country was far more alarming. In the fourteen days during which the poll was kept open enormous sums of money were spent in bribery and treating, and the candidates were returned amidst scenes of the utmost riot, drunkenness, and disorder. Crowds filled the streets, processions marched hither and thither with bands and banners, and the whole populations of the towns seemed to be wrought to a fever, which was increased by the unusual sultriness of the weather. There were, however, some notable instances of a determination on the part of reformers to abolish the corrupt practices which prevailed. One instance was that of a body of East Kentish men who had arranged to march to Maidstone to the poll and to sleep in a barn on the road rather than put their candidate to any expense. There could be no doubt about the temper of the country, for the number of reformers returned gave the ministry a large majority. On the 14th of June parliament was opened by commission. Mr. Manners Sutton, though himself an anti-reformer, was unanimously elected speaker. On the 21st his majesty formally inaugurated the session, and as he returned to St. James's was greeted with enthusiastic applause as "the patriot king." No time was then lost. On the 24th Lord John Russell again appeared in the house with a bearing confident and determined, "for the purpose of proposing in the name of the government a measure of reform which in their opinion is calculated to maintain unimpaired the prerogative of the crown, the authority of both houses of parliament, and the rights and liberties of the people." In referring to the nature of the opposition which had formerly been shown to the bill he said: "Neither the taunts nor the jeers which marked the first reception of the measure; nor the misrepresentations and the libels by which it had been sought to disfigure it; nor the firm, and able, and manly opposition which men of talent and honour had thought it their duty to give it; nor those more dangerous weapons—those unwarrantable and slanderous imputations that the sovereign had an opinion on it different from his constitutional advisers—none of these obstacles have prevented the sovereign, the ministers, and the people from steadily pursuing an object which they considered ought to be dear at once to all those who loved the ancient ways of the constitution, and to all those who are sincerely attached to the liberties of the people." After some modifications of details had been announced, the bill was read a first time without opposition. As the day for the second reading (the 4th of July) drew near, the excitement was tremendous. The house and all its approaches were filled with expectant members and an expectant crowd. The discussion lasted three nights, till five o'clock on the morning of the 7th. The second reading was carried by a majority of 136.

But when the bill went into committee the opposition used every possible artifice of obstruction. Sir Robert Peel was the leader, but his antagonism was less factious than that of his followers, and though he more than exhausted all the arguments that could be brought for the purpose of delay, his representations were not mere talking against time. Between the 12th and the 27th of July, Sugden had spoken 18 times, Praed 22 times, Pelham 28 times, and Wetherell, the able but blatant obstructionist, 58 times. It was an organized system, and the work of wearisome opposition

for the purpose of tiring out the ministry lasted till the 13th of September, the sittings on the Reform Bill alone occupying eight hours each evening. The debates on the report and some slight alterations were made to occupy another week, but on the evening of the 19th the third reading was to come on, and a call was made for every member to be in his seat. A large number of the anti-reformers, expecting a long discussion, lagged behind. Sir J. Scarlett attempted to speak against time to allow the rest an opportunity of reaching their places, but he sat down amidst great shouts of divide, and the division was at once taken. There were but 171 members present, and the bill was read a third time by a majority of 55 —the anti-reformers who rushed in when it was too late being received with peals of derisive laughter. On the morning of the 22d the bill passed (this time with a full house) by 345 against 239. The question then was, What will the lords do? and it was soon answered. Solemnly Lord Althorp and Lord Russell, followed by a hundred reformers, carried the bill to the bar of the upper house; solemnly it was received, but the anti-reforming peers had already made up their minds. Lord Eldon had said with well-marked meaning that he would do his duty, and his age and long term of office gave his assertion weight and influence. On the 3d of October Earl Grey, calm, and with a noble dignity, stood up to speak, but for a moment was overcome by agitation, for the fate of the country seemed to be in the balance. He appealed to the bishops specially and earnestly, but, as they conceived, with a scarcely-concealed menace, when he said, "I especially beg the spiritual portion of your lordships to pause and reflect. The prelates of the empire have not a more firm friend than I. But if this bill should be thrown out by a narrow majority, and the scale should be turned by their votes, what would be their situation? Let them set their houses in order." The last words, if they were an intentional quotation from Scripture, were either menacing or unfortunate, for the conclusion of the passage is, "for thou must die and not live." Probably, and especially judging from his manner afterwards, he used the words as a proverbial saying without thinking of the context; but the bishops knew so well what followed, that the phrase was afterwards made the subject of acrimonious and angry reference. Lord Wharncliffe, a moderate opponent, replied, and at once moved the rejection of the bill. Lord Melbourne gave it a rather languid support, for, as he acknowledged, he had opposed reform as much as any man. The Duke of Wellington was of course immovable. The next day Brougham delivered a speech, a masterpiece of earnest eloquence, which drew expressions of admiration from Lyndhurst, who, however, spoke strongly against "the revolutionary violence of the measure." On the 8th of October Earl Grey rose to reply, and his address was applauded even by his foes for its evident honesty and sincerity of purpose, but at past six o'clock the next morning the lords threw out the bill.

The news went through the country like flame; and but for the wise reticence of the ministry, and the belief of the people that the government would never yield, there would have been a revolution, and the throne itself would have paid for the opposition of the anti-reforming peers. Happily not one leader of the reform party raised an insurrectionary cry. The shops were closed in London and other large towns, the church-bells were muffled. In one district at least it was decided to keep a fast day. A large number of the reformers in the house held a meeting to express their resolution to stand by the ministry. The common council of the city did the same. All over the country great assemblies were called and violent speeches were made. The French had just set about abolishing the hereditary peerage, and it was boldly hinted that their example might well be followed in England. There was a sudden and alarming run upon the bank for gold. Even while the debate was going on in the House of Lords there had been enormous meetings of the political unions in the midland counties. The number that attended at one of these meetings was estimated at not less than 100,000, and several radical members of parliament were amongst the speakers. A resolution was passed to pay no more taxes till the bill became law.

Votes of homage and thanks to Lord John Russell and Lord Althorp were passed, and a resolution to address the king praying him to create new peers, if necessary, in order to pass the bill.

It was no sooner known that the lords, with twenty-one bishops in the majority, had thrown out the bill than public meetings seemed to spring up out of the ground unsummoned nearly all over England. Not only did the common council of the city of London hold an assembly at Guildhall in favour of the measure, but there was another meeting of the leading merchants and bankers at the Mansion House. The address which the corporation voted to the king was carried up by an assemblage of 50,000 people. The "viler sort" in the mob assaulted Apsley House, unhorsed the Duke of Cumberland, and committed other acts of violence. These and similar matters led to such angry discussions in both houses that on the 20th of October the king again came down and prorogued parliament.

In the royal speech the following passage occurred:—"The anxiety which has been so generally manifested by my people for the accomplishment of a constitutional reform in the Commons House of Parliament will, I trust, be regulated by a due sense of the necessity of order and moderation in their proceedings. To the consideration of this important question the attention of parliament must necessarily again be called at the opening of the ensuing session: and you may be assured of my unaltered desire to promote its settlement by such improvements in the representation as may be found necessary for the securing to my people the full enjoyment of their rights, which, in combination with those of the other orders of the state, are essential to the support of our free constitution."

The violence of the political assemblies having somewhat abated, the anti-reformers professed to believe that a reaction was setting in—but, in truth, a more formidable organization was being completed, and political unions were formed all over the kingdom. At the end of October Sir Francis Burdett presided over a great assembly of the inhabitant-householders of London who met for the purpose of combining in a national political association.

Not only the king but the ministry felt considerable uneasiness at the proceedings of these societies, and on the 2d of November a proclamation was issued declaring them to be illegal. There was sufficient reason for disquietude, for in various parts of the country alarming disturbances had continued, and two terrible events served to show that the whole framework of society was menaced by the opportunity afforded to ruffianly mobs, who, in the name of political agitation, were ready to defy the law and to introduce a reign of terror. The first of these was a riot at Nottingham, where the ancient castle,—sacred to the memory of Colonel and Lucy Hutchison, who had, as we all remember, held it for "the Houses and the Lord" in the time of Cromwell,—was fired by a mob. Ministers of religion and other influential persons did their best to control the ruffianly portion of the excited populace, and while daylight lasted they were largely successful, but when the autumnal darkness had descended in the city the castle was furiously attacked. A living writer and painter has described the scene in a few telling sentences:—"Towards night," writes Mr. Josiah Gilbert, whose parents lived on the spot, "the evil element in the mob predominated, and as darkness fell the rush of thousands filled the streets leading to the castle, which, as the property of the Duke of Newcastle, a Tory of Tories, was a tempting object for popular vengeance. The ancient lodge gates were broken in, the lofty terrace was speedily thronged, and to the watchers on the roof of the Castlegate House, well placed for commanding the scene, the dark mass of the great building was speedily lit up with lurid flashes. Lights gleamed from window after window, and, presently, tongues of fire leaped out amidst shouts and yells piercing the air as the flames did the darkness. Then followed crash after crash, molten lead began to pour from the roof, and the odour of burning cedar-wood penetrated everywhere, lasting, indeed, many days. It was a grievous sight."

The Duke of Newcastle had the satisfaction of receiving £21,000 from the country for the destruction of "his own."

But far more terrible were the outrages committed in the still notorious riots at Bristol, when, on the 29th of October, the uncompromising and eccentric Sir Charles Wetherell went thither to open the assizes as recorder of that city, where the mob was perhaps the fiercest and most turbulent in England. The majority of the vast crowd who thronged the streets knew little, and probably cared little, about the Reform Bill. They consisted of the lowest and most dangerous part of the population, and their objects were robbery, the destruction of property, and the subversion of all order. From every sordid street and alley, from every pothouse and infamous den, the worst characters came trooping forth in hot haste, ready for any mischief. Two troops of the 14th Dragoons were marched into the cattle-market, one troop of the 3d Dragoons into the court-yard of the jail, while a body of special constables assembled in the area of the Exchange. At Totterdown Sir Charles, as he entered the sheriff's carriage, was greeted with yells, groans, and hisses. He was surrounded by constables, but the carriage was pelted with dirt and stones all the way to the city. While he sat at the Guildhall the proceedings were interrupted by clamour, and he had afterwards to make his way in the mayor's carriage to the Mansion-house through streets filled by a sullen and threatening concourse of rioters. He had no sooner entered the building than missiles were flung at the windows, and on one man being arrested there was a cry, "To the Back!" "To the Back!" the Back being a quay where piles of faggots were stacked. Six hundred men returned armed with bludgeons, with which they attacked and severely beat the constables. Towards evening the mayor, appearing at one of the windows and threatening to read the riot act and send for the troops, was assailed with large stones; and when he afterwards returned with other magistrates and read the act he was pelted still more furiously; the constables were driven in, and the building itself was furiously attacked amidst yells and shouts of "Give us the recorder, and we'll murder him!" The house was broken into, its principal rooms sacked, the furniture broken, and the floors covered with the stones flung at the constables, who, however, kept the mob at bay by fighting from behind mattresses and piles of chairs and tables. The street was barricaded with stones, and the iron railings torn from the front of the building. Sir Charles Wetherell contrived to escape by the roof, whence he reached the stable-yard and exchanging clothes with a friend passed through the crowd undetected, and the same night obtained a post-chaise which carried him to Newport. By this time, however, the whole city seemed to be at the mercy of the infuriate mob. Colonel Brereton, in command of the 14th, led his troops through Queen's Square, after receiving the orders of the mayor to clear the streets; but he was himself a "reformer," and with criminal feebleness refrained from using vigorous measures, contenting himself with directing his men to "ride through" the rioters and walk them away. This monstrous farce was ineffectual except to impress the rioters with an opinion that the soldiers were inclined to be on their side. Captain Gage of the 14th was less inclined to deal gently with them, and charged with a line of swordsmen along the principal streets. The mob was scattered, and for a time this seemed to have a good effect. The next day was Sunday. Some of the rioters had been arrested and placed in the jail. Colonel Brereton removed the pickets from the Mansion-house, and it was reported that he had shaken hands with some of the ringleaders, and was favourable to their cause. The riot became an insurrection. The Mansion-house was re-entered; the valuable glass, china, mirrors, and furniture were destroyed; the wine-cellars plundered, and the wine was handed about till numbers of men were in a drunken frenzy. The mayor, a little nervous man, put on a woman's dress, scrambled over the roofs of the houses, and went to summon the citizens, who formed themselves into a body of constables. From churches and chapels orderly householders were summoned to aid in preventing the destruction of the city; but Colonel Brereton still refused to fire on the now frantic

crowd, and restrained his soldiers from offering any effectual check to the outrages which they committed. At a little after mid-day they had seized on the contents of a smith's shop—had stormed the Bridewell, released the prisoners, and set the prison itself on fire. They then went on to the jail, forced the doors with sledges and tools taken from a large warehouse, and released a hundred and seventy prisoners. By this time several well-dressed ringleaders had taken the direction of some sections of the insurgents; the tread-mill was burned with trusses of straw, and the benches of the prison chapel were saturated with some inflammable liquid and set on fire; the flames seized the whole building, and were so fierce that even the stonework was calcined. The toll-house by Cumberland Basin was burned down. Another prison at Lawford's Gate was fired. The vice-president of the political union, who had endeavoured to disperse the rioters, recommended that the bridges should be swung so that a large portion of the mob might be left on an island where they would be helpless; but all was dismay and demoralization. The citizens were too few to stem the fury of the populace, and still Brereton refused to recall his troop which he had ordered to withdraw. A spirit store was plundered, and then in a fresh access of fury a crowd surged to the bishop's palace, and broke their way in almost immediately. The fire from the kitchen grate was heaped on the furniture and thrust into the feather-beds, which were ripped open; the rooms were plundered; the servants, who attempted some resistance, were driven out, and the building was quickly in flames, but the old Saxon chapter-house adjoining would not burn, though valuable books and records were destroyed. The mob was now not only furious but mad drunk. The mansion-house was fired from below, and rioters carousing in the upper rooms had all escape cut off by the burning staircases, and perished before they could find a way out. The whole city seemed to be threatened with destruction. A short notice only was given for people known to be Tories to remove their families, and then armed gangs entered, and after seizing on such valuables as could be carried away made huge bonfires of furniture and woodwork, and accelerated the progress of the flames with trains of turpentine poured upon floors and staircases, or by smearing the walls with some ignitible paste brought for the purpose. A whole side of Queen's Square was ablaze. The custom-house, the excise-office, and the adjacent back streets were burning. By midnight of that dreadful Sunday the thunder of falling houses, the lurid glare of the flames, the red pall of smoke overhanging the city, the roars and curses of the crowd, the yells of the plunderers who clambered from parapet to roof, or only stayed on their mad course to hold a wild carouse, and so fell in the red ruin which they had made amidst the crash of beams and ceilings, formed a scene that lived in the memory of the spectators for many a long year. The members of families thrust from their homes and beggared by the wanton destruction of their property, looked in vain for aid. In the centre of the square tables dragged from the dining-rooms of the houses were loaded with rare wines, spirits, and rich food, and the vilest part of the population sat there on costly chairs and couches drinking, screaming, and shouting imprecations and obscene jests. Costly articles of plate and valuable pieces of furniture were sold to any bidder for a few shillings, or were wantonly destroyed.

Colonel Brereton had gone to bed at the house of a friend, but at last reluctantly let the dragoons return. Directly a really determined charge was made the mobs in the streets gave way, though they still fancied the soldiers were with them, and shouted as they had shouted throughout this hideous carnival for "the king and reform." But with early morning arrived the 14th from Keynsham, commanded by Major Beckwith, a very different kind of officer. The soldiers keep no scabbards on their swords now, and as they swooped down upon a band of plunderers outside the ruin of the bishop's house their sabres slash deep. Another minute or two and they are in the square cutting down a dozen ruffians who surround the statue of William III. The mob is pursued along the "Back," and the

troops wheel swiftly through the square and along the "Grove." A man at the end of a court makes a snatch at a dragoon's bridle and his head is severed from his body; another, urging the mob to stand firm and pelt the troops, shares the same awful fate. The citizens rally. Five thousand men with staves and with strips of white linen on their arms to distinguish them, come to support the soldiers. The crews of vessels are mustered, the pensioners are enrolled; the mob, which has broken into separate crowds, is separately dispersed, fresh troops and companies of yeomanry pour in, the men encamp in the streets. By Monday the riot is at an end, and parties are formed to search for the plundered property, and for the killed and maimed lying amidst the ruins. No fewer than five hundred wretched rioters perished, and hundreds were seriously wounded or otherwise injured. Of a hundred and two prisoners tried on the 2nd of January, 1832, eighty-two were convicted, five hung, a large number transported, and others imprisoned with hard labour. Colonel Brereton, during his trial by court-martial, went home and shot himself through the heart. The city of Bristol never, it is said, really recovered the blow, and the loss of a great portion of its West Indian trade by the subsequent abolition of slavery considerably reduced its commercial position.

But people *would* inquire whether these calamities might not have been averted but for the obstinate antagonism of the Tory lords to the popular demand for a reformed parliament, and the cry was no longer, "What will the House of Lords do?"—but, "What shall be done with the House of Lords?" They still held out, and in the great commercial and industrial centres the assemblies of reformers again met in large numbers.

On the 7th of May, 1832, the day on which parliament reassembled after the Easter recess, the very day on which the lords again threw out the bill, the great Midland meeting was held at Birmingham. There were present 150,000 men, with two hundred bands of music and seven hundred flags. The position selected for this meeting was on or below the slope of a hill. When a trumpet had blown for silence this enormous multitude united in singing the so-called national hymn:—

"Lo! we answer! see, we come,
Quick at freedom's holy call,
We come! we come! we come! we come!
To do the glorious work of all:
And hark! we raise from sea to sea
The sacred watchword Liberty!

"God is our guide! from field, from wave,
From plough, from anvil, and from loom
We come, our country's rights to save,
And speak a tyrant faction's doom.
And hark! we raise from sea to sea
The sacred watchword Liberty!

"God is our guide! no swords we draw,
We kindle not war's battle fires;
By union, justice, reason, law,
We claim the birthright of our sires.
We raise the watchword Liberty!
We will, we will, we will be free!"

It was part of the proceedings that these men recited the following vow, the fugleman, so to speak, being a Mr. Salt:—"With unbroken faith, through every peril and privation, we here devote ourselves and our children to our country's cause." With uncovered heads these men pronounced the vow. Many a man, truly patriotic too, might hesitate at "devoting" his "children" as well as himself (and of course his wife) to the object of attaining, say the ten millionth part of a voice in the legislature, and even *that* uttered at second-hand; but these men were rudely in earnest.

In some places they recommended a refusal to pay taxes till the Reform Bill was passed. In London the political union under the presidency of Joseph Hume pretty strongly hinted that the ultimate consequences of a continued disregard of the popular demand might be "the utter extinction of the privileged classes." There was but one course for the ministry beside resignation, and they were pledged to the country not to resign while there was any other course open to them. It was determined to ask the king to exercise his royal prerogative and to create as many new peers as would suffice to give a majority in favour of the bill in the upper house. It was an extreme measure, for the number of new peers would be considerable; and his majesty hesitated, was afraid, and after deliberating, declined. The ministry resigned the next day,

and there was another political hurricane. If a Tory government could be formed it would be in opposition to the majority of the House of Commons, and where were the supplies to come from? The political associations enrolled hundreds of new members; Lord Lyndhurst was commissioned by his majesty to endeavour to form a ministry, but no one, not even the Duke of Wellington, could venture to accept the responsibility, and Sir Robert Peel declined to occupy a position which would have been less consistent and more dangerous than that which he consented to fill at the time of the passing of Catholic emancipation. It was evident that the king must consent to create a number of new peers, or that the House of Lords must give way. After some decent show of resistance, during which Lord Wharncliffe and a few peers who followed him became known as "waverers" or "trimmers," and were of great importance, the bill was again introduced and brought forward for second reading, some of the lords announcing that they would vote for it on the understanding that certain alterations would be made in committee; others, like the Bishop of London, agreeing to go with the reformers for "the bill, the whole bill, and nothing but the bill;" and a third party, like the Duke of Wellington, though they were bound to carry the measure, denouncing it as revolutionary. Thus the second reading was carried by only a majority of 9, many of the lords voting by proxy. Lord Lyndhurst and Lord Ellenborough endeavoured to move amendments which the ministry regarded as fatal to the true character of the scheme for reform; and again there were attempts at delay which would have renewed the excitement of the country and drove ministers again to resort to the proposal of increasing the number of the lords. Again the king refused, for he now regarded the amendments of the lords as mere matters of detail, and considered that he had already sacrificed enough for a measure of reform to which he began to entertain a positive dislike because of the trouble it had caused him, the difficulties which seemed to be maintained by the obduracy of ministers, and above all the predictions of revolution which he had heard from statesmen with a great reputation for political wisdom.

The "reforming monarch" having thus declined to create new peers (a measure to which the Whigs were nearly as little inclined as he was)—and having, though with sullen tears, dismissed his ministers after thanking them for former services—the popular pulse had to beat a little quicker, and it did. Not long before this crisis the Duke of Wellington had made his never-forgotten little speech: "The people of England are quiet enough, and if not there is a way to make them;" and for nine or ten days of what we may call interregnum the popular excitement was intense. There was but little business done. Crowds met here and there, unbidden, to discuss the political situation. Wherever the King's Head was hung out on a signboard it was covered with crape, while the poor Queen's was covered with black paint or lamp-black. The National Union petitioned the House of Commons to refuse supplies and to put the exchequer in commission! O'Connell, Hume, and Sir de Lacy Evans were addressing assemblies of 20,000 people each, in London. The cry was raised, "To stop the duke, run for gold!" and in a few days a million of money, or more, was withdrawn from the Bank of England. Petitions were sent up insisting on the stoppage of supplies, and the members who presented them were charged to say openly in the house that no more taxes would be paid until the bill was passed. This disturbance of the public mind was general throughout the three kingdoms. Street-fighting was discussed in the newspapers with scarcely an affectation of disguise. The unionists were preparing to march to London in bodies of 20,000, 30,000, 50,000 strong. Encampments were to take place on Hampstead Heath and Penenden Heath. As for the duke and the government, officers had been ordered to join their regiments; and on Sunday, the 13th of May, the Scots Greys, at Birmingham, were under orders to get their guns and sabres in order, ball-cartridges having been served out to the troops in various places. But it was the general belief, and almost entirely the belief in the most respon-

sible quarters, that neither the police, nor the militia, nor the troops could be depended upon, and, least of all, say some of the authorities, the Scots Greys, who were to have intercepted the march of the unionists of the North to London.

After nine days of this state of agitated and dangerous suspense the duke gave in, the king recalled his ministers, and the popular anger may be said to have spent its last heats in another monster meeting at Birmingham, where the 150,000 men who had, a fortnight before, sung the "national hymn" on the slope of Newhall Hill, now united in a prayer of thanksgiving.

On the evening of the 9th of May Earl Grey announced the situation, and proposed that the order for going into committee next day should be discharged. Again all England was in a ferment, and everywhere there was a proposal among reformers that nobody should pay taxes. Speeches by the hundred, monster meetings by the score, a run on the banks—which was in itself a calamity—the conditions of the previous month were repeated under aggravated circumstances, and with the same result. If Wellington, who was willing to face anything short of actual revolution in vindication of his loyalty and consistency, could not venture to take the reins; if Peel, whose caution was no more conspicuous than his candour and his honesty, refused to make an effort to stem a tide which was leading to rebellion—who could hope to succeed? The country was already turning against the king himself. Insulting jeers and gross references pursued him, the majority of the newspapers spoke in terms which would now be considered outrageous. William IV. was no longer the popular monarch, "the patriot" king, or the sailor king. Dirt was flung at his carriage as he came into London, amidst groans and hisses, and the guards had to gather closely around him to protect him from personal violence.

Lord Grey was again sent for, and, as usual, was accompanied by Lord Brougham. The king was ready to accede to the request to create as many new peers as might be absolutely required, but he naturally did it with an ill grace; and Brougham, who respectfully asked that the permission should be in writing, received a small piece of paper containing the concession and a stipulation that the eldest sons of peers should be first called to the upper house. But there was no need to put the prerogative into force. After a violent and acrimonious debate the lords gave way. Some amendments to the bill were agreed to in the House of Commons, and the great measure was adopted by which 56 nomination boroughs, returning 112 members, were swept away and 30 were half-disfranchised, thus making a total disfranchisement of 142 seats in the House of Commons, while it gave the counties 65 additional representatives and conferred the right of representation on Manchester, Leeds, Birmingham, and 39 other large and important towns.

The nation, as it were, drew a long breath, or, rather, a gasp of expectation, for the king refused to give his assent to the bill in person, and public feeling on both sides was at tension. But on the 7th of June the Reform Bill received the royal assent by commission, and the new era had begun.

Turning for a short time to affairs on the Continent which had more or less connection with English politics, or more or less influence on English opinion, we have to begin as usual with France. Lafayette's "best of republics" did not get on as well as had been expected. When "those glorious days of July" were over the citizen-king (afterwards for good reasons known as "broker-king") might be seen kissing and hugging the whole of the Lafayettes, root and branch, from the old general downwards, for they were all at court. Then it was that Louis Philippe was everywhere proclaimed as the true son of his father, Philippe Egalité, so far as "republican" tendencies went! The king was to be seen in Paris any day walking about the streets just like anybody else, without any attendant—unless the everlasting umbrella with which he is usually drawn in caricatures was one. Mr. Bright has been persistently drawn even by *Punch* himself with an eye-glass,—but he never wore one. Louis Philippe's umbrella was, however, a

reality. He was, with or without his umbrella, one of the most wily of men. Few things can beat his persuading Lafayette to give up his post as commander-in-chief of the national guard, on the ground that his moral influence was greater than any he could acquire or exercise by holding a military position.

The king was one of the ablest of corrupting manipulators of men. But he had scarcely taken his seat on the throne when the trial of Polignac for high treason (with three others of the ministry of the late king) was the occasion of much trouble. As early as 1831 Louis Philippe found himself freely criticised as a *bourgeois* monarch, which he undoubtedly was, and hatred sprang up between the middle classes and the *prolétaires* or working-men. Within the first three years of his reign there had been three or four republican or quasi-communistic outbreaks; while there was a Bourbon insurrection, with Lyons for a centre, which occupied the attention of Soult and a considerable army before it was suppressed. Four hundred press prosecutions took place in the course of the same three years; and under the advice of Thiers Paris was "protected" by fortifications at a cost of £5,500,000. Lafayette lived long enough to mourn his error in standing sponsor for the citizen-king, and had not during the latter year or so concealed his regret. Naturally, upon his death, in 1834, the funeral *éloge* was forbidden.

We now pass to Belgium. The arbitrary union of Holland with this country which had been effected in the great "partition" of 1815 had proved a failure. The French and Dutch and German populations would not coalesce, and the constitution was unfortunate. It was in 1830 that the performance of the opera of *Massaniello* at Brussels proved the signal for an outbreak. In spite of a few concessions made by the king, the insurgent Radicals got the capital into their own hands, and after five days' fighting a large army which was despatched to recover possession of the city in the month of September of that year, was defeated and driven out. The independence of Belgium was proclaimed on the 5th of October, and ultimately, the national assembly having declared for a constitutional monarch in preference to a republic, the crown was offered to Prince Leopold (widower of our Princess Charlotte), and accepted by him. There was some difficulty with Antwerp, which went through a bombardment, but in the end was handed over to the Belgians. Russia and Prussia were at last induced to acquiesce in the erection of the new and independent kingdom of Belgium; and some of the results, nearly all fortunate for the peace of Europe and the course of constitutional freedom, are familiar to most of us.

The mention of the name of Leopold may serve as an opportunity of introducing Greece. He had already been invited to accept the crown of that kingdom, but had refused it, with good reason, on account of the unsettled state of the country. After some tumult Otho, a younger son of the Bavarian monarch, was made king of Greece, and ascended the throne early in 1833 under the protection of his father's troops. Protection was felt to be necessary, for the murder of Count Capo d'Istria at noonday on the threshold of a church was still fresh in the memory of Europe.

Coming back to the west, we find Germany also in a very disturbed state. In Brunswick Duke Charles thought it expedient to inform his subjects that they would find he could govern better than Charles X. had done. His subjects responded to this polite information by storming and burning his palace, and compelling him to flee. He was succeeded by his brother William: of his own subsequent notoriety in England it is not necessary to say anything. The King of Saxony was compelled to abdicate in favour of his brother Frederick. There were disturbances in Hesse-Cassel, the elector being driven out, and the people at last obtained a better constitution. In Hanover the people rose against the minister; and the Duke of Cambridge, sent out by King William IV. to pacify them, removed the minister and made some important concessions to the popular demands. At Anspach and Frankfort the efforts of the insurgents were not successful.

All this was interesting to England, and was watched with keen attention as part of a

general wave of political insurgence. But we have now to pass to the case of Poland, "unhappy Poland," "the Rizpah of the nations." Middle-aged men and women with good memories can still vaguely recall the tremendous thrill which shot through the Liberal mind of this country when Poland, towards the end of 1830, rose against the tyranny of her fiendish governor, the Grand-duke Constantine, known to not a few in those days as the Grand Devil Constantine, just as his successor Nicholas came to be heard of as Old Nick. In November of this eventful year some students at the military school at Warsaw drank to the immortal memory of Kosciusko. Constantine, after two commissions had decided that there was nothing illegal in this, took upon himself to have the lads flogged and imprisoned. The result was not satisfactory to Constantine. Two hundred of the students, with two lieutenants to lead them, rose up in arms, and, aided by the students of the university, stirred up all Warsaw, slew several of the Russian officers, and in the end obtained entire possession of the city. It had been sharp and sanguinary work, but the citizens were beside themselves with joy, and the Grand-duke Constantine was barely able to escape with his life.

The most prominent of the insurgents were formed into a provisional government, with Marshal Chlopscki to lead the troops, at the apparently unanimous wish of the Polish people. Although Chlopscki was very popular, and had had experience in warfare under Napoleon, he did not come out so brilliantly in his new position as most of his friends expected. One of his first acts after being appointed was to try to make terms with the Grand-duke Constantine, who had come to punish the Poles and was halting with his army within easy distance of Warsaw. The Polish general actually allowed Constantine and his troops to depart in peace. Before this event all the Poles who had been under the grand-duke's command had come over to the popular side. Chlopscki next endeavoured to close the struggle by sending ambassadors to St. Petersburg to confer with the emperor. Under this state of things many of the patriots were becoming impatient, when on the 15th of January, 1831, arrived at Warsaw the emperor's answer, which was simply that the Poles must surrender at discretion: "I am king of Poland, and I will drive her. The first cannon-shot fired by the Poles shall annihilate Poland." This answer, written with the emperor's own hand, was read in the Polish diet, and was received with the cry, "There is no longer a Nicholas! There is no longer an emperor!" A new government was now formed with Prince Adam Czartoryski as president, and Nicholas and his descendants were declared, by the general voice, to be for ever excluded from the throne of Poland.

Matters had now come to such a pass that the next step was open war in the field. The Russian general Diebitch, at the head of an army of 120,000 men with 400 guns, was on Polish soil by the following February. The Poles could only oppose this host with less than half the number of men and cannon; but, far from being daunted, they entered the field against the Russians, and in spite of the incompetency of their own generals, gained many a victory, though with no permanent result in their favour. After several generals had tried their hand (the Poles always lacked good leaders) the command fell to Skrzynecki. He gave battle to the Russians twice during the months of March and April, but nothing decisive occurred until on the 26th of May of the same year (1831) the Russians forced him to fight at the town of Ostrolenka, a few miles from Warsaw, under circumstances which were not at all in the Polish general's favour. At about eleven in the forenoon news arrived at his headquarters that part of his troops had been engaging the enemy for nearly three hours, and that they were now falling back. After many daring, not to say frantic, efforts to rally the Poles, his coat riddled with shot, he succeeded in gathering his troops together, and after a fierce and sanguinary fight remained at nightfall master of the field, but with the loss of two generals, 7000 of the rank and file, and 270 minor officers. The Russians withdrew during the night, having lost in the battle 10,000 men. The

Poles fell back upon Warsaw, Skrzynecki repeating the words uttered by Kosciusko, "*Finis Poloniæ*" (An end of Poland).

This, with the subsequent death of the Russian commander Diebitch and the Grand-duke Constantine, caused a lull. The lull was taken advantage of by some of the powers of Europe, particularly France, to seek to gain terms for Poland. These efforts, however, came to nothing, and on the appointment of General Paskievitch to the command of the Russian troops the struggle began again. Paskievitch made up his mind to attack Warsaw at its weakest point, namely, on the left bank of the Vistula. Skrzynecki, contrary to the advice of those who were most capable of judging, determined to remain in Warsaw, and actually allowed the enemy to cross the river without interference from him. The people of Warsaw rose as one man at this juncture. Skrzynecki was declared incapable, Krukowiecski was elected president, and General Malachowski appointed to the command. The Polish council was torn with divisions, although the Russian general was only a mile from their capital, with 120,000 men under command. The Poles had 35,000 men and 386 cannon. With half of this number of men they agreed to fight, sending the remaining half to bring food into the city. This was on the 6th of September, 1831. The attack was commenced, and towards evening the Russians began to gain ground. The return of the other half of the Polish army might have effected something in favour of the insurgents, but it did not return; and, with the city on fire in more than one place, the council met to consider the situation. The result was the surrender of the city. A portion of the insurgents endeavoured to treat this surrender as invalid, but this did not prevent its becoming a settled thing within the next two days. Men, women, and children were now at the mercy of the Russians, nor were they treated with a light hand by the Czar Nicholas. Hundreds of Poles were sent to Siberia, and hundreds more were compelled to serve in the Russian armies in the Caucasus, while children unable to lisp the name of Poland were carted off into Russia. Noble Polish ladies were "married" by force to common soldiers in the Russian army. Thousands wandered into the neighbouring states, and the diseases they carried with them, particularly cholera, became a source of trouble and confusion to Europe. After all this came the Russian emperor's celebrated proclamation, "Order reigns in Warsaw." But the expatriated Poles have seldom contributed to the "order" of any city where they have dwelt in exile. Wherever the fires of revolution have been kindled a Pole has been found ready to fling a torch on the pile. In London and Paris subscriptions were opened for these unhappy men, but neither England nor France could by such easy means wipe out the guilt of having allowed that infamous "partition of Poland" which had led to these troubles.

It was the fate of Poland that excited the most sympathy in England, and that for many reasons. The Polish question had been domesticated, so to speak, by the poet Campbell. The sufferings of the Poles had been greater than those of any other oppressed country, and there was a strong belief, not confined to any one political party in England, that an independent Poland would have conduced largely to what was in those days talked of as "the balance of power." That phrase is now disused, but the opinion referred to still remains, and is, perhaps, stronger than ever. The history of Poland since the time of Frederick, called the Great, is admittedly one of the darkest pages in the volume of national records.

In Switzerland, however, there were also outbreaks, at various points, of the revolutionary fires that had long smouldered on below, and Zurich took the lead in making wise and timely concessions. The case of Italy was more serious, but the story does not at this point reach a height from which it can easily be wrought down into familiar-looking detail for a work like this. Later on, the current will flow still stronger and clearer. It is about this time that we catch our first glimpse of Mazzini, imprisoned in the fortress of Savona, with a greenfinch for a companion—the governor of Genoa explaining, in answer to the father's intervention in behalf of a son accused

of no crime, that "the government were not fond of young men of talent, the subjects of whose meditations were not made public; and it was well known that Mazzini took long walks by night and held his tongue." This is not farce; it is historic. Charles Albert (King of Piedmont and Sardinia, 1831) and the Duke of Modena had betrayed the cause to which they had pledged themselves, and with the connivance of Louis Philippe (who in conniving broke pledges) Austria invaded Parma, Modena, and Reggio, and afterwards occupied Ferrara and Ancona. The pope, who had been "deposed," was restored to his position, and everywhere the signs and instruments of insurgence were trampled out with the usual ferocity of the Austria of those days. Charles Albert, who ascended the throne of Piedmont and Sardinia in 1831, has been held to have done something, by moderately liberal measures, to prepare the country for a better day; but the idea of an absolutely free and united Italy was now unfolded, and was never again shut up until it was realized.

In the East Mohammed Ali, Pasha of Egypt, had conceived the design of creating a new Arabian monarchy out of a portion of the Turkish Empire. This pasha had an adopted son, Ibrahim Pasha, who in pursuance of this idea overran Syria, and in 1832 appeared to be actually on the high road to Constantinople. Turkey applied to Russia for assistance, and after some complications the march of Ibrahim Pasha was stayed (though not until after he had made a further advance). But the state of things in the Bosphorus and the Dardanelles with regard to other nations than Russia and Turkey remained most unsatisfactory for the present.

Palmerston, who was then foreign minister, kept a keen eye on all this, but he also interfered in the kingdoms of Portugal and Spain. In Portugal it was in May, 1828, that Dom Miguel had usurped the throne, deposing the young queen, daughter of Dom Pedro, who was Emperor of Brazil. The story is long and tedious, and most of its incidents have ceased to interest English readers, though some of them were shocking and others romantic. The end of it was that with the assistance of England Dom Miguel was driven out and something like constitutional freedom secured to Portugal. Dom Pedro was made regent, and his daughter declared of age. It was by the English fleet under Admiral Sartorius that the fleet of Miguel was destroyed.

In Spain King Ferdinand, in illness and in a fright, restored the Salic law excluding women from the throne, which had the effect of making his brother Don Carlos (an extreme absolutist) heir to the throne. When Ferdinand had recovered his health he changed his mind and the Salic law was revoked, which shut out Don Carlos and made Ferdinand's daughter Isabella queen upon his death. The adherents of Don Carlos rallied round him, Christina (widow of Ferdinand), who was regent, threw herself into the arms of the popular party, and Don Carlos was driven out of Spain. But we shall have to hear more of him, and of the "Spanish legion" under our own Sir General de Lacy Evans, Liberal member for Westminster. It was in 1834 that Lord Palmerston managed to create a Quadruple Alliance between England, France, Spain, and Portugal for maintaining liberal or constitutional government in both countries. "This alliance" he said he considered "a great stroke of policy," partly because "it established a Quadruple Alliance in the West which might serve as a counterpoise against the Holy Alliance of the East."

It is desirable, now that we have reached the period of that great crisis from which sprang most of the political and much of the social progress which have distinguished our own time, that we should dwell for a moment on some of the characteristics of the men who have been already referred to as prime movers in the great events of which we have given some account.

The time is nearly past in which the word Whig could have any working significance. Whatever the origin of the word as a term of political differentiation (that is much disputed, though of little consequence), it once took the place which is now filled by the word Liberal, or (going lower down) Radical. In process of time the latter may have to give way; but

both Liberal and Radical have meanings independent of association, and it is difficult to see how "reform" can be made more than "radical," or how those who profess to love freedom can express it better than by an adjective whose root is the word *liber*—free.

In 1830 the meaning had not gone out of the word Whig, though "Radical" had come into use, and "Whiggism" was a thing pretty much abused, so far at least as regarded the Elliotts and the Greys, the "members of the family" or inner circle of Whiggism. The fortunes of the fighting men, the protagonists of Whig principles, who were outside the aristocratic ring, and stood between them and the public, varied of course. It was said that the Whigs were as a rule ungrateful to their friends. But there were some whom they could not afford to treat with levity, and among them was the Rev. Sydney Smith, whom they eventually made canon of St. Paul's. He wanted a bishopric—so at least runs the story — but the canonry was the highest dignity he ever reached in the church. He was presented by the Whigs with the rather valuable rectory of Combe Florey in Somersetshire; but a canonry in Bristol Cathedral was the gift, not of a Whig, but of Lord Lyndhurst. The point, however, is that Sydney Smith was a Whig of the first water, and one of the most indefatigable and useful fighting men of the party. He was the originator of the great Whig organ, the *Edinburgh Review*, and his pen and tongue were nearly always busy on behalf of his party, though he never "fashed" himself. In this respect he stands alone. Perhaps no man ever did so large a quantity of political "boxing" with so much good humour. This was partly the result of his natural gaiety, but goodness of heart had something to do with it. He was a benevolent man, and willing to take trouble in doing kind things. In wit and humour applied to practice, and generally in power of making the logic of conduct, public and private, amusing, he had neither superior nor rival. To produce illustrations of this would be to quote all Sydney Smith's writings on practical questions of the day, for there is hardly a sentence in those writings which does not contain a pleasantry which either suggests or covers or discloses an argument. The gravity with which he puts forward an absurdity sometimes takes the reader almost at a disadvantage, and he has, so to speak, to run back in a hurry and pick up the laugh he had missed in its proper place. In the *Plymley Letters*, describing the anomalies of English law as it then applied to Roman Catholics, he writes, without the smallest *sign* of humour—addressing, be it remembered, an obscure country parson — "No Catholic can present to a living, unless he choose to turn Jew in order to obtain that privilege." It hardly strikes the reader at first that this is the stroke of irony which it really is. In those days a Jew—a total denier of the Christian religion—could present to a Protestant living; a Catholic could not. Sydney Smith wraps up the anomaly in the entirely ridiculous notion of a Roman Catholic *turning* Jew in order to acquire the ability to present a Protestant to a living in the Reformed Christian Church of England. The "country squire" did not see the humour of Sydney Smith's caricature of his view of Nonconformity and Nonconformists, but the rest of the world did:—"When a country squire hears of an ape, his first feeling is to give it nuts and apples; when he hears of a Dissenter, his immediate impulse is to commit it to the county jail, to shave its head, to alter its customary food, and to have it privately whipped." This is a hackneyed instance; but less known is his exquisitely ridiculous picture of "a first-rate ship of the line manned by Oxford clergymen." With the utmost solemnity he lays it down that "nothing can be more uncandid and unphilosophical than to say that a man has a tail because you cannot agree with him upon religious subjects;" and here, at the word "philosophical," a foot-note says, "*Vide* Lord Bacon, Dugald Stewart, Locke, and Descartes." In another place, where he is ridiculing the unfairness of some of the informers in those days, who, in the matter of cruelty to animals, interfered with the poor but not with the rich, he writes:—"Nothing can be more mischievous than to say that the pain inflicted by the dog of a

man of quality is not (when the strength of the two animals is the same) equal to that produced by the cur of a butcher. Haller, in his pathology, expressly says *that the animal bitten knows no difference in the quality of the biting animal's master:* and it is now the universal opinion among all enlightened men that the misery of the brawner" [while under the torture to which a "brawn" pig is submitted] "would be very little diminished if he could be made sensible that he was to be eaten up only by persons of the first fashion. The contrary supposition seems to us to be absolute nonsense; it is the desertion of the true *Baconian* philosophy, and the substitution of mere unsupported conjecture in its place."

It may well be supposed that a master of irony like Sydney Smith,—a man whom it was impossible to take off his guard or to put out of temper,—was a powerful ally of the party to which he adhered. Nothing was too great or too small for his notice. He was the warm and unshaken friend of the poor climbing boys, and the unappeasable enemy of the game laws and the penal and disabling laws which then existed against Roman Catholics. It is largely owing to his exertions that prisoners are now defended by counsel, and that the *curriculum* of study in our universities and schools is so greatly extended. There are yet living Tories of the old school who call the Reform Bill the Revolution Bill, and hold that the popular demand ought to have been resisted. Sydney Smith, however, in one of his speeches at Taunton, illustrated the situation, as he saw it from the midst of the turmoil, by the now well-known story of Mrs. Partington, to whom he compared the House of Lords when they threw out the Bill. Dame Partington, as all the world now knows, lived at Sidmouth, and in the dreadful storm of the year 1824 was seen in pattens at her door endeavouring to mop back the Atlantic. It must be remembered that when Sydney Smith was thus actively and publicly engaged, quite apart from his writings, in supposing what he believed to be an important political improvement, he was a canon of St. Paul's and of Bristol also. We may part with this remarkable man by placing it on record here that in private life he was as humane and good natured as might be expected, and patient and helpful to the poor and ignorant. He never hesitated to use the pulpit—whether that of St. Paul's or any other place—in order to denounce war or to plead the cause of the helpless. It is authoritatively stated that he read sermons of Dr. Channing's in St. Paul's —making no secret of it. By the time of the Reform Bill he was growing old, and was no longer the great "diner-out" of his day; a talker for whom footmen were set to shout from landing to landing when he went out to a party, "Mr. Smith is coming up stairs!" Sydney Smith was wanting in the capacity of spiritual enthusiasm, but he was a sincerely religious man, and few men have done so much good with so little ostentation.

There are good and kind things to be recorded of William IV., and amongst these is his conduct in the matter of the celebrated Lord Cochrane. In 1831 Cochrane's father died, and he became Earl Dundonald. His career is well known. He was probably the most daring seaman that Great Britain ever produced; and, though his services to the nation were not so fortunate and so permanent in their results as those of Nelson and Collingwood, his exploits were more astonishing and perhaps more brilliant. His is indeed a most extraordinary story. Unhappily for himself, Cochrane carried his daring into political and social matters, and sometimes made himself very disagreeable to those in power. While he was one of the Liberal members for Westminster, in 1814, a false report of the death of Napoleon, with the addition that the allied armies were in full march for Paris, was circulated in England in order to influence prices on the Stock Exchange, and some strong circumstantial evidence was brought forward implicating Cochrane in the fraud. Upon this he was put upon his trial—the fiery and Tory Lord Ellenborough charged the jury. He was convicted, and the sentence of the lord chief-justice was that he should stand in the pillory for an hour in front of the Royal Exchange, pay a fine of £1000, and suffer twelve months' imprisonment in the

Marshalsea. The House of Commons expelled him, though the electors of Westminster persisted in returning him. He was also excluded from the Navy List, and the order of the Bath was taken from him. The public voice, however, went near to pronouncing a general verdict of acquittal in Cochrane's favour, and Lord Ellenborough was so much sent to Coventry both in parliament and in society, that his health gave way under the disgrace. Brougham and Campbell both condemned him; but the sentence on Cochrane was carried out except as to the pillory. This part of the business excited such an indignant clamour that the crown remitted it, and a bill was carried through parliament to abolish the punishment of the pillory for ever, on account of the way in which it had recently been abused. The Bank of England still keeps, or did recently hold, the bank-note with which Cochrane paid his fine, and which is endorsed by him in this way, "My health having suffered by long and close confinement, and my oppressors being resolved to deprive me of property or life, I submit to robbery to protect myself from murder, in the hope that I shall live to bring the delinquents to justice."

As the years rolled on Cochrane, unable to fight for his native country, fought for Greece, Brazil, Chili, and Peru with his usual bravery and skill, but with no satisfactory results to himself, pecuniary or other. In 1831 King William, who had never believed in Cochrane's guilt, made some efforts to reinstate him (he being then Earl of Dundonald) in all his honours. In 1832 he received "a full pardon," and in time his name again took its place in the Navy List, and he was made an admiral, all his honours being restored to him. But such things go tardily (in England at all events), and for the present his story must close with the interference of the "Sailor King" in his behalf.

In the representation of Westminster Lord Cochrane had a Radical colleague who also got into disgrace, only it was with the people and not with the "powers," and as he was a popular idol at the time of the Reform Bill agitation he may be mentioned in this place. More than one reference is made in this chapter to the celebrated caricatures of HB., who, there is no doubt, was the father of a son still more celebrated, Mr. Richard Doyle. These caricatures, which were especially popular at about the Reform Bill era, were rather costly, and of unusually large size; they were on oblong sheets, perhaps about eighteen inches long and a foot broad. The topic was always treated with refinement, but the point was sure to be pretty obvious; so that the windows of the great print-shops, such as Ackerman's in the Strand, were often, one might say always, blocked by a crowd whenever a new picture came out. These caricatures may be referred to by us more than once, for they were a real power in their way, and are frequently mentioned in the political correspondence of the day. But a very good illustration of the obviousness joined with absence of vulgarity, in the humour of HB. is to be found in the case of Sir Francis Burdett. This gentleman (who married Miss Sophia Coutts, daughter of the great banker, Thomas Coutts) was always represented, some time after the formation of the Melbourne ministry in 1835, with his head turned in the contrary direction to that in which he was walking. He began his political career at about the opening of the century as a decided Liberal, accepting the whole programme of his party. He was returned with Lord Cochrane, afterwards Dundonald, for Westminster in 1807. He wrote in Cobbett's *Political Register*, and was eventually arrested and conveyed, under a speaker's warrant, to the Tower, for breach of privilege. On this occasion he kept his house barricaded for two days, and lives were lost in a conflict between the military and the mob, who were his supporters. In 1819 he was again imprisoned (and fined £1000) for a letter to his constituents about the Peterloo massacre. Not long after the first defeats of the Whigs in the Reform Parliament Sir Francis "ratted," to the all but universal horror of the people. Long after that, when he taunted the Liberals with the "cant of patriotism," Lord John Russell made one of his not too frequent good points by observing that there was also such a thing as the "re-cant of patriotism."

Sir Francis Burdett is worth a word of special notice, because he was one of the greatest of popular favourites during the earlier part of his life. In the well-known picture of the scene which occurred when the royal assent was given to the Reform Bill, his tall thin figure will be seen prominent enough in the foreground—large aquiline nose, bald gray head, top-boots and buckskin breeches of the country squire. On one thing we may, perhaps, congratulate ourselves. The political *habit*, so to speak, of these days does not so easily lend itself to scenic unreality as that of Burdett's time. It was thought rather fine to get it noised abroad that when the military at last found his house, they found him calmly expounding Magna Charta to his son. We, of a later generation, are quite unreal enough, but we have got beyond that.

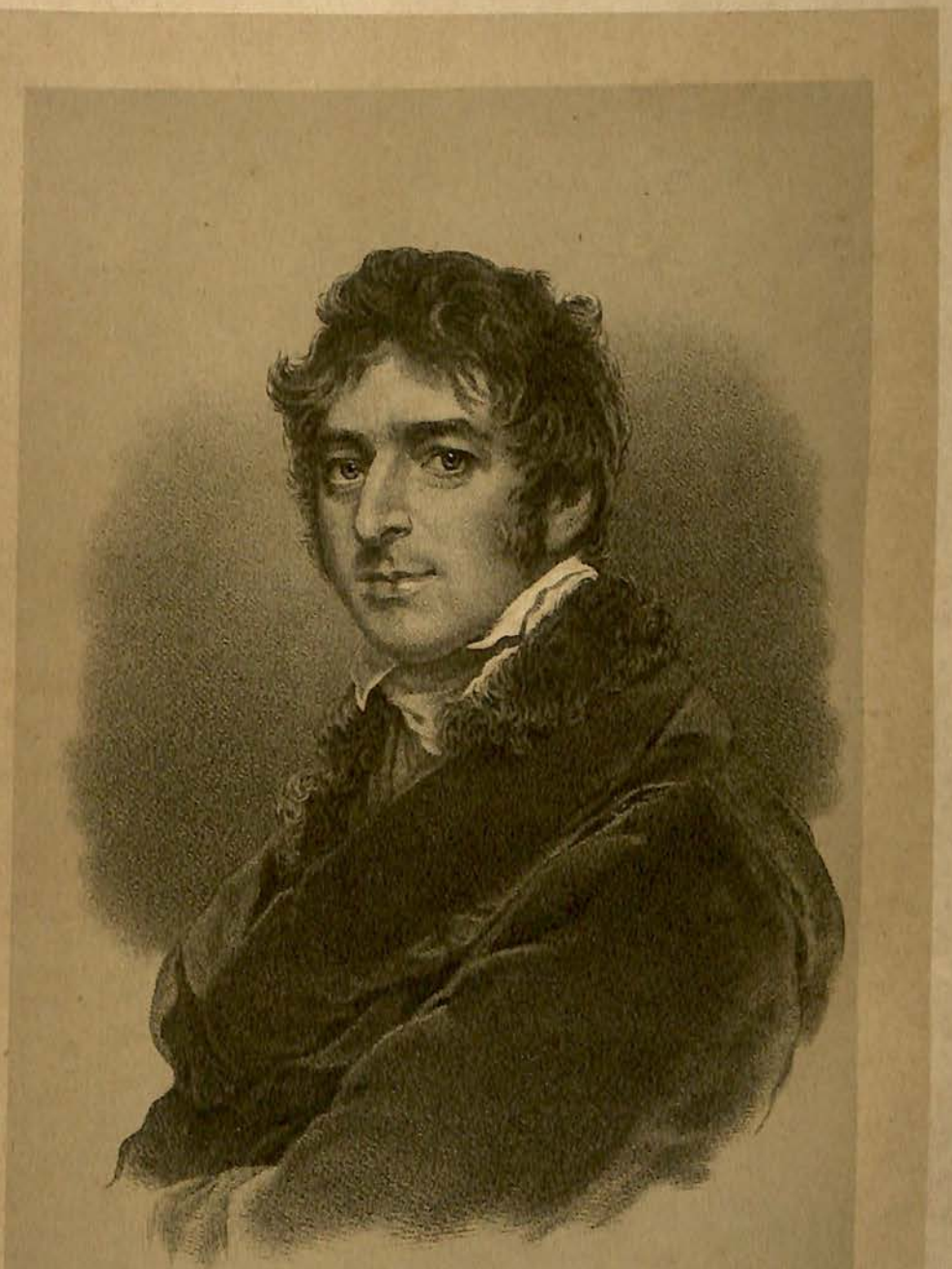
There is a name of a place which occurs more than once in the political record of these troubled times—it is White Conduit House. "What," asks the general reader of the new generation, or any general reader not a Londoner, "what was White Conduit House?" The answer is not far to seek. There was a time, reaching down to the latter part of the reign of George III. (to go no further), when all the world, well and ill, appeared mad to "take the waters." This was, in the majority of cases, a mere excuse for dissipation. Springs were easily found in a great many places. Bagnigge Wells Gardens and the White Conduit House—almost within a stone's-throw of each other—are local names which remind us that "the waters" were taken at Islington and Pentonville, in the north of London, as well as in other places. In old numbers of the *Gentleman's Magazine* White Conduit House is the subject of occasional jokes, just as Cremorne Gardens or some such place might be in our own time; but the suggestion there, is that those who went to White Conduit House or Bagnigge Wells Gardens to take the waters were chiefly tradesmen and apprentices with their wives and other lady friends. The neighbourhood was, until long after the Reform Bill became law, surrounded with fields, and open to Hampstead through paths of yellow broom and pink wild roses. Just within easy distance lay the large inn called Copenhagen House, which will have to be mentioned again. The builder has swept away all traces of "waters" or conduits, including a little white flint grotto under which the "water" might be seen bubbling up. But there is, or was until lately, a row of houses called the Parade—which speaks for itself.

As time passed and "the waters" ceased to be fashionable, the gardens and large "assembly-room" of the White Conduit House (it was painted white) were put to other uses. The room was still used for balls, &c., but it became the scene of large political and other meetings, like the great room at the Crown and Anchor or Freemasons' Tavern. Mr. Green went up in his balloon from the gardens, and Mr. Richard Blackmore, the gymnast, ascended his tight-rope amid a blaze of fireworks—

> "Rope-dancers a score
> I've seen before,
> Madame Sacqui, Antonio, and Master Blackmore"—

but the words White Conduit House had, on the whole, rather a political flavour than a festive in the ears of Londoners.

This is a convenient place for introducing a few words upon Lord Melbourne who, by his ingenious suavity, succeeded in getting the extreme Radicals to give up their intention of holding the monster meeting which they had convened for the 7th November, 1831, at White Conduit House. Lord Melbourne, we find, was premier in 1834, with Sir Robert Peel as chancellor of the exchequer and Lord Lyndhurst as chancellor. It is not safe to give his lordship any distinct political label, but the general tendency of his mind was liberal, and he was undoubtedly good-natured. He was a good-looking man, and well known, from HB caricatures and other sources, as a dandy. His reputation in the matter of coat-collars reached America, and it is referred to with much humour by Longfellow in a well-known passage in his prose idyl of "Kavanagh." He was a man of fine classical culture, and great ability of the easy-going sort. Hereafter we shall find him high



WILLIAM LAMB.

SECOND VISCOUNT MELBOURNE

Premier 1834 and 1835–1841.

FROM THE PORTRAIT BY SIR THOS LAWRENCE P.R.A.

BLACKIE & SON, LONDON, GLASGOW & EDINBURGH

in the favour of Queen Victoria; but for the present we take him simply as a kind of political Sir Charles Coldstream—though, by-the-by, it was Lord Glenelg who figured in that character under the pencil of HB. There are stories, not contradicted, and very natural, of his genteel-comedy airs at cabinet councils. It is said that one day, just as the council was breaking up, Melbourne set his back in a lounging way against the door and said, "Stop!—it doesn't matter which way we have it, only let's be sure we are all agreed." His question, "Can't we let it alone?" when a very knotty point was obtruded, is historical. He had, too, an almost fantastical affectation of indifference in his manners. When receiving a deputation on some serious question—perhaps a matter of life and death—he would "lounge," blow at the feather-end of his quill-pen, or dandle with a sofa-cushion. Of course this was a fine topic for humorists and caricaturists, and they made much of it. But in all the fun there was suppressed, or rather half-suppressed liking. The Duke of Wellington used to say he thought a soldier none the worse for being a dandy—the dandies fought well as a rule. Melbourne had had his private troubles, his marriage having been curiously unhappy; and he was apt to blow cold on burning questions; but Sydney Smith was not the man to pervert facts, and he came to the rescue, saying, "If the truth must be told, our viscount is something of an impostor. Everything about him seems to betoken careless denotation; any one would suppose from his manner that he was playing at chuck-farthing with human happiness; that he was always on the heels of pastime; that he would giggle away the Great Charter, and decide by the method teetotum whether my lords the bishops should or should not retain their seats in the House of Lords. All this is the mere vanity of surprising and making us believe that *he can play with kingdoms as other men with ninepins.* Instead of this he is nothing more than a sensible, honest man, who means to do his duty to the sovereign and to the country. Instead of being the ignorant man he pretends to be before he meets the deputation of tallow-chandlers in the morning, he sits up half the night talking with Thomas Young (his private secretary) about melting and skimming; and then, though he has acquired knowledge enough to work off a whole vat of prime Leicester tallow, he pretends next morning not to know the difference between a dip and a mould." There are some curious records here and there of the manner in which this languid gentleman could blaze up on occasion. He made a favourable impression on Haydon the painter, who was (though who would have expected it?) a remarkably good judge of character. He does not appear to have made an equally favourable impression on King William—and Queen Adelaide.

It was not a little remarkable that early in the morning after the second reading of the first Reform Bill, the attorney-general had to hasten from the House of Commons to the Guildhall, there to conduct the prosecution of William Cobbett for publishing in his *Register* words which it was alleged were intended to excite the agricultural labourers to riot, to rick-burning, and to sedition.

The result of the trial of William Hone before Lord Ellenborough—an event which does not come within our limits as to date—did very much to discredit press prosecutions in this country. But what may be said to have practically put an end to them was the failure of this prosecution of William Cobbett in 1831. Strange to say he was indicted for seditious libel under a Whig ministry. Denman, the Whig attorney-general, was the public prosecutor, and Brougham, chancellor, and other cabinet ministers, were seated on the bench with the judge, Lord Tenterden.

The outlines of Cobbett's story are well known. He was the son of a poor farmer at Farnham, and was entirely a self-made man. He was in his early years a farmer's boy, a gardener's assistant, a lawyer's clerk, and eventually a soldier. It may properly be mentioned in passing that he was largely influential in promoting reform in the army, and especially in leading up to the nearly total abolition of flogging. In connection with some of his exertions in this good cause he suffered fine and imprisonment; but that story

does not come within our limits. Cobbett spent much of his early life in America, and his extreme vivacity in attacking abuses got him into trouble there, as it afterwards did in England. This is not the place for a biography of him—which, indeed, would be a most complicated and inscrutable affair if packed in small compass. But his almost ludicrous egotism has stamped his general character and history upon the memory of nearly all reading men and women. He was a man of strong domestic feelings, and he has himself told us all about his courtship and married life as freely as if we were his blood-relations. His English and French grammars, his performances in the character of "Peter Porcupine," his *Political Register*, his *Twopenny Trash*, and a score or two of such matters are commonplaces. In accordance with a familiar law in these matters, it happens that the best and most comprehensive impression of him to be gathered in small compass is that for which any one may, if he pleases, be indebted to the "Rejected Addresses." A really first-rate parody tells all in a moment. Cobbett there appears in the character and attire of a Hampshire farmer, and beginning with a quotation from Ovid, proceeds, "Most Thinking People!" and denounces "the gewgaw fetters of rhyme" as invented by the monks to enslave the people. He then proceeds to praise the newly-erected Drury Lane theatre and "Mr. Whitbread," to denounce the "beastly Corsican fiend," to ridicule Mr. Wilberforce for his "cheap soup," made of horses' hoofs and brick-dust, and to recommend "good honest English broth instead! From broth he starts off to inquire how the people can be at once "dregs" and "scum," and to denounce the rotten boroughs; having proposed that no person shall be admitted to Drury Lane theatre who will not buy at the door a copy of his *Annual Register*, and condemned as hateful and immoral the usual custom of paying for admission. He will have none of this, and explains that he on principle entered by the stage-door for nothing. After much utterly inconsequent abuse of most things and most people, and much praise of "Mr. Whitbread" (praise well deserved, surely), this "honest farmer" ends by reminding the "most thinking people" that everything he had ever prophesied had come to pass, and that for every blessing they were indebted to him and "Mr. Whitbread."

It is impossible upon any principle of logic to classify Cobbett as Whig, Tory, or Radical. He had a hawk's eye for an abuse or a job; he always went on Napoleon's principle, "the tools to him that can use them;" he had quick, kindly, and yet not maudlin sympathy with all suffering; he fought all his life for "the people," and was always in hot water with Tories and often with Whigs, and yet he had undoubtedly strong Tory fibres in his nature. It was his pugnacity that led him astray from time to time, and with all his acuteness he had no intellectual consistency, or grasp of principles. A lately deceased diplomatist and public writer has very neatly hit that side of Cobbett which came uppermost, after he became popular, and has given an intelligible clue to the extent and nature of that popularity. "Whatever a man's talents, whatever a man's opinions, he sought the *Register* on the day of its appearance with eagerness, and read it with amusement, partly, perhaps, if Rochefoucauld is right, because whatever his party, he was sure to see his friends abused. But partly, also, because he was certain to find, amidst a great many fictions and abundance of impudence, some felicitous nickname, some excellent piece of practical-looking argument, some capital expressions, and very often some marvellously fine writing, all the finer for being carelessly fine, and exhibiting the figure or sentiment it set forth in the simplest as well as the most striking dress. Cobbett himself, indeed, said that his popularity was owing to his giving truth in clear language."

This very nearly strikes the bull's-eye, but not quite. The fascination for all "parties" lay in Cobbett's *own* personality, which was transparently shown in all he wrote. He had a sort of itch for bespattering with mud everything that was popular. Mary Tudor was with him "Merciful Queen Mary," Elizabeth, "Bloody Queen Bess;" our navy, "The swaggering navy;" Napoleon, "A French coxcomb;" Brougham, "A talking lawyer;" Canning, "A brazen defender of corruptions;" and so on.

His gift in flowers of speech of a certain order was incredible. "D—— rascally rotten boroughs;" "Hob-snob snigger-snee-ers of Germans;" "Hell-hounds barking away till they are suffocated in their own foam." His unreasoning combativeness was extraordinary. He did not scruple to turn history and ordinary fact upside down, and yet there was usually *some* truth in his most abusive aberrations. His talent for fastening his claws into any thing, or any one, by a word or by an expression, and holding them up to scorn or up to horror, was unrivalled. "Prosperity Robinson," "Æolus Canning," "The bloody *Times*," "The *pink-nosed Liverpool*," "The unbaptized, buttonless blackguards" (in which way he designated the Quakers!)—were expressions with which he attached ridicule where he could not fix reproach; and it is said that nothing was more teasing to Lord Erskine than being constantly addressed by Cobbett by his second title of "Baron Clackmannan."

The curious part of the story is that in private Cobbett was a most kindly, quiet fellow — a jolly, hospitable, smiling, good-natured farmer, who would have made Castlereagh himself a welcome and a delighted guest. His eldest son — whose testimony agrees with that of many other witnesses and with a thousand and one indications to be found in the letters of Cobbett himself — who was no hypocrite—has left it on record that he cannot recall one unkind word from his father's lips at home. The truth is that he had, like Brougham, a great deal of the actor in him. John Kemble said that to have Brougham on the boards for a season would make his fortune. Cobbett's talent as a mime did not lie in the same direction as Brougham's, and when he entered the House of Commons in the first reformed parliament his appearance and his quiet ways excited much surprise; but many of his rages were little more than artistic, though he was wholly sincere. Such a man might well puzzle a better judge of human nature than Brougham or Denman; but for all that his prosecution by the Whigs is one of the ugliest things on record against them.

From 1829 to 1831 Cobbett was going about the country lecturing on political subjects, the prevailing distress, and the causes of it. The times were bad, and in the rural districts rick-burning and other outrages were common. In the midst of all this came Cobbett's lectures, and his new periodical, *Twopenny Trash, or Politics for the Poor*—the first title being Canning's nickname for the *Political Register*. Cobbett never preached up revolution, and he also dealt sensibly and respectfully with the rights of property. "Poverty, even in its extreme state," he wrote, "gives no man a right to view his rich neighbour with an evil eye, much less to do him mischief on account of his riches." But Mr. Trevor, member of parliament for New Romney, called the attention of the house to certain of Cobbett's articles, which he proposed to treat as seditious libels both on the government and the church. Cobbett's attacks upon tithes made him particularly obnoxious to clerical Tories and even clerical Whigs. Mr. Trevor's motion, however, was withdrawn, and the matter was left to ministers entirely.

Just at this unlucky crisis a poor man named Goodman was condemned to death for arson, and it is said that a clergyman whom Cobbett had offended drew from this ignorant man the confession which follows. At all events, here is the confession:—

"I Thomas Goodman once heard of one Mr. Cobbit going About gaving out lactures at length he came to Battel and gave one their and their was a gret number of peopel came to hear him and I went he had verrey long conversation concerning the state of the country and tilling them that they was verry much impose upon and he said he would show them the way to gain their rights and liberals (liberties) and he said it would be verry Proper for every man to keep gun in his house espesely young men that they might prepare themselves in readiness to go with him when he called on them and he would show them which way to go on and he said that peopel might expect firs their as well as other places. This is the truth and nothing But the truth of A deying man."

With the help of this confession and some other matters the government at last felt as

20016

if they could venture on a prosecution. And on the 7th of July, 1831, Cobbett stood on his trial in the Court of King's Bench, Brougham and other ministers being present in front of him, as we have stated, and his friend Lord Radnor being at his side to encourage him, and if necessary give evidence in his favour. Cobbett conducted his own case.

The very number of the *Twopenny Trash* on which the indictment was founded contained the following words: "I am for a government of King, Lords, and Commons, but, let what else will come, I am for the freedom, the happiness and greatness of England, and above all things, for the good feeding and clothing of those who raise all the food and make all the clothing." And in a speech several hours long, Cobbett pointed out, among other things, that Goodman had disappeared, and that the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, of which Brougham and Denman were both members, the former being president, had recently asked his leave to reprint his letter to the Luddites condemning their practices, machine-breaking and violence of other kind. Cobbett, then seventy years old, attacked the Whigs venomously throughout the whole of his speech. This was bad policy; but after being locked up all night the jury were discharged, being unable to agree to a verdict.

Perhaps a sketch of Mr. Cobbett's appearance and his manner as a public speaker at this time—a sketch from a contemporary pen—may be welcome in this place. "Mr. Cobbett," says this publicist, "is still of stately stature, and must in youth have been tall. He must then, in physiognomy, person, and bearing, have been a fine specimen of the true Saxon breed,—

> "'The eyes of azure, and the locks of brown,
> And the blunt speech, that bursts without a pause,
> And free-born thought, which league the soldier with the laws.'

"His thin, white hairs and high forehead, the humour lurking in the eye and playing about the lips, betokened something more than the squire in his gala suit; still, the altogether was of this respectable and responsible kind. His voice is low-toned, clear, and flexible, and so skilfully modulated that not an aspiration was lost of his nervous, fluent, unhesitating, and perfectly correct discourse. There was no embarrassment, no flutter, no picking of words, nor was the speaker once at fault, or in the smallest degree disturbed by those petty accidents and annoyances which must have moved almost any other man. . . . He is indeed a first-rate comic actor, possessed of that flexible, penetrative power of imitation which extends to mind and character as well as to their outward signs. His genius is, besides, essentially dramatic. We have often read his lively characteristic dialogues with pleasure and amusement; but to see him act them, and personate Lord Althorp, pommelled and posed by the future member for Oldham, was a degree beyond this. He was in nothing vehement or obstreperous, though everybody had anticipated something of this kind, and his subdued tone and excellent discretion gave double point to his best hits. . . . The humour of his solemn irony, his blistering sarcasm, but especially his sly hits and unexpected or random strokes and pokes on the sore or weak sides of the Whigs, told with full effect. To oratory, in the highest sense of the term, Mr. Cobbett never once rises, but he is ever a wily, clear, and most effective speaker."

Of course an attorney-general must do his duty, and Denman was not the man to sympathize with Cobbett's virulence. But it is rather melancholy to see him prosecuting this veteran, who evidently loved his country, and would not really hurt a hair of any man's head. Denman had himself known what it was to be on the dangerous side of the hedge, and, though not violent himself, had been associated with violent people. He was a kind-hearted man, and had introduced touches of manly, homely feeling into his defence of Queen Caroline, which had sent a thrill through the heart of the nation. Memorable as a stroke of simple, affecting eloquence was his remark—emphasized by his warm sincerity of manner—that though the queen's name had been by order omitted from the liturgy the people would remember her in the prayer for such as were "desolate and oppressed." When, in the course of the trial, Denman went to Cheltenham for a little peace, the

inhabitants ran to the clergyman to ask him to have the church-bells rung in honour of her majesty's solicitor-general! The clergyman declined, upon which the people tore the horses out of Denman's carriage, drew it to his house, and compelled him to make a speech to them from a window or balcony. They then made a rush for the house of the poor clergyman, smashed his windows, broke open the church, and rang the bells until late at night. It is not to be dreamed of that Denman approved of all this, for he was a wise, good, moderate man; but when King William had made him attorney-general it left an awkward impression on most people's minds to find a man who had gone through so many turbulent scenes himself, and fought so unflinchingly and honourably on the turbulent side, conducting a press prosecution against a man like Cobbett.

The story of Cobbett's public life does not end with his trial in 1831 for a seditious libel. In the autumn of that year it had become plain that the reform wave would speedily carry all before it, and the return of Cobbett to parliament became a moral certainty. He published—the *Register* going on all this time—an address to the electors of Manchester, in which he presented the world in general and the Whigs in particular with his political programme. This included all the old items and a few new ones. Tithes were, of course, to be abolished, sinecures were to be swept away, and all pensions withdrawn for which a clear case of justification could not be made out. Besides this, the national debt was to be wiped out by the sale of ecclesiastical property, certain portions of the corporation properties, and the crown lands altogether! The currency was to be set in order, the standing army reduced, and taxation cut down and rearranged as to its incidence till it should be no longer an unjust burden upon the industry of the country. Cobbett's old friend, Lord Radnor, supported him on this occasion by an open letter, which was extensively circulated, and from which a brief excerpt may well be given. "With respect," said Lord Radnor, "to the measures which ought to be adopted, I have no hesitation in saying that my decided opinion is, that, for the safety of the state, the internal peace of the country, the well-being of the people, the preservation of property, and the maintenance of anything like liberty, measures must be adopted to the full extent of any that have ever, as far as I recollect, been proposed by Mr. Cobbett. I am persuaded that he has all these objects sincerely at heart. I wholly acquit him of any personal ambition, except probably that anxious desire for fame, and that wish to live in the grateful recollection of his countrymen, which are the signs of an exalted and of a noble spirit. Sordid views of interest he certainly has none—no petty ambition. The good of the people is what he seeks; his fame—the mere fact of his being thought of to represent Manchester—is the assurance that he has the means of promoting it."

Under the new Reform Bill Oldham was to have two members. Cobbett had been received with great enthusiasm in Scotland, and Manchester had put him in nomination, but Oldham was the place for which he was to sit, along with Mr. Fielden, the factory reformer. When Brougham saw the returns for the first reformed parliament he said, "We shall be *too* strong!" This was true in one respect, but not in the main, so far as the country was concerned. Nor did the Radical members effect much. Mr. Cobbett, who surprised everybody by the quietness of his manner, was not always wise, and he made one serious blunder. Speaking on the currency question, and treating Sir Robert Peel as the "head and front" of all the "offending" in this matter, he had the gross bad manners (to say no more) to move that Peel's want of success in settling the currency question proved such ignorance that he ought to be dismissed from the privy council. Of course he was laughed down, and of course he did his own cause harm. It is pleasant to turn from these hectoring follies, to Cobbett pleading the cause of the factory children—"three hundred thousand of the most helpless creatures in the world holding up their hands for mercy."

It was not until the 19th of June, 1835, that Cobbett died, but the event may as well be mentioned at once, as the preceding para-

graphs close his parliamentary career. He boasted that "he had been the great enlightener of the people of England," and the boast had much truth in it, if confined to a certain class of topics, and if Cobbett's principles are admitted to be "light" such as the people wanted. It cannot be said that Cobbett wrote with "sweetness" as well as light; but when you have allowed for his abusiveness you find remaining a good deal of practical moderation. He was no revolutionist. He was a great farmer, a considerable experimentalist in farming matters, and passionately fond of flowers and birds. "I began life," said he, "by driving the rooks and magpies from my father's pea-fields and my mother's chicken-yard, and I shall end it by endeavouring to drive the tithe and tax devourers from the fruits of the labour of my industrious countrymen." Unfortunately this energetic man made the mistake of thinking that he had a parliamentary vocation; and the pressure of London life, late hours, and the necessary irritations of the new career helped to cut his life short at a date when he could ride "across country" with the boldest. He was fond of hunting, fishing, single-stick, boxing, and old English sports. There was a strong conservative fibre in his nature. His greatest pride and joy, apart from politics, was in his fruits, flowers, dogs, horses, home-made bread, and pleasant farmhouse home. Miss Mitford declares that she never saw a finer garden than his, and that his Indian corn and water-melons were nearly up to the New York standard. He had retained something of the soldier about him to the last, and the lady opines that his "eternal red waistcoat" helped the "military" impression which he made on some of his visitors.

Cobbett began his career in the House of Commons by the conciliatory speech, "Since I have been sitting here I have heard a great deal of vain and unprofitable conversation." He was totally destitute of mental or moral height, and had not a thread of poetry in the whole web of his nature. If he had been born a gentleman, if he had had a gentleman's general culture, if he had had poetry and height in him, he would have much resembled in many particulars a widely different man—Walter Savage Landor (the Boythorn of Dickens, in *Bleak House*)—a point which is too obvious to need expansion, even if this were the place for it. The suggestion alone may help to explain much.

In 1830 Thomas Babington Macaulay entered parliament for the pocket-borough of Calne. From the very first his presence stamped the debates with a new character, and though a scholar and a man of the "academic" order—admittedly no statesman—he took high place in his very first speech, and his figure will frequently appear in these pages. He was, as is well known, the son of Zachary Macaulay, the "Claphamite" and anti-slavery advocate, or rather worker, and his first public speech of any moment, was made, with triumphant success, at an anti-slavery meeting in 1824. His university career had been brilliant, and he was already celebrated as an *Edinburgh Reviewer* when he entered parliament. He had studied for the bar, but never practised—though, as we shall see, his studies were not useless to him. Although he proved a good debater and extempore speaker, he was in the habit of getting his speeches by heart, like Ward, of whom Rogers wrote—

> "They say Ward has no heart, but I deny it;
> He *has* a heart, and gets his speeches by it."

His air and manner when he entered the house prepared for one of his magnificent orations was so peculiarly abstracted that any one could see what was coming. He always spoke before dinner, and invariably kept the refreshment-rooms empty till he had done. When he came stumbling into his seat people would say, "Macaulay will give us a speech to-night;" and the words would pass from man to man far outside the house, till members came hurrying in groups from the club-houses in Pall Mall and elsewhere. To see him in the Strand or the Temple, absorbed and awkward, was sometimes a sufficient prophecy of what was coming. "Do you see that stout man talking to himself? That's Macaulay—he will speak in the house to-night." As we have mentioned his awkwardness, and as small traits are interesting with

regard to so remarkable a man, we may mention that his want of manual dexterity was so great that he could never shave himself without severely cutting his chin. Also, though he was a poet of a certain order, his general taste was not good, and he had an extraordinarily extensive assortment of gorgeous waistcoats. Of course waistcoats did not influence his politics, though those were the days when Whigs were apt to dress alike; but much smaller circumstances than these are cherished in the memory when men so distinguished are in question.

Among all the advocates of reform in parliament none had a clearer head or a more practical view of the question than Macaulay. He entertained no sanguine hopes of what might follow an improved system of representation; he felt strongly that human nature was the same in all ages; he had maintained that even under the Tudors, especially under Elizabeth, the English had been a free people, of whom the monarch stood in wholesome fear; and that previously to the Revolution the question of parliamentary reform was of very little importance. "The English," says Mr. Macaulay, "were in the sixteenth century a free people, beyond all doubt. They had not, indeed, the outward show of freedom, but they had the reality." It was not, he admits, a constitutional freedom. "They had not as good a constitution as we have, but they had that without which the best constitution is as useless as the king's proclamation against vice and immorality, that which, without any constitution, keeps rulers in awe—force, and the spirit to use it. . . . Parliaments, it is true, were rarely held, and were not very respectfully treated. The Great Charter was often violated. But the people had a security against gross and systematic misgovernment far stronger than all the parchment that was ever marked with the sign manual, and than all the wax that was ever pressed by the great seal.

"A modern Englishman can hardly understand how the people can have had any real security for good government under kings who levied benevolences, and chid the House of Commons as they would have chid a pack of dogs. People do not sufficiently consider that, though the legal checks were feeble, the natural checks were strong. . . . There was one great and effectual limitation on the royal authority—the knowledge that, if the patience of the nation were severely tried, the nation would put forth its strength, and that its strength would be found irresistible. If a large body of Englishmen became thoroughly discontented, instead of presenting requisitions, holding large meetings, passing resolutions, signing petitions, forming associations and unions, they rose up, they took their halberds and their bows; and if the sovereign was not sufficiently popular to find among his subjects other halberds and other bows, nothing remained for him but a repetition of the horrible scenes of Berkely and Pomfret. This, of course, is not *constitutional* freedom: it is primitive, it may even be called barbarous in all but form and colour; and of course it is not consistent with a state of things in which free-trade and universal education form part of the general scheme. In fact it may be summed up in the formula, 'Treat us properly or we will cut your throat.' To which it may be added that the sovereign was in older days an actually fighting person—really, not nominally, the captain of the nation; and the voice of the nation said, 'Conquer for us wherever we come into collision with the foreigner, or we will depose you.' But now, if the sovereign were to go out and fight in person to-morrow, it would be impossible to restore the state of national feeling which prevailed even at the time when George II. went to the battle of Dettingen."

During the lustrum which preceded the passing of the Reform Bill the friends of a reform in the representation of the people had lost no opportunity of setting the question forward. Macaulay, then only twenty-eight years old, was not yet in parliament, but he had allied himself with the Whig party, had formed decided opinions on most political questions, and in the great Whig organ, the *Edinburgh Review*, made use of a notice of Hallam's *Constitutional History of England* as a stalking-horse behind which to fight the great cause of his party. He draws an amusing picture of the difference between the relations of

the people and the parliament before the Revolution and their relations since that event, and he lays on his colours with much moderation. Perhaps no man did more to influence "reasonable" anti-reformers than Macaulay. The reticence of certain passages in his argument is almost diplomatic in its character. "A large part of the nation," says he, "is certainly desirous of reform in the representative system. How large that part may be, and how strong its desires on the subject may be, it is difficult to say. It is only at intervals that the clamour on the subject is loud and vehement. But it seems to us during the remissions, the feeling gathers strength, and that every successive burst is more violent than that which preceded it. The public attention may be for a time diverted to the Catholic claims or the mercantile code, but it is probable that at no very distant period, perhaps in the lifetime of the present generation, all other questions will merge in that which is, in a certain degree, connected with them all."

It will be observed that we have, up to that date, 1828, got no farther than the probability of a reform in parliament. In 1830 he entered parliament as member for the Whig Marquis of Lansdowne's "pocket borough" of Calne, and made a very modest but successful speech in favour of the removal of the disabilities of the Jews. On the 2nd of March, 1831, we find him making a powerful speech in favour of Lord John Russell's motion for leave to bring in a bill to amend the representation of the people. One or two of the passages of that speech will brighten the page, and recall topics forgotten now, but of great weight then. "If, sir," said Macaulay, "I wished to make such a foreigner clearly understand what I consider as the great defects of our system, I would conduct him through that great city which lies to the north of Great Russell Street and Oxford Street, a city superior in size and in population to the capitals of many mighty kingdoms, and probably superior in opulence, intelligence, and general respectability to any city in the world—I would conduct him through that interminable succession of streets and squares, all consisting of well-built and well-furnished houses. I would make him observe the brilliancy of the shops, and the crowd of well-appointed equipages. I would lead him round that magnificent circle of palaces which surrounds the Regent's Park. I would tell him that the rental of this district was far greater than that of the whole kingdom of Scotland at the time of the Union. And then I would tell him that this was an unrepresented district! It is needless to give any more instances. It is needless to speak of Manchester, Birmingham, Leeds, Sheffield, with no representation, or of Edinburgh and Glasgow with a mock representation."

To Macaulay's powerful and persuasive advocacy of reform in parliament it will be necessary again to refer.

On the 21st of September, 1832, died Sir Walter Scott. He was a man who used openly to say he did not heed or understand politics, and yet his story has some curiously interesting links with the politics of his time. That he was a red-hot Tory to the last is well known, but his Toryism was a sort of sentiment, and had no intellectual root worth speaking of. He used very greatly to admire Canning,—which an able man could hardly help doing,—but as Canning advanced farther and farther upon Liberal lines of thought and action, Scott fell off from him. The great novelist's attachment to George IV. was very little to his credit, except so far as it sprang from gratitude. Scott was the first baronet whom George IV. made, and when the latter visited Edinburgh in 1822 it was Scott who "did the honours" of the reception. He went on board the royal yacht upon the very day when his dearest friend (William Erskine) died, and when the king drank his health in Highland whisky, humbly entreated to be allowed to retain the glass which his majesty had used. To this humble petition the king most graciously acceded. Unfortunately when Scott got back home, he found Crabbe there, and smashed the royal gift by sitting down upon it. Crabbe was himself something of a trickster, but would scarcely have admired the whisky transaction, and perhaps the very sight of him inspired Scott with a little shame.

It was in the midst of the reform agitation during the year 1831 that Scott was stricken with paralysis. In a speech at Jedburgh, made in March of that year, he so enraged the mob by his opposition that at last they hissed and hooted him. In the midst of it all he turned passionately round upon them, shouting, "I care no more for your gabble than for the quacking of the geese on the green." Some notion of the weakness of which a great man may be capable is to be gathered from a sentence or two of Scott's almost foolish speech. "We in this district," said he, "are proud, and with reason, that the first chain-bridge was the work of a Scotchman. It still hangs where he erected it a pretty long time ago. The French heard of our invention, and determined to introduce it, but with great improvements and embellishments. A friend of my own saw the thing tried. It was on the Seine at Marly. The French chain-bridge looked lighter and airier than the prototype. Every Englishman present was disposed to confess that we had been beaten at our own trade. But by-and-by the gates were opened, and the multitude were to pass over. It began to swing rather formidably beneath the pressure of the good company, and by the time the architect, who led the procession in great pomp and glory, reached the middle, the whole gave way, and he—worthy, patriotic artist—was the first that got a ducking. They had forgot the middle bolt,—or rather, this ingenious person had conceived that to be a clumsy-looking feature which might safely be dispensed with, while he put some invisible gimcrack of his own to supply its place."

Arguments like this might very well enrage an audience much slower to see through a fallacy than a Scotch one—unless they laughed at it. Unfortunately, these were angry times, and it is grievous to have to add that when in May of 1831, Scott, sorely ill with stroke after stroke of his malady, attended the Roxburghshire election held at Jedburgh, he was chased and hooted in the streets, and insulted with brutal cries of "Burk Sir Walter!" All this sank deep into his heart, and in his last delirium he kept murmuring, "Burk Sir Walter!" It has been maintained that Sir Walter Scott's novels have had considerable political influence as popular conducting-rods of Tory sentiment, but that question is hardly worth discussing.

The political excitement of the time had, among many ordinary and natural effects which lie on the surface of the narrative, that of "drawing out" men of ability who had a turn for affairs, and enlisting their powers in what they held to be the service of the nation. Three remarkable men, of one school of thought, and with much less personal ambition than zeal for principles, were "drawn out" of the crowd in 1831, and soon attracted notice in the parliament of 1832.

It was not likely that the school of Bentham and James Mill should be found to have trained no pupils for political action. The greatest of them all, Mr. John Stuart Mill, was to remain in his study and at the India House for the present; but three of his fellow-pupils in the Utilitarian academy at Queen Square, all young, and two very young indeed, now came to the front. These three were Sir William Molesworth, Mr. George Grote, and Mr. John Arthur Roebuck, who in the parliament of 1832 represented East Cornwall, the City of London, and Bath, respectively. These gentlemen were the leaders of Philosophical Radicalism (as it was and still is called) in parliament—Sir William Molesworth being the recognized chief, though his general powers and accomplishments were certainly not greater than those of Mr. Grote.

The return of young Mr. Grote as one of the members for the city was a triumph. He was the son of a banker, and was already occupied with his studies for the great *History of Greece*, by which he is chiefly known in literature. He found time, however, for much political pamphleteering and speech-making, and in particular for the persistent advocacy of the ballot—the political topic with which his name is particularly associated. It is not irrelevant to notice that he had a remarkably fine presence, and though very quiet, always exercised much personal influence; being returned for the city, election after election, by

varying majorities, till he voluntarily retired from public life in 1841.

Mr. Roebuck was the great debater of the school to which he belonged, and one of the most effective of what might be called the Light Brigade of Parliamentary Reformers. Of course he had not the fiery energy of Brougham, before whom all the rest sank into insignificance; nor did he even carry the moral weight of men like Russell and Althorp; but he was a dangerous and unsparing foe to cross swords with. How he changed sides in his later years is familiar to us all; but up to the time of the Crimean war, when he carried his motion for an inquiry into the management of the army before Sebastopol and turned out the Aberdeen ministry, he was a general favourite among Liberals and a real power in political affairs.

Sir William Molesworth, the youngest man of the three, was more of a statesman than either, and had real administrative power as well as speculative ability. We shall see, as we proceed, how deep was the mark which he made on our colonial policy. But there is one topic which belongs rather to a general estimate of him and his labours than to any particular point on which the annalist could fix. He was a great admirer and student of the philosopher Hobbes, and expended a fortune in reviving and circulating that writer's works. With the majority of reading people at that time Hobbes had the reputation not only of atheism but of absolutism. Of course what Molesworth admired in Hobbes was what Bentham and James Mill admired in him—his mastery of inductive methods in philosophy, and his singularly nervous style of thought and writing. But people were easily scared in those days, and political tactics were unscrupulous; nobody reflected that Radicalism, the ballot, and all the rest of the programme of the school, could not dwell in the same brain-pan with absolutism; and Sir William Molesworth never, to his dying day, was able to emerge from the cloud of dislike under which he was placed for editing "the Philosopher of Malmesbury." In our own days such a fact would not alarm the merest infant in the nursery of thought. Hobbes has now been admitted after much debate to his fair and proper place in the philosophical and political literature of his age; but when Molesworth stood for Southwark men were stationed along "the borough" to hand the enlightened electors culled extracts from the *Leviathan*, with the terrible injunction added:—"Electors of Southwark! unless you wish these principles to prevail, do not vote for Molesworth!" Of course it was of little use to attempt to explain to a mob, whose religious and political fervour was exploding all round in rotten eggs and dead cats, that the system of Molesworth's master, Bentham, included not only what is usually known as universal suffrage, but votes for even criminals and lunatics.

These three able politicians of the Radical Left were associated, along with some others, in writing, or managing, or helping to manage, the *Westminster Review*, which had always fought powerfully on the side of reform in Church and State. Roebuck was one of its most esteemed contributors, but Bentham used to tell him that his temper would do him more harm than his talents would do him good. Associated with him, James Mill, Bowring, and others, were some exceedingly able men of whom the outer world knows but little. Colonel Perronet Thompson, author of *The Corn-law Catechism*, which did so much to prepare the way for a more general interest in a great question, is, or was, very well known, and so is Albany Fonblanque. But few have heard much of William Ellis, an exceedingly effective writer, and one of the greatest of educational philanthropists. Still less known are the two Austins, John and Charles, who were said to be absolutely the ablest men of the whole set. John, by his great work on jurisprudence made an imperishable mark on the history of social progress, not only in England but abroad. Of Mr. W. J. Fox, afterwards M.P. for Oldham, we shall hear again in the course of this narrative in connection with the education question and the corn-laws. But the first and most striking services rendered through the medium of the *Westminster Review* to what would even now be called extreme Liberalism range over the

years in which the reform question was seething in the public mind. The *Westminster Review* had had more than one name, but its spirit was always the same. It had been started expressly to represent Radicalism (as the *Edinburgh* to represent Whiggism, and the *Quarterly* to advocate Toryism); but when Mr. Blackwood saw the gathering of the forces into this side-camp, and noted the immense amount of talent which they stood for, he is said to have thrown up his cap, and said that this division of the Liberal troops was a happy omen! Eventually Sir William Molesworth and Mr. J. S. Mill became proprietors of this *Review*, but with that we are not concerned. Only we must bear in mind that the activities of the hustings and the House of Commons do not by any means represent all the social and political forces which were at work to precipitate political, social, and especially educational reform in the decade with which we opened the present volume, or in the years immediately succeeding. Perhaps not one of all this band of thinkers and workers did more for his generation than the modest William Ellis. Many know his name as that of the founder of the Birkbeck schools, but of his other labours in the cause of education little is heard or suspected by the general public. Of the two Austins it was said by wags who were yet more and better than wags that they had between them the two most powerful intellects in the world. Perhaps some who do not care much for social and political progress may be inclined to think there was something in this on hearing that the income of Charles Austin, made chiefly by practice at the parliamentary bar, was estimated at £30,000 a year.

The Reform Bill being now safe, the general narrative may pause to gather together a few collateral incidents. Just as William IV. was vindicating the royal prerogative by ordering "a hackney-coach" to take him to the House of Lords, the cholera was at our doors. The panic created by the proclamation upon the subject and the reports of the first cases was terrible. True, England found herself well and hearty enough to illuminate for mere joy at this sudden dissolution, and the "cartload of inferences" obviously to be drawn from it, but the pestilence was dreadful for all that. These were not times of cheap newspapers, in which (we mean no satire) wild rumours could be checked off one against another, or at least scrutinized with deliberation. "The common people" were largely dependent for their news upon chance readings at coffee-houses and other public-houses, and "street patterers" made sudden little fortunes by crying bad news — often quite false, of course — on both sides of the way, with slips of print professing to tell the whole story authentically. The cholera was fine capital for these men; but, in truth, the plain facts were dreadful enough. A ghastly thing it was to see the stricken poor borne along to the hospitals in covered "stretchers," all the passers-by hurrying out of the way, for the disease was supposed to be infectious. There was scarcely a nook in London in which some death by cholera did not take place, and the symptoms were so terrible, the collapse in the fatal cases so rapid, the bewilderment of the doctors so complete, and the rise in the death-rate so great, that the commonplace, "a gloom was cast over the whole of society" was strictly applicable and fully true. It was curious to see a group of men assembled at the corner of a street to hear the news read out, — the last thing about Brougham, or Lord Durham, or the latest joke about the queen, poor dame,— suddenly break up at the approach of one of those dreaded stretchers. The first instruction (emphasized by severe penalties) to children and nursemaids, was not to go near them. Booksellers' shop windows exhibited pictures, rudely coloured, of the victim to cholera in the stage of collapse, and of course the blue skin, the bloodshot sunken eye, the baked lip, and the weeping relatives were made the most of. Everybody wore camphor, and hardly any one went to bed without some prophylactic, or attempt at a prophylactic, in the house. Last, not least, there was a decidedly perceptible increase in the attendance at churches and chapels, the result of increased seriousness, more or less deep, born of the alarm caused by the pestilence.

It was in the course of these agitating

reform days that the mob assaulted the Duke of Wellington and broke the windows of Apsley House. The duke went in danger of his life, and the bishops who had voted against the bill were hissed and groaned at in the streets. From this time the question of dispensing with their presence in the House of Lords never slumbered: it was discussed with heat and hate in every club-room, at every free-and-easy. The duke, Lord Lyndhurst (who had done the Tories the ingenious service of uniting the "waverers"), and the bishops were commonly exhibited in caricatures and in transparencies, dangling from gibbets. On the other hand, when the bill had passed some enthusiasts commented upon the Apocalypse by showing transparencies of "Satan cast into the bottomless pit for a thousand years,"—the key (in the angel's hand) which was to lock up his writhing snakeship being inscribed REFORM! Since those excited times we have grown more moderate in our expectations of results from political movements. Another reform bill has been passed within the last twelve years, but if it locked up evil the lock must have been very easy to pick.

The neighbourhood of Hyde Park Corner was, at the highest of the excitement, the resort of angry crowds. But thousands of people went on purpose to see the iron windows which the duke had put up in Apsley House to make it shot-proof—windows celebrated in many a street-song of the day, as thus:—

"He is much disrespected wherever he goes,
With his cast-iron windows and Waterloo nose;
He has often trod hard on poor Johnny Bull's toes,
Dumble dum deary, &c."

"Dumble dum deary" was an old popular song or chorus. For a long while there was also sung about the streets, and indeed elsewhere, a parody on

"Off, off! said the stranger,
Off, off and away!

a parody intended to bid the bishops be off" from the House of Lords.

It was an unfortunate thing that there was so little opportunity in the parliamentary debates on the reform bill for ridicule of a certain kind. Jokes there were, of course, and then dull men also made speeches. But a Castlereagh would have been invaluable in those bitter days. Earl Russell has told us in his *Recollections* that he once heard him speak for nearly an hour, without his hearers being able to understand a sentence he uttered, and that he then—grave and self-satisfied as usual—closed "that branch of the subject" by saying, "Such, Mr. Speaker, is the law of nations." When the house was sitting any member who happened to come in to a dinner party *from* the house was sure to be asked what was "the last" from Castlereagh. In the reform struggle there was no such general butt,—he would have been invaluable, for laughter is a great check upon wrath.

The interval from 1830 to 1834 was one of great ecclesiastical and religious activity. The least historically important of the events of these years was the foundation by Edward Irving of the institution to which he and his adherents gave the name of the Catholic and Apostolic Church. In 1831 the Congregational Union of England and Wales was founded. During all this time dissent in England was full of life, as was shown by the formation or by the energetic action of various societies for missionary or educational purposes. It is now that Exeter Hall begins to be recognized as "a great fact"—if we may use an expression which is a little faded. In 1834 the Wesleyan Methodist Association was founded.

In 1833 the Whigs abolished ten bishoprics of the Established Church; and while this was in the air the movement known as the Tractarian movement began, or rather took practical working shape at Oxford. As nobody of any shade of political or religious opinion will dispute Dr. J. H. Newman's account of his share in the matter, we shall gladly adopt, with great abbreviations, his own words.

"When [in 1833] I got back from abroad I found that already a movement had commenced in opposition to the specific danger which at that time was threatening the religion of the nation and its church. Several zealous and able men had united their counsels and were in correspondence with each other.

The principal of them were Mr. Keble, Hurrell Froude, who had reached home long before me, Mr. William Palmer of Dublin and Worcester College (not Mr. William Palmer of Magdalen, who is now a Catholic), Mr. Arthur Perceval, and Mr. Hugh Rose.

"Out of my own head I began the *Tracts for the Times*. . . . I had the consciousness that I was employed in that work which I had been dreaming about, and which I felt to be so momentous and inspiring. . . . No time was to be lost, for the Whigs had come to do their worst, and the rescue might come too late. Bishoprics were already in course of suppression, church property was in course of confiscation, sees would soon be receiving unsuitable occupants. . . . I felt as on board a vessel, which first gets under weigh, and then the deck is cleared out, and luggage and live stock stowed away into their proper receptacles. . . . Nor was it only that I had confidence in our cause, both in itself and in its polemical force, but also, on the other hand, I despised every rival system of doctrine, and its arguments too. As to the High Church and the Low Church, I thought that the one had no more a logical basis than the other; while I had a thorough contempt for the controversial position of the latter, I had a real respect for the character of many of the advocates of each party, but that did not give cogency to their arguments. . . . My first principle was the principle of dogma; my battle was with Liberalism; by Liberalism I meant the anti-dogmatic principle and its development. This was the first point on which I was certain."

The significance of all this will be made fully apparent to the reader by the following reference to Dr. Hampden.

"During the first year of the *Tracts* the attack (of the Liberals) upon the university began. In November, 1834, was sent to me, by Dr. Hampden, the second edition of his pamphlet, entitled, *Observations on Religious Dissent*, with particular reference to the use of theological tests in the university. . . . It was under these circumstances that Dr. Pusey joined us. I had known him well since 1827–8, and had felt for him an enthusiastic admiration. His great learning, his immense diligence, his scholar-like mind, his simple devotion to the cause of religion, overcame me, and great of course was my joy, when, in the last days of 1833, he showed a disposition to make common cause with us. . . . He at once gave to us a position and a name. Without him we should have had little chance, especially at the early date of 1834, of making any serious resistance to the Liberal aggression."

Now the story of Dr. Hampden connects itself with Lord John Russell's often-quoted *præmunire* letter, and with much of Mr. Gladstone's activity; matters which are yet ahead of us, but which would be unintelligible in their place without this introduction.

If Lord John Russell or anybody else supposed that the Dissenters would "rest and be thankful" after the repealing of the Test and Corporation Acts it was a great mistake, but the simplicity of Earl Grey in these matters was both startling and entertaining. Encouraged by the general success of the cause of freedom, the Dissenters woke up very wide, and in the year 1834 the first public meeting ever held in England to consider (not only Dissenting grievances but) the total abolition of the church Establishment, or as it is now phrased, the "total liberation of religion from state control," was held at Nottingham. A deputation to Earl Grey was decided upon, and the late Mr. William Howitt, then a Quaker, took a prominent part in the proceedings of the body of gentlemen that waited on the premier. It soon appeared that even so staunch a friend of liberty as Earl Grey had never conceived the idea which Cavour described when he used the phrase, "A free church in a free state."

"This petition, I presume," said Earl Grey, is to the same purport as the other petitions from Dissenters that have been presented?" "Of that," said Mr. Howitt, "your lordship will be a better judge than I am when you have read it. I can only say that the Nottingham Dissenters did not look about to see what other Dissenters were doing, but thought and acted for themselves." After some further discussion, Earl Grey, quite bewildered, exclaimed, "What is it you really do wish? Do

you want entirely to do away with all establishments of religion?" "Precisely," was the prompt reply. Earl Grey said he was very sorry for it; the suggestion of such sweeping changes would alarm parliament and startle the country, and he considered it the sacred duty of every government to maintain an establishment of religion. "People are not so easily frightened at changes nowadays," replied Mr. Howitt; and he proceeded to argue that "to establish one sect in preference to another was to establish a party and not a religion."

A few months afterwards four hundred Dissenting deputies met in London to consider the propriety of agitating for disestablishment, but the subject was so new that old-fashioned people outside of Dissenting circles did not understand it. It is little short of comic to find Mrs. Gilbert (formerly Ann Taylor) urging her husband, Mr. Gilbert, a Nonconformist minister, to be very explicit in what he said to Lord Althorp: "Be sure," says the lady, "to make him really understand what you want."

On the 31st of March, 1832, appeared the first number of the ever-to-be-remembered *Penny Magazine*. Those were days in which there was no fear of throwing really good literature straight at the heads of the people, and in some respects the *Penny Magazine* was superior to any of its rivals or successors. There was occasionally an attempt at writing down, and there were excellent papers of the "knowledge-made-easy" class. But there is not a cheap periodical now in existence that would not consider a full third of that writing over the heads of the modern buyer of minor magazines. Any one who will refresh his memory by turning to such articles as those on music, or Hogarth's pictures, or Raffaelle's cartoons, or to the biographical sketches, will at once recognize the truth of this remark. To this may be added the fact that the *Penny Magazine* contained, from time to time, fearless long quotations from poets and humorists of the first class — especially Wordsworth, Lamb, and Coleridge.

Almost at the same hour appeared the first number of Chambers' *Edinburgh Journal*. Soon these were followed by the *Saturday Journal*, which was issued by the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, and a crowd of publications, mostly inferior. It would be easy to record their names and peculiarities, but the task is not worth while. A word, however, is due to *The Mirror* of Mr. John Timbs. As Dr. Kitto ("the deaf traveller") was allowed by Charles Knight to say in the columns of the *Penny Magazine* itself, that *The Mirror* was "the parent of this class of periodicals, and had gone on improving from year to year," we may presume to place it first on the list in point of date.

The decline in the quality of so much of our cheap periodical literature is chiefly to be attributed to the cupidity of publishers, who find their account in aiming straight at the lowest and most numerous classes of readers. This enables them to get just that enormous circulation which yields all but incredible returns, and of course the prices paid for the literary labour required in such work are small. Not long before the date at which our first chapter opens, William Godwin was freely offered £1000 for his *Political Justice* (being then an unknown writer), and he received a large sum in advance before he had written a line. For his small book on Chaucer, written later, he received £300 for the first instalment and £300 for the second,—being also paid money in advance. This £600 he calls "extremely penurious." There is something very pathetic in Charles Knight's farewell address to the readers of the *Penny Magazine*, for it contains a scarcely suppressed forecast of the times to come in matters of literature.

Of one other prominent figure of that time a word needs to be said here. The first act of practical defiance shown by the Americans to the government of George III. was the throwing of a cargo of tea into the sea at Boston, in order to prevent the paying of duty on it. This was done secretly by some of the citizens at night, and of course it was done in opposition to the will of the governor of the city, who was acting in the British or royalist interest, and equally of course it was in oppo-

sition to the wishes of the merchant to whom the cargo of tea had been consigned. This consignee was one Richard Clarke, the maternal grandfather of the distinguished lawyer who occupied the woolsack at the time William IV. ascended the throne, and of whom we shall hear again. Mr. Clarke was a stern royalist, and actually returned to England on the declaration of American independence. His daughter married Mr. Copley, the painter, and when she and her husband also came to England, John Singleton Copley was a little boy. At an early age he distinguished himself as a lawyer, and when he visited Boston to transact some law business for his father the Boston men found out his talents, praised his tact and manners, and predicted his becoming "a great man."

Although he began his parliamentary career as a Radical, and first made himself felt by attacking Liverpool, Castlereagh, and Sidmouth, Mr. Copley was not long in dropping into his proper place on the Tory side. In the short-lived ministry of Canning he appeared as a Canningite, was made lord-chancellor, and was one of the three peers whose very presence in the cabinet was cited as a proof that Canning could not possibly propose Catholic emancipation. He had some claims to notice and even to honour as a law reformer, and initiated beneficial changes (as yet admittedly insufficient, but real) in the legal treatment of lunatics. He retained his seat on the woolsack until he had to resign it to Brougham in 1830, upon the formation of the ministry of Earl Grey. He held the office of attorney-general for two years, and it should be remembered to his honour that during his term of office he instituted not a single press prosecution. There was undoubtedly a great deal that was politically liberal in the mind of Lyndhurst. He was a Tory of the school which begins its creed by thinking that the only safe constitution of society is that in which the masses are strictly governed by a few, who are by the theory superior to the rest, and which goes on to hold that even if the theory does not happen to be realized in the facts, the best course is to assume the contrary for the sake of the general order. Tories of this school, if they have the mental, and, we may add, the moral characteristics of Lord Lyndhurst, are usually ready to allow a good deal of freedom to "the people," who, by the theory, are not to be trusted with any. In general ability, power of work, and moral courage of a certain order Lord Lyndhurst has rarely been excelled. We shall shortly find that it is of importance to our story to remember that he was a tactician and debater of the first class. As the conductor of the king's case against Caroline of Brunswick, when he was Sir John Copley and attorney-general, he had exhibited an acuteness and a steady "grip" of intellect which have never, perhaps, been surpassed.

It was while he was chief baron in 1831 that Lord Lyndhurst gave the most remarkable example of his great ability as a judge, when he had to try an involved and difficult case of such enormous dimensions that it occupied twenty-one days in the Court of Exchequer. He did not deliver his judgment for nearly a year, and when the question was taken before the House of Lords it lasted forty-six days, and the mass of papers printed and written was so enormous in bulk that Lord Brougham remarked that he had been furnished with copies of the arguments used in the House of Lords alone, amounting to about 10,000 brief-sheets. "Through this tangled mass of disputed facts and of representations the purport of which was in issue, of minute and intricate details of transactions and accounts," says a writer of that day, "Lord Lyndhurst on each occasion proceeded with apparent ease, diffusing light and bringing into order the chaos he encountered." The lords decided against him by the vote of Lord Devon, but general admiration was elicited by the serene composure with which he submitted to the reversal of his decree, although he steadily adhered to his original opinion.

Stories are told of the mutual admiration which subsisted between Lyndhurst (when Sir John Copley) and Canning. One of them is amusing, though it has in it some of the spice of opposition. When Copley in 1827 was delivering his famous speech against Catholic

emancipation, Canning justly expressed his surprise at the attack coming from such a quarter. Meanwhile somebody looking over Copley's shoulder had seen that he held in his hand a pamphlet against emancipation by Dr. Philpotts, afterwards Bishop of Exeter. Canning immediately received a hint of this, and added to his remarks, that the observations of the learned gentleman were not original. "I have met them in print," said he.

"'Dear Tom, this brown jug which now foams with mild ale
Was once *Toby Philpotts.*'"

The story may or may not be absolutely authentic, but there is certainly a flavour of Canning about it. At all events Canning a few weeks afterwards, on the death of Lord Liverpool, the breaking up of the cabinet, and the resignation of Lord Eldon, offered Copley the chancellorship, with the intimation "non obstante Philpotto." They were days of broader wit and also of rougher manners than our own, and the famous judge then and later was somewhat open to references to his former Whig or rather Radical opinions. When he asked Musgrave (afterwards Archbishop of York) to vote for him as member for Cambridge, the reply was, "*I* am a Whig still, sir," and pointing to a favourite dog which was lying under the candidate's chair, "Take care of that dog; he's a terrible fellow for vermin!"

More pleasant is it to turn to the generous traits by which Lyndhurst himself was eminently distinguished. That violent Radical, Gale Jones, who was for years launching abuse and invective against him, wrote to him asking for charitable help, when he was old, and sick, and poor. Lord Lyndhurst handed the letter to his secretary, telling him to make out a cheque for five pounds for that poor man. "My lord, are you aware who this man is?" inquired the secretary. "No," replied Lyndhurst, "I do not recollect having before seen the name." "Why this is the notorious Gale Jones, who has been for so many years so grossly and virulently abusing your lordship." The letter was glanced at again, and then handed back with the reply, "Oh, never mind what he has been in the habit of saying about me; the poor man seems to be in a very distressed condition: get the cheque ready and send him the money." There was much courtesy and good-humour in the great exchequer judge; and among other instances it is recorded of him that when a newsvendor named Cleave was on his trial on a government information, and conducted his own defence, commencing with the observation that he was afraid before he sat down he should give some awkward examples of the truth of the adage that "he who acts as his own counsel has a fool for his client,"—his lordship pleasantly replied, "Ah, Mr. Cleave, don't you mind that adage, it was framed by the *lawyers!*" and throughout the trial treated the defendant with much indulgence.

The social and political conditions which have been indicated in the foregoing brief review of the influence maintained by some of the leaders of thought and action during the periods immediately following and succeeding the passing of the Reform Bill, were, as we have seen, undergoing great and rapid changes.

The representation of the country in parliament was not greatly altered with regard to the return of new men in place of those who had previously taken the direction of political parties, but there were several striking additions to the legislative assembly returned by the elections under the new bill.

Among these new members William Ewart Gladstone was soon destined to hold a place of distinction, for though he was one of the youngest members of the house, he made a considerable impression directly he began to address the electors of Newark. During the passing of the Reform Bill Mr. Gladstone was travelling in Italy, and it was in consequence of an intimation from the Duke of Newcastle, with whose son he was on terms of close intimacy, that he was called upon to place himself in nomination for the borough—a borough, by the by, which had always been representative of the system of "nomination" by which many eminent members had gained their seats. Sir Francis Burdett entered parliament by purchase of a seat from the trustees of the

Duke of Newcastle, who was then a minor. It is perhaps scarcely to be wondered at therefore that the duke should have grown up to regard the borough of Newark as a kind of political property, and that he should have asked in relation to it, "Have I not a right to do what I like with my own?"—a saying which for some time became satirically proverbial in the mouths of Reformers.

The ducal influence was at all events strong enough to give the young candidate fair expectations of being able to hold ground in a canvass even against such an opponent as Mr. Serjeant Wilde, who was the nominee of the extreme Liberals. Quite apart from the credentials with which he presented himself to the electors, however, Mr. Gladstone became popular as soon as he appeared in the town. Of the other two candidates, Mr. W. T. Handley and Mr. Serjeant Wilde, the latter had three times before contested the borough—in 1829 and 1830, when he had been unsuccessful; and again in 1831, when he had been returned in opposition to the Duke of Newcastle's nominee by the advanced "Blue" electors of the borough, who, on the occasion of his previous defeat, had presented him with a piece of plate to commemorate his efforts "to emancipate the borough from political thraldom and restore to its inhabitants the free exercise of their long-lost rights." Probably the dislike aroused by the duke's declaration with regard to his ownership of the borough may have done much to obtain the election of Serjeant Wilde in 1831, but ducal influence was still so great that, on the nomination of a candidate who had such qualifications as those possessed by Mr. Gladstone, the tide was very likely to turn, and turn it did, against the veteran who had once represented the borough, and in favour of the youthful aspirant who was only in his twenty-third year, and is described as robust in appearance, with a full face, plump features, large dark eyes and eyebrows, an attractive bearing, and a bright thoughtful look. He was of course pretty extensively supported by the friends of the duke: the members of the "Red Club" all gave him their votes, amounting to above 600, and he had numerous other promises of support, but he had to go through a rather searching ordeal from several electors, one of whom demanded whether he was not the Duke of Newcastle's nominee.

To this Mr. Gladstone inquired what was his interrogator's definition of the word "nominee," and on being informed that it meant "a person sent by the Duke of Newcastle to be pushed down the electors' throats whether they would or not,"—of course declared that according to that definition he was not a nominee, that he came to Newark by the invitation of the Red Club, that the club sent to the Duke of Newcastle to know if he could recommend a candidate to them, and in consequence he was appealed to and accepted the invitation of the club.

Another elector asked what the candidate thought of the passage in the 16th verse of the 22nd chapter of Exodus, which says, "He that stealeth a man and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death;" and whether his (Mr. Gladstone's) father was not a dealer in human flesh?

Of course the latter part of the question needed and received no answer, as it was obviously intended only as an insult; but some other inquiries by the same interlocutor were answered, and there followed another long address from a third elector, and a subsequent discussion on the question of negro slavery—Mr. Gladstone declaring that he desired the emancipation of slaves upon such terms as would preserve them and the colonies from destruction, and that the slaves ought first to be fully prepared for emancipation; opinions which were afterwards held (and not without some seeming justification from recent experience) by some of the advocates of "abolition" during the struggle in America. The subject of negro emancipation had formed no inconsiderable part of the address issued by the young candidate to the electors at Newark, and as that address illustrates the opinions which he held at that time it may be interesting to quote it at some length. It begins by saying, "I have not requested your favour on the ground of adherence to the opinions of any man or party, further than such adherence can be fairly understood from the conviction I have not hesitated to

avow, that we must watch and resist that uninquiring and indiscriminating desire for change amongst us, which threatens to produce, along with partial good, a melancholy preponderance of mischief; which, I am persuaded, would aggravate beyond computation the deep-seated evils of our social state, and the heavy burdens of our industrial classes; which, by disturbing our peace, destroys confidence and strikes at the root of prosperity. Thus it *has done already*, and thus, we must therefore believe, it *will do*.

"For the mitigation of those evils we must, I think, look not only to particular measures, but to the restoration of sounder general principles. I mean especially that principle on which alone the incorporation of religion with the state in our constitution can be defended; that the duties of governors are strictly and peculiarly religious; and that legislatures, like individuals, are bound to carry throughout their acts the spirit of the high truths they have acknowledged. Principles are now arrayed against our institutions; and not by truckling nor by temporizing—not by oppression nor corruption—but by principles they must be met.

"Among their first results should be a sedulous and special attention to the interests of the poor, founded upon the rule that those who are the least able to take care of themselves should be most regarded by others. Particularly it is a duty to endeavour, by every means, that *labour may receive adequate remuneration;* which, unhappily, among several classes of our fellow-countrymen is not now the case. Whatever measures, therefore—whether by correction of the poor-laws, allotment of cottage grounds, or otherwise—tend to promote this object, I deem entitled to the warmest support, with all such as are calculated to secure sound moral conduct in any class of society.

"I proceed to the momentous question of Slavery, which I have found entertained among you in that candid and temperate spirit which alone befits its nature, or promises to remove its difficulties. If I have not recognized the right of an irresponsible society to interpose between me and the electors, it has not been from any disrespect to its members, nor from unwillingness to answer theirs or any other questions on which the electors may desire to know my views. To the esteemed secretary of the society I submitted my reasons for silence; and I made a point of stating these views to him, in his character of a voter.

"As regards the abstract lawfulness of Slavery, I acknowledge it simply as importing the right of one man to the labour of another; and I rest it upon the fact that Scripture, the paramount authority upon such a point, gives directions to persons standing in the relation of master to slave, for their conduct in that relation; whereas, were the matter absolutely and necessarily *sinful*, it would not regulate the manner. Assuming sin as the cause of degradation, it strives, and strives most effectually, to cure the latter by extirpating the former. We are agreed, that both the physical and the moral bondage of the slave are to be abolished. The question is as to the *order*, and the order only; now Scripture attacks the moral evil *before* the temporal one, and the temporal *through* the moral one, and I am content with the order which Scripture has established.

"To this end, I desire to see immediately set on foot, by impartial and sovereign authority, an universal and efficient system of Christian instruction, not intended to resist designs of individual piety and wisdom for the religious improvement of the negroes, but to do thoroughly what they can only do partially.

"As regards immediate emancipation, whether with or without compensation, there are several minor reasons against it; but that which weighs with me is, that it would, I much fear, exchange the evils now affecting the negro for others which are weightier—for a relapse into deeper debasement, if not for bloodshed and internal war. Let *fitness* be made a condition for emancipation; and let us strive to bring him to that fitness by the shortest possible course. Let him enjoy the means of earning his freedom through honest and industrious habits; thus the same instruments which attain his liberty shall likewise

render him competent to use it; and thus, I earnestly trust, without risk of blood, without violation of property, with unimpaired benefit to the negro, and with the utmost speed which prudence will admit, we shall arrive at that exceedingly desirable consummation, the utter extinction of slavery."

It will be seen by this address that Mr. Gladstone touched with emphasis, and with skilled emphasis too, upon those topics which were presently to stir the national heart and to demand the earnest consideration of the legislature. He had no opportunity at the nomination either to repeat or to enforce these views; for Serjeant Wilde being the first speaker, led off with an oration of such inordinate length that there was neither time nor patience left for those who had to follow. So few hands were held up for Mr. Gladstone that a poll was demanded on his behalf, and he was ultimately returned by a good majority, the numbers being—Gladstone, 882; Handley, 793; and Wilde, 719—a success which it was declared by some of his opponents had been achieved by the ducal influence and the coercion of voters, and was therefore another argument in favour of "the ballot."

Of course such statements made in a time of electioneering excitement must be regarded as the national expression of party antagonism, and—though the new member had on another occasion delivered a speech full of "sound constitutional sentiments," in course of which he stated that he could not support the abolition of the newspaper stamp duty, on the ground that these taxes not only increased the revenue, but tended to check too great a circulation of bad matter—it was not long before Newark had occasion to be proud of its representative. None could then foresee that he would shake off the early surroundings which bound him to the Tory party, for he had shown few signs of becoming a great Liberal statesman, whose views would be in some respects more "advanced" than those of several prominent Radicals of his own early days.

CHAPTER III.

THE MEN AND MEASURES OF REFORM.

Hard Work of the Reformed Parliament—Wellington's Tactics—Irish Disaffection—Opposition to the Tithe—The Irish Church—O'Connell and Repeal—Dismissal of the Whig Ministry—Melbourne and Brougham—William IV. and the Irish Prelates—Russell and the Peel Ministry—Gladstone on the Irish Church—Abolition of Slavery—Gladstone on Negro Emancipation—Apprenticeship—Atrocities of the West India Planters—The Jamaica Assembly—Complete Emancipation—Buxton—Wilberforce—Free Negro Labour—Burning of the Houses of Parliament—The new Poor-law—Orange Lodges—Chartism—Trades-unions—The Factories' Act—Church and Dissent—The Anatomy Act—Hannah More—Coleridge—Death of William IV.—Palmerston—General condition of Parties and of the Country—Gladstone in 1838—Corporation Reform—France and Spain—Louis Philippe—Charles Louis Napoleon in London—At Strasburg—Social Influences in England.

In the storm of agitation which had carried the Reform Bill through parliament, or rather driven it through, all the winds of political controversy were naturally set free. The new men found plenty of inevitable work cut out for them, and they had pledges to redeem. On every hand there were "burning" questions demanding the answer of the hour; but in addition to all this there were other questions—real, indeed, and sure to find an answer some day, but not needing just then to be hotly pressed—and these were eagerly thrust up to the front by partisans who would not wait. It is perhaps only by a crowding and jostling process of this kind that vigorous movement in politics can be kept up under a constitution like ours; but it has its inconveniences even for the party of movement. It is with the name of Lord John Russell, and with a much later date than the one immediately before us, that the word "finality" as applied to reform connects itself most vividly in people's memories, but the thing itself was really of earlier date. The "rush" of the demands for change made upon the first reformed parliament frightened some of the Whigs, and a few of the more timid took refuge from this new pressure in the doctrine that the Reform Bill was a final measure.

This, however, is a very grave matter. A subject which looks much less so, but which really had consequences, was the new pressure of sheer hard work which members found was inevitable. There was no dawdling now. Macaulay writes to Lord Mahon in 1832:—"We are now strictly on duty. No furloughs even for a dinner engagement, or a sight of Taglioni's legs, can be obtained. It is very hard to keep forty members in the house. Telthorpe and Leader are on the spot to count us out, and from six to ten we never venture farther than the smoking-room without apprehension."

Power of work, indeed, involving immense physical energy, was what the times now began to demand in any man who took a leading part, whether in trade, politics, or otherwise. The days were gone by when a man of the stamp of Canning could hold the reins of an empire. It was far from just of Sydney Smith to taunt that great man, year after year, with being a mere joker; but after all, the times were changed. Speeches still counted for much in the House of Commons and out of it; but business is the modern watchword, and it requires a strong back, a clear head, and immense staying power. In the old days Pitt or Sheridan might get up half-tipsy to make an oration; but where would be the command of detail which now began to be required in parliament, with ten thousand critical eyes out of doors on the

look-out for an error? It was well said thirty years ago by the keenest of parliamentary observers, that after the passing of the Reform Bill politicians fell suddenly upon "days in which a glass of sherry taken at the wrong moment might change the whole aspect of affairs—might lose a bill, or in some other way precipitate a failure." That is true. The men who succeed in public life are, as a rule, men of great physical force and greater self-command. Even more amusing than Macaulay's letter to Lord Mahon is an entry in the diary of Mr. (now Sir) Edward Baines of Leeds, who seems to have been much startled by the work he found cut out for him in the reformed parliament:—

"*Monday.*—Rose at six, much refreshed by two successive good nights' rest. Read parliamentary papers and reports till eight. From the hour of post till half-past eleven corresponded with constituents. At twelve attended the house to present petitions; but standing low on the ballot had not been called when the house adjourned at three. Attended committee till four. House resumed at five; debate continued till nearly midnight; real business then began; continued till three in the morning, when the house adjourned. Walked home by morning twilight. *Tuesday.*—Rose at seven. Read over papers to be printed that day. Resumed correspondence after the arrival of the post with ten letters. Attended the house at half-past eleven. In luck; name drawn out of the jar early; got in petitions afterwards. Attended committee till three. House resumed at five; sat till two o'clock next morning. *Wednesday.*—Rose at seven. Attended to correspondence till twelve. Walked till two. Applied at the Board of Trade for information respecting the repeal of duties, and at the War Office for a soldier's discharge. Attended the house at five; sat till half-past eleven. *Thursday.*—Rose at half-past six. Resumed perusal of poor-law reports. *Quite overwhelming! A Bill should be introduced to enable members to think and read by steam-power.* Attended the morning sitting; from thence to two committees. The house sat again at five; sat till half-past one o'clock in the morning. *Friday.*—Resumed perusal of documents at eight. Attended committee from twelve till four. The house sat at five; continued the sitting till three next morning. *A great deal of business done after midnight.*"

In one passage of this diary Mr. Baines mentions ten letters by the morning's post, as if it were a considerable number. But four hundred letters a day is not an unusual number for a cabinet minister of the third rank.

The Duke of Wellington, though the steady opponent of reform in parliament up to the hour at which he saw it became inevitable, made himself useful in helping—in his own way—to pass it, when the time came. He "managed" his fellow-peers, or some of them, and thus served his king and his country in his characteristic way. With all his genius for military command, he was essentially a great servant, not an originator. He worked not only all the better for having a task set him,—there is no proof that he could have even made a mark on the world by working except under orders in some sense. There is indeed every presumption against the supposition that he could. To say that he was aware of his own limitations would probably be wide of the mark; for, first of all, he had no imagination, and, secondly, he never showed any of that fretful ambition which so often marks the man who is aware that he cannot do all he would like to do, or all he is expected to do. Though not a conceited man, he always exhibited an amount of quiet self-satisfaction, or satisfaction with his work, which was remarkable. His cue all through life, whether as soldier or politician, was either to win his own game or that of his masters, or else to retreat in good order. On the question of Catholic emancipation he had retreated in order. On the question of the Reform Bill he resisted up to the last moment, even to the very verge of revolution,—he resisted sword in hand, with guns loaded to the muzzle,—and then, when he saw resistance was useless, retreated in good order. Later in life this remarkable man avowed, in a letter to Lord Derby, the principle on which he had always acted. "For many years," he said, "I have endeavoured to manage the House of Lords upon the principle on which I conceive

that the institution exists in the constitution of the country—that of conservatism. I have invariably objected to all violent and extreme measures. I have invariably supported the government in parliament upon important occasions, and have always exercised my personal influence to prevent the mischief of anything like a difference or division between the two houses." The candour of this would be amusing if the question itself were not so serious. In continuing to address the peer upon whom he flung his mantle his grace was even more communicative. "My opinion," he said, "is that the great object of all is that you should assume the station and exercise the influence which I have so long exercised in the House of Lords. The question is, How is that object to be attained? By guiding their opinion and decision, or by following it? You will see that I have endeavoured to guide their opinion, and have succeeded on some most remarkable occasions. *But it has been by a good deal of management.*"

Here we have the philosophy of beating an orderly retreat in politics put in very small compass, and we shall soon see once more how ready the retired soldier was to help to carry on the king's government at any cost of individual responsibility.

The most fiercely "burning" question at the moment when parliament met on the 29th of January, 1833, was still the disturbances in Ireland. The royal speech, commencing with a recommendation carefully to consider the renewal of the charters of the Bank of England and the East India Company, touched on the necessity for correcting some abuses in the Church — a more equitable distribution of her revenues, and a just commutation of the tithes levied in Ireland; but the main part of the king's attention was directed to a proposed conference for the purpose of repressing Irish disturbances, and to a request that both Houses of Parliament would confer on the government additional powers for punishing the disturbers of the public peace, and for preserving that legislative union between the two countries, which he was determined to maintain by all the measures in his power, as "indissolubly connected with the peace, security, and welfare of his people."

It may surprise some modern readers of reports of parliamentary proceedings to hear that in the debate on the address O'Connell denounced the endorsement of the royal message as a "bloody, brutal, and unconstitutional" document — "a declaration of civil war." . . . "The Irish people were and ever had been innocent and blameless. True it was that deeds of violence and crime had increased in that beautiful country; but why had they increased? The mover of the address had ascribed the increase to agitation; but he and the other friends of ministers seemed to have forgotten that it was only last year they themselves had been reproached as agitators, exciting the people to support changes and innovations which the people did not originally desire or care for!" The latter was an acute and ingenious touch, and was followed by the bold declaration that when he and his friends "had most agitated Ireland for emancipation, tranquillity had most prevailed. The Whigs had been riding rough-shod over Ireland; increase of crime had followed, and always would follow, increase of force and violence. . . . An unreformed parliament had passed two acts relative to Ireland which even an Algerian government would not have sanctioned. A reformed parliament, it appeared, was now about to pass another to put an end to agitation; but he would tell them that it would be many and many a day before they could frame an act capable of effecting their object."

Of course these subtle and clever twists and turns, illustrative of, but superior to, a great deal of oratory on Irish affairs which has been heard since, could not mislead those who listened to them from the facts of the case. When O'Connell and his adherents chose to withhold the checks they exercised on the agitators, outrage invariably followed, and could be used either for the purpose of menacing or of taunting the government. It is probable, too, that O'Connell himself could not control all the secret societies which had been formed either for treasonable or for nefarious purposes, or both. There were

Whitefeet, so named, it is believed, because the members drew white stockings over their shoes; and these gave rise to the Blackfeet; there were Whiteboys, and it is quite probable that there were Blackboys — who disguised themselves or concealed their faces. Under various names gangs of ruffians set the law at defiance. There was no protection for life and property. Those who refused to submit to the dictates of these lawless bands or their emissaries were murdered in open day and before witnesses, who would not or dared not appear against the criminals. Jurymen were intimidated; witnesses were either molested—sometimes were slain—or were obliged to leave the country; and even magistrates were in constant peril of paying with their lives for honestly performing their duty. During the year 1832 there had been above 9000 crimes committed in relation to these political disturbances. Of these 242 were homicides; 328 were shooting at people with intent to kill; 568 were setting fire to houses or property; 723 attacks on houses; 290 maiming cattle; 796 injuries to property; 401 burglaries; 1179 robberies; 161 serious assaults; 353 illegal reviews; 427 illegal meetings; 2094 illegal notices; 163 administering illegal oaths; 117 robberies of arms; 20 turning up of land; 8 resistances to legal processes; 2 taking forcible possession; and 20 resistances to tithes. The total number of crimes committed in the months of July, August, and September was 1297, but they had increased to 1646 committed in the last three months of the year. There could be little doubt that some stringent measures were necessary for the deliverance of the peaceable members of the community from a reign of terror. Even some of the followers of O'Connell admitted that a coercion bill would alone be efficacious for the protection of life and property; and Mr. Davenport Hill, the member for Hull, had disclosed that the admission had been made by one of the principal opponents of the bill itself. He was challenged by half the followers of the great agitator after he had repeated this declaration, but Lord Althorp came to the rescue and manfully stood by him.

Just as the previous coercion bill had been immediately followed by one of relief—by the extension of the franchise, the measure now proposed in the House of Lords by Earl Grey was to be accompanied by some remedial adjustments; but the repression came first. Any disturbed districts which were proclaimed by the lord-lieutenant were to be under courts-martial—which were, however, prohibited from trying offences to which the penalty of death was attached without special authorization from the lord-lieutenant, while in no case could they inflict the capital punishment, their powers being limited to a sentence of transportation. A king's counsel or serjeant-at-law was to attend each of these courts as judge-advocate, and all persons apprehended were to be brought to trial within the space of three calendar months, or were to be discharged. But on the other hand, all persons absent from their houses between sunset and sunrise were punishable; warrants were issued for searching houses for arms and ammunition, and the refusal to give them up was a criminal offence. The distribution of seditious papers was also punishable. The habeas corpus act was practically suspended in the proclaimed districts, and this will of course account for the limits placed on the period within which prisoners were to be brought to trial or set at liberty.

Of course O'Connell and "his tail"—as his followers were called—used every means for obstructing the progress of the bill; and it was delayed until the 25th of March, when with a few alterations it passed the House of Commons by a very large majority (345 to 80), and went up to the lords, where strong objections were taken to one of the most significant of the concessions—namely, that resistance to the payment of tithes should not be made a reason for proclaiming a disturbed district. The clause was retained, however, the bill passed, and had no sooner been put in force (in the county of Kilkenny) than the number of crimes considerably diminished, although it had not become necessary to hold a court-martial — an alternative which had been avoided by the passing of another bill, empowering the Court of Queen's Bench to try causes in an adjoining county or in Dublin

whenever there was reason to suspect that prosecutors, jurors, or witnesses would be subject to intimidation in the county where the offence had been committed.

But the question of the Protestant Church in Ireland and the payment of tithes and cess followed immediately on the passing of the coercion bill. These taxes had long been resisted by the Irish Roman Catholics, who complained bitterly of being compelled even by force to support a Church the presence of which in the country they regarded as a token of their subjection. Nothing would satisfy them but the repeal of all tithes and cess for maintaining an establishment which absorbed its own revenues, and in which they had no interest; but the ministry had no intention of disestablishing the Protestant Church in Ireland. They were willing, and even anxious, to reform it, and even to some extent to disendow it, if by such means they could decrease the burden which it imposed on the Irish people—and so could enable it to assume a less hostile attitude. But the means by which it was proposed to effect these objects failed to satisfy the Repealers, and aroused violent opposition, not only from the Tory party, but from many of the supporters of the ministry, who regarded the measure as one of confiscation and the destruction of the Protestant Church in Ireland. On the revenues of the Church, amounting to about £800,000 a year, a tax was to be imposed, varying from five to fifteen per cent, according to the value of the several bishoprics, and on livings with above £200 per annum. These taxes were to be in place of the payment of "first-fruits," to which the holders of the benefices had previously been subject, and were to be applied by ecclesiastical commissioners to the abolition of church "cess," to the augmentation of poor livings, the building of glebe-houses and churches, and other improvements. The number of bishops was to be reduced from twenty-two to twelve, the number of archbishops from four to two; the large revenues of the primate and the Bishop of Derry were to be decreased to the respective amounts of £10,000 and £8000 a year. It was even intended to institute an improved method of dealing with the lands held by the bishops, so that, without diminishing the income they then enjoyed, a considerable sum might be saved and devoted to secular purposes. Of course this proposition received the approval of the Dissenters and the Radicals, as well as the Repealers, since it seemed to foreshadow a similar application of ecclesiastical property in England; but it was regarded with intense dislike even by members of the cabinet, and Lord Althorp was unable to maintain his position against the vehement antagonism of Mr. Stanley, the opposition of Sir James Graham and the Earl of Ripon, and the objections of the premier himself. It was certain, too, that such a clause would never be accepted by the House of Lords without a revival of the struggle which had so long deferred the passing of the reform bill. The "despoiling" clause was therefore abandoned, much to the disgust of the party who had regarded it as the most important part of the measure. Even then the hostility with which the bill was met in the upper house, where Lord Eldon declared that he would oppose it to the end of his life and the utmost of his power, seemed likely to delay it to another session, but the cabinet began to talk of resigning, and, remembering the crisis of 1832, the lords made some alterations, which were agreed to on the 2d of August, and the bill passed, O'Connell contemptuously observing that their lordships had not made it much worse than they found it, and declaring that it could only be regarded as a trifling instalment of the enormous debt due to Ireland. It appeared, indeed, as though the concession was quite beside the true question of the hour, which was the collection of the tithes. For a long time past the resistance to this tax had been so violent that the clergy who attempted to enforce it were in constant dread of assassination; and the tithe-proctor was even far more detested than the exciseman, and was almost placed outside the pale of humanity. An attempt to extort the payment of the ecclesiastical impost frequently terminated in a fatal affray, and as the sum recovered was often no more, and was sometimes even less, than the cost of collection, the clergy who depended on it were in constant

distress, and were frequently in a state of starvation. No expedient sufficed to put an end to these disastrous conditions. A million sterling had been advanced to the clergy as a loan. An attempt had been made to convert the tithe to a land-tax, and to leave the collection to government officers, but the opposition was unabated, for no disguise sufficed to change the nature of the demand, or to deprive it of the intolerable character of a tax for the support of a Church which it was declared should have no place in the country—at all events unless it could be sustained at the cost of those who belonged to its communion.

The course of these repeated debates on the Irish Church and the condition of Ireland, bear so remarkable a likeness to those with which we are at this moment familiar, and the proposals are so suggestive of the legislation which has only recently been accomplished, that we may be pardoned for dwelling at some length on this early proceeding of the reformed parliament, even though, as we all know, and as Lord John Russell has told us, the Established Church in Ireland was discussed in 1835, inquired into in 1836, but not disestablished and disendowed till 1869. But the discussion in 1835 was preceded by a statement made in the session of 1834 by Mr. Ward, the member for St. Albans, which had the effect of giving consistency to the demands made by the Whigs that the revenues of the Established Church in Ireland should be readjusted, and a portion of them appropriated to secular uses. Only about a fourteenth part of the Irish population belonged to the Protestant communion. The collection of the tithe had been the cause of prolonged and fierce opposition, and the country was in such a condition that an army equal to that required for India was maintained there—the military force varying from 19,000 to 23,000 men. In 1833 this army had cost the country above a million of money, and the police force above half a million. Nearly 18,000 tithe cases had been tried, and it had cost £26,000 to collect £12,000 from persons the majority of whom were Roman Catholics, and who therefore resisted an impost for the exclusive benefit of Protestant institutions. The revenues of the Irish Protestant Church were stated to be a million; but the money was so ill distributed that while the rector of a parish containing only ten or twelve Protestants, including the members of his own family, might receive £800 or £1000 a year—and a large number of the clergy were non-resident—the hard-working curates had to subsist on sums the average of which was £70, while some of them were as low as £18 a year.

Lord John Russell had already grown so warm on the subject that on a previous evening, when Lord Stanley had stated that he adhered to his former opinions, Lord John rose, and, under the impression that his colleague had intended to refer to his support of the permanence of the Irish Church, at once gave an explanation of his own views. His speech was received with immense cheering; but Stanley scribbled a note to Sir James Graham containing the memorable words, "Johnny has upset the coach!"

Mr. Ward's motion was moderate enough—"That the Protestant Episcopal Establishment in Ireland exceeds the spiritual wants of the Protestant population; and that it being the right of the state to regulate the distribution of church property in such manner as parliament may determine, it is the opinion of this house that the temporal possessions of the Church of Ireland, as now established by law, ought to be reduced." Grote seconded the proposal, saying that when the advocates for the repeal of the union put forward the evils arising from the Irish Church Establishment, no man replied to them.

The discussion would probably have been a lively one, for the ministry itself was divided on the question; but after Grote had spoken Lord Althorp rose to say that circumstances which had come to his knowledge since he entered the house, induced him to move the adjournment of the debate. The circumstances were the resignation of four members of the cabinet—the Earl of Ripon, Lord Stanley, Sir James Graham, and the Duke of Richmond. Their places were filled, but the new, or rather the patched ministry, was little nearer to agreement than before. The motion was got rid of

by the appointment of a commission of inquiry, and parliament gave its attention to a new bill first for changing the tithe into a rent charge, and for commuting the amount of tithe received by the clergy in consequence of its being collected for them. It was during the discussion on the modifications of this measure that the fiery Stanley—afterwards, when Lord Derby, known as "the Rupert of debate"—turned furiously on his former colleagues, whom he compared to thimble-riggers at a country fair. He denounced one part of the plan as "petty larceny, for it had not the redeeming quality of bold and open robbery;" and his address was so violent that he afterwards apologized to Earl Grey for the disrespectful language he had used.

But the noble earl was soon to be subjected to an attack so scandalous that the mere heated words of debate might well have been forgotten. It was proposed to renew the coercion act, which had already been so effectual in diminishing crime and outrage in Ireland; but while Earl Grey and some other members of the cabinet desired to maintain the clauses forbidding public meetings, others, including Lord Althorp, were in favour of relinquishing them.

O'Connell had already organized a determined opposition to the clauses which so materially affected his influence as an agitator, and reduced the tribute or the "rent" which he received from his followers. So skilful were his plans that he was able to obtain the return of a "Repealer" to represent Wexford, where there was a vacancy, even against the influence of the Whigs. But he also prepared an address to the reformers of England and Ireland, denouncing the government, and especially Earl Grey, in terms which are amazing. "Is it just," he asked, "that Ireland should be insulted and trampled on merely because the insanity of the wretched old man who is at the head of the ministry develops itself in childish hatred and maniac contempt of the people of Ireland?" No minister, he declared, "ever had one-twentieth, perhaps not one-fiftieth part of the number of relations receiving public pay, nor so few deserving such payment." The ministry had not "one single friend nor even one nominal friend in Ireland." The head of the administration was "an insane dotard." We have heard or read some violent expressions in Irish addresses since that time; but even Irish professed agitators, if they have a seat in parliament, would now hesitate to use language such as this even under extreme provocation.

The worst of it was that at this juncture Lord Wellesley, the Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, who had first supported the obnoxious clauses, wrote a half-intimation that he was inclined to abandon them with a view to passing the bill more readily through the house. Lord Althorp, in a manner quite inconsistent with his usual guarded conduct as leader of the house, allowed Mr. Littleton, the chief secretary for Ireland, to hint to O'Connell that the coercion act would not be renewed in its former rigour. It may be imagined what was his dismay when he discovered that the clauses were to be retained, and what an explosion took place when he had to undeceive the agitator—who at once charged him with intentional treachery, brought the matter before the house, and called on him to resign. "The pig's killed," said Lord Althorp to Lord John Russell after O'Connell's denunciation; and he at once sent in his resignation, which Lord Grey laid before the king accompanied with his own.

"At a meeting of the cabinet in the evening," says Lord Russell in his *Recollections*, "Lord Grey placed before us the letters containing his own resignation and that of Lord Althorp, which he had sent early in the morning to the king. He likewise laid before us the king's gracious acceptance of his resignation, and he gave to Lord Melbourne a sealed letter from his majesty. Lord Melbourne, upon opening this letter, found in it an invitation to him to undertake to form a government. Seeing that nothing was to be done that night, I left the cabinet and went to the opera."

The king was in a hurry to accept the resignation of the Whig minister and the chancellor of the exchequer, and the reason soon became apparent. He thought he could induce Mel-

bourne to try to form a coalition government, with the Duke of Wellington and Sir Robert Peel in the administration; but Melbourne was far too sagacious to make such an attempt. The other members of the ministry were not eager to resign, and the only difficulty was to induce Lord Althorp to take office again. In any other man such a step might have appeared as though his previous resignation had been for the purpose of changing chiefs; but as Lord Stanley said, Lord Althorp might have intrigued to get out of office, but it was quite incredible that he would have intrigued to remain in it. This was true, for Althorp hated political life. He used to say, "Nature intended me to be a grazier, but men will insist on making me a statesman." He told Lord John Russell that every morning when he woke, while he was in office, he wished himself dead. By the end of the year (1834) he was able to obtain liberty.

But it is necessary to turn aside for a moment to catch the true light of the situation.

To the year 1834 belongs a "personal" episode in the history of Brougham and Lord Durham which had more than personal consequences. At the grand banquet to Earl Grey given on the Calton Hill—an event to which reference has been already made,—Lord Brougham distinguished himself in his most perverse manner. His lordship had, as we shall see by-and-by, already made himself an object of popular dislike by the part he had taken in the New Poor-law discussions, and still more by defending the unwise and unjust treatment of the Dorchester labourers; but the sentence on those poor men had already been reversed, and if he could have held his tongue only a very little, repressed his gladiatorial habits, and let Lord Durham alone, he might have recovered some of his popularity and the Whigs might have kept office. But none of these things were to happen. Lord Durham, son-in-law to Earl Grey, was at this banquet. He was well known as an advanced reformer; while Brougham had been showing from time to time that he had aristocratic tastes which he could not govern, and had in fact allied himself with those Whigs who professed to treat the Reform Bill as a final measure. In the speech he delivered at the banquet he made, as was his wont to the last, gratuitous and mischievous remarks. Having boasted—for his language was not very bashful—of the part he had taken in public affairs, and proclaimed that he had not deserted the cause of the people, he took an opportunity of aiming a side-blow at rash politicians who wanted to force on the hands of the dial. Then came a scene. The Earl of Durham, in his speech, said with great energy and with a clear allusion to Lord Brougham's words, that for his part he regretted every hour which passed over without some attempt to remedy admitted abuses. This sally was received, as the speaker intended it should be, with loud cheers; and many an eye was turned, more or less furtively, more or less keenly, on Lord Brougham, who sat looking very hot, angry, and uncomfortable. It was well known that there was a half-suppressed quarrel between the two, and the political and other friends treated the case as if it were that of two game-cocks pitted against each other, and did their best to "work up" both the combatants. In a speech made at Salisbury, Lord Brougham soon afterwards had the bad taste to deliver himself of a pretty plain challenge to Lord Durham to meet him in the House of Lords and fight out the quarrel on the question. This was not allowed to drop, and at a banquet given at Glasgow in honour of Lord Durham, that noble lord openly took up the glove which had been thrown down to him. Indeed the words seem almost unnecessarily plain:—"He has been pleased to challenge me to meet him in the House of Lords. I know well the meaning of the taunt. He is aware of his great superiority over me in one respect; he is a practised orator and powerful debater. I am not. I speak but seldom in parliament, and always with reluctance in an assembly where I meet with no sympathy from an unwilling majority. He knows full well the advantage he has over me; and he knows, too, that in any attack which he may make on me in the House of Lords he will be warmly and cordially supported by them.

With all these advantages I fear him not, and I will meet him there if it be unfortunately necessary to repeat what he has been pleased to call my criticisms."

But if this language sounds nowadays rather strong, it must be remembered that Brougham had actually charged Durham (in an article in the *Edinburgh Review*) with betraying cabinet secrets—a subject on which Brougham was very sore. So then the battle was to come off on the meeting of parliament. But it never did. And what occurred to prevent the fight was not of a nature to displease the Earl of Durham.

The duel in the House of Lords never came off, because the king dismissed his ministers. In the spring of 1834 there had been signs of a downfall for the Whigs. The government were receiving defeat after defeat. Earl Grey was getting weary. Althorp never rose in the morning without dreading the day that was before him. What with the Irish Church question, and what with resignations in consequence of differences in the cabinet on that question and other questions, it was impossible that things could go on as they were. Lord Eldon professed himself scandalized by the manner in which the Whigs stuck to place without power, and wrote that it was something quite new in English politics. The old Tories looked calmly on, certain that a change could not be far off; the Duke of Wellington and Peel not concealing, or hardly concealing, their pleasure at the way in which things were drifting.

At last came the resignation of Lord Althorp, and then Earl Grey resigned. After this, however, the cabinet was put together again in a fashion which did not promise much, Lord Althorp returning to place as chancellor of the exchequer, while the facile and not too anxious Melbourne became premier. Meanwhile the Tories could very well see what was in the air, and the Duke of Wellington and Sir Robert Peel were quietly laying their heads together. In August the king prorogued parliament, and there was a general sense of deadness in political matters. There had been something uneasy in the atmosphere, and there still was; but there was so little expectation of a crash that Sir Robert Peel had taken himself off for a tour upon the Continent, and other greater and smaller centres of political force had dispersed themselves in various ways, not supposing they would be wanted.

King William IV., influenced partly by his wife and partly by himself (so to speak), was getting old and uneasy, and wanted quiet days. He sent for Lord Melbourne, and proposed to him the formation of a hybrid government which should be strong enough to carry on the affairs of the country without further concession either to the Radicals in the house or the people outside of it. The Duke of Wellington, Sir Robert Peel, and Mr. Stanley (a distinguished debater, who was never at heart a Liberal) were the chief persons upon whom his majesty had cast his eye, and to whom he determined, if possible, to throw the handkerchief. Lord Melbourne, informed of the king's wishes, addressed to him a wise and temperate expostulation. But death, the great power which compels so many changes, was soon to do something which should supersede discussion, or at all events which should be made the pretext for cutting discussion short. On the 10th of November in this year Earl Spencer died, and Lord Althorp succeeded to his place in the upper house. Almost immediately afterwards Lord Melbourne went to the pavilion at Brighton —how strangely the words read now!—to see the king about the appointment of a new chancellor of the exchequer. But Melbourne was as uneasy as any one, and had no love of power. He would have been glad enough to retire if the king had wanted to make the new Earl Spencer premier in his place; and he frankly asked his sovereign, the "reforming monarch," if he would like to make any change beyond that of appointing a new chancellor of the exchequer, although he (Lord Melbourne) was as willing to attempt to "carry on the king's government" as the duke himself could be.

But the reforming monarch, though not a clever man, had his notions, and was bent on getting rid of the Whigs, and doing something to stop the course of political change. He felt

his way with an ingenuity that did him credit. He inquired of Melbourne, among other things, who was to be intrusted with the leadership of the House of Commons, now Althorp was withdrawn. Melbourne suggested Lord John Russell, assuring the king that the Liberals would gladly accept him as lieutenant. At this, however, the monarch shook his head, maintaining that poor Lord John had neither the abilities nor the influence which would qualify him for the post. He even indulged himself in the criticism that he would make a poor figure as a speaker in opposition to Peel and Stanley. By this time Lord Melbourne's task was becoming a very uneasy one. Lord Brougham had already made no secret of his feeling that the debating power of the cabinet in the House of Commons was weak, or at all events that the government suffered much in consequence of not using the power they had. Brougham's language is so characteristic of the man that it is well worth quoting in part at least. "It is quite in vain," said his lordship, "to conceal from ourselves that the government is seriously damaged, both in the eyes of the country, and even of the House of Commons itself. This is in part unavoidable, because it had been extravagantly popular—because absurd expectations, impossible to be realized, had been formed—and because all governments, after being a little while in office, have to contend with the selfishness of disappointed individuals and the fickleness of an unreasonable public; and all this we should long ago have felt (indeed were beginning to feel three months after we came in), but for the excitement of the Reform question. But a great part, I firmly believe the greater part, of our unpopularity is owing to ourselves; and to come at once to the point, the cabinet ministers in the House of Commons either despise their adversaries or fear them; I should rather say they despise some and fear others—and the error is equally great, and will soon be equally fatal in both cases. Grant and Graham sit as if they had not the gift of one tongue apiece (I speak on Whitsuntide). Palmerston I pass: it would be most unjust to expect anything from him, worked and worn to death as he has been; but Grant and Graham are wholly without excuse. Robert Grant is as loquacious as his brother to the full, but he is not in the cabinet. I speak now of cabinet ministers. How can men in the back rows get up and take part in debate when the government itself abandons its case? Althorp is admirable and invaluable, but he is also quite indifferent, and cares not how much either himself or any one else is attacked. What with his indifference, Grant's indolence, and Graham's alarms, we are left entirely to Stanley and Spring Rice. The former is a host in himself; the latter is, next to him, by far our best man for debating. Lord John, too, is invaluable, and shows a spirit and debates with an effect which are admirable. And in former times that force would have been quite enough, when there was but one debate in a week, and two or three speeches only were attended to. But now things are mightily changed. The debate ranges from Monday to Saturday, and twenty speeches are made in a night, most of which are much attended to in the country, and some of them in the house." Now it is well known that the king disliked Brougham. The *Times* went out of its way to say that he would as soon see a mad dog in the palace as the excitable lord chancellor. But it is quite possible the not overbright monarch had got hold of this topic in some way *through* Brougham, and thought it a good card to play with Lord Melbourne.

Melbourne, as has been hinted, was an exceedingly pleasant man, of course a gentleman, and also a very good tactician. He was accustomed to take cheerful views of things. There is a well-known and admirable story illustrative of his willingness to make the best of everything; but many anecdotes of this nobleman cannot be thoroughly enjoyed (and this is one of them) without bearing in mind that he was given to a practice which is now much less common than it used to be. "Now then, Melbourne," said Sydney Smith one day, when his lordship had just entered the room where a party was assembled, "Now then, Melbourne, we will suppose everything and everybody to be d——d, and

then you can tell us the news." The little story referred to above is not this. One evening Lord Melbourne and some others, including a man less willing to be pleased, drove to the Victoria Theatre, then called the Royal Coburg, in order to have a good look at "the people" and their amusements. He was afterwards told that the other gentleman had declared that he had found the evening dull. In reply to this Melbourne recalled the shops in the New Cut, and said, "D—— him! couldn't he be pleased with the gas shining on the lobsters' backs in the fishmongers' shops?" Of his wonderful gift of saying unpleasant things in a manner which the listener could not resent, an instance occurred in the answer he once gave to a political bore who had been pressing hard to be placed on a certain commission. "Why," said he to the bore, "I *did* mention your name to the king, and to the others, but you see the fellows wouldn't sit with you, d—— them." This is a digression; but the point is that Melbourne could use no such weapons with William IV., and it is amusing to think how helpless he must have felt while the king was muddling and blundering on with the talk, showing plainly that he was anxious to hark back in political matters, and giving inconclusive reasons for declining to consider the reconstitution of the Whig cabinet upon the basis proposed by Melbourne. The latter appears to have argued his case with more simplicity of heart than is usual with political tacticians, and to have been almost "sold" by the king, if so vulgar an idiom may be allowed to intrude into the page. He explained in the most deferential manner that, in order to possess power in the House of Commons it was not essential to be a good speaker, and quoted the influence exercised by Althorp before his removal to the upper house—Althorp being by no means an orator, or even a good debater. After more fencing the king made some admissions, and began really to show what was in his mind. He had taken alarm on the Irish Church question. He viewed with particular dislike the "advanced" views of Lord John Russell in that matter, and could not consent to the formation of a cabinet with which he would be sure to have dissensions on so grave a question. The sailor king then let out that he knew or believed there were differences of opinion among the then ministers, and that he had a comforting belief that Lord Lansdowne and Mr. Spring Rice would secede "rather than acquiesce in the appropriation of any portion of church property in Ireland for general purposes of education,"—Lord Lansdowne had indeed told him as much. We may well conceive that the air was now getting rather hot for Lord Melbourne, but he appears to have been more bewildered than anything else, and yet to have kept his head, for he carefully avoided anything like an admission that there was any lack of unanimity in the cabinet over which he presided. This, however, did not satisfy the "reforming monarch," who had, in truth, only partly shown his hand, though he had fully made up his mind. He endeavoured to persuade the premier that the government could not possibly hold together, when what he really meant was that he was determined it should be broken up. But he had not the moral courage to communicate his intention face to face, and broke up a tiresome and puzzling discussion by saying, "Now let us go to dinner." But on the following day the king, choosing to write rather than speak (like a clumsy and bashful lover), handed the astonished minister a letter in which he informed him that, as the government were in an actual minority in the upper house, and would soon be in a similar condition in the lower (the removal of Althorp being alleged as the reason for this), he, the king, had made up his mind that the government of the country ought at once to be placed in other hands. The "reforming monarch" tried to soften down this blow by offering Melbourne an earldom and the order of the Garter; but this the mortified, though unconquerably urbane, viscount refused. The king had the questionable taste to harp again upon the details of the discussion, upon which Lord Melbourne, fond of making things pleasant, suggested that all his majesty had said about Lord John Russell and Lord Brougham should be kept in the back-ground, and that it should not be made public that the king was

opposed to church reform in Ireland or elsewhere.

Lord Melbourne then learned that his majesty was about to send for the Duke of Wellington, and there was so little delicacy shown about it that the polite Melbourne was actually asked to take charge of the first letter by which the royal intentions were to be made public. On the 15th November, 1834, the *Times* contained this announcement:—"The king has taken the opportunity of Lord Spencer's death to turn out the ministry, and there is every reason to believe that the Duke of Wellington has been sent for. The queen has done it all."

It was believed that this *communiqué* was from Lord Brougham himself. His lordship was allowed to remain on the woolsack for a little while in order to finish some causes in Chancery which were undecided, but his turn soon came. He was summoned in the usual form to deliver up the great seal to his sovereign, and did so. He had to bear the brunt of the blame of the Whig defeat, and great was his disgust. The Earl of Durham was despatched to St. Petersburg as ambassador for this country in order to stave off for a time that threatened duel in the House of Lords which would undoubtedly have led to the letting out of more strife than any that existed between him and the ex-chancellor, and the disclosure, perhaps, of a few secrets. Thus were the Whigs kicked out. In the words of Palmerston, "the government had not resigned but were dismissed, and this not in consequence of having proposed any measure of which the king disapproved and which they would not give up, but because it was thought they were not strong enough in the Commons to carry on the business of the country; and their places were to be filled up by men who were notoriously weak and unpopular in the lower house."

What was the king to do? There was the duke—the iron duke, the ever-willing and "practical" servant of the sovereign. He was sent for, and was as ready as ever to do his possible. Of Sir Robert Peel, who was abroad, so little was known at the moment that his servants could not even tell where a letter would be sure to reach him; and yet he was eventually the man of the hour. The duke, with all his self-confidence and all his energy, could not be himself the cabinet, and yet he could not, as a matter of good taste, go about forming a new one in Sir Robert's absence. So a messenger (Mr. Hudson, afterwards known in another capacity) was packed off to the Continent on a Sunday night to hunt up Peel, and the duke, to use an actor's phraseology, "doubled parts" until the great Conservative should return. "I submitted," writes Wellington, "to his majesty that I was ready to do anything for his service; that it was unreasonable to expect that Sir Robert Peel would undertake to conduct the measures of an administration of which the arrangements should have been formed by another person, and that such a course would be equally injurious to Sir Robert and to his majesty's service; that under these circumstances I remarked to his majesty that he should appoint me first lord of the treasury and secretary of state for the home department, which offices I would hold 'till Sir Robert Peel should return home, when he might submit to his majesty such arrangements as he might think proper; that Lord Lyndhurst might hold the great seal temporarily, by commission or otherwise, as might be expedient; and that no other arrangements should be made not absolutely necessary for the conduct of the public service."

There was so much muddle in the whole story, such recklessness on one side, and so much haste on the king's, that Mr. Hudson had some difficulty in finding the money for his journey! But after nine days' pursuit he found the great commoner in Rome, only he was just then at a ball! Not to dwell upon these details, we may add, that it was not until December that Sir Robert was in London, and engaged in the task of forming a new administration. But in the meanwhile Lord Lyndhurst had been gazetted as lord-chancellor. He was a much better lawyer than Brougham, and especially a much better *Chancery* lawyer; but the latter endeavoured to get back to his old place upon the woolsack by offering to perform the duties of the office without a salary.

On the 10th of December the first *Conservative* government was constituted. Sir Robert Peel was premier and chancellor of the exchequer. The Duke of Wellington was foreign secretary; Mr. Goulburn home secretary; and the Earl of Aberdeen colonial secretary. Mr. Gladstone, the young member for Newark, was made one of the commissioners of the treasury.

On the 18th of December Sir Robert Peel issued that celebrated address to the electors of Tamworth which has since been known as the Tamworth Manifesto.

Long before the repeal of the corn-laws Mr. Disraeli had maintained that the *Tory* party—we emphasise the word—had just claims to be the popular political confederation of the country. It will be necessary, in order to the clear understanding of the difficulties, or some of the difficulties, encountered by Sir Robert Peel, to glance at that view of the political situation which was taken by the Tories at the time. This view it was which may be said to have governed the movements of the party which we now call Conservative (a word which Mr. Disraeli carefully put aside) during many years.

Mr. Disraeli maintained that the Tamworth manifesto of 1834 was "an attempt to construct a party without principles;" that "its basis was, necessarily, political latitudinarianism, and its inevitable consequence political infidelity." He maintained that "Conservatism—as distinguished from Toryism—was an attempt to carry on affairs by substituting the fulfilment of the duties of office for the performance of the functions of government, and to maintain this negative system by the mere influence of property, reputable private conduct, and what are called good connections."

This distinguished political critic—who was himself to have so large a share in the political history of the next forty-five years—went on to declare that at no period during the movement of 1834–5 did Sir Robert Peel ever believe in the success of his administration, and he sketches the gossip of society about that time, and in the period before the "Tamworth Manifesto" was written.

Before the dismissal of the Whigs the king had received a deputation of the Irish prelates with their primate at their head, who brought him an address from the Irish clergy deprecating changes in the doctrine and discipline of the Church, which persons widely differing from themselves were understood to have in contemplation, and his majesty, instead of replying by a written answer and after consultation with his ministers, had made them a speech, with the tears running down his cheeks—declaring that he remembered they had a right to require of him to be resolute in defence of the Church;—a speech which seems to have been almost hysterical, but which was evidently sincere, and of course was received with delight, not only by the Irish, but by some of the English clergy, who perhaps saw in it a determination to repress the demands of Dissenters.

There was nothing for it but that he should dismiss the ministry as soon as he thought he could do so without repeating the mistake of the Reform Bill days, and being compelled to ask them to take office again. The result proved that he had once more miscalculated the feeling of the country.

It may be said indeed that the new ministry came into office almost despondently. The whole tone of Sir Robert Peel's letter to the electors of Tamworth is that of a deprecatory appeal addressed to the nation, and asserting the belief that the people "will so far maintain the prerogatives of the king as to give the ministers of his choice, not an implicit confidence, but a fair trial." That the country might formally pronounce on this manifesto, parliament was dissolved within a few weeks of the time appointed for its reassembling. It was believed that many of the extreme reformers were ready to support Sir Robert Peel, who was likely to pass some important liberal measures that a feeble Whig ministry would lose; but the returns of the polling-booths showed, that while the Conservatives gained in the counties the Liberals were more successful in the small boroughs,—a sign, as some politicians declared, that the influence of landlords on one side was counterbalanced by money-spending on the other.

History is of no political creed; the conduct of every political leader, unless it violates

obvious principles of public morality, must be judged from his own point of view. This being assumed, it is easy and natural, as well as true, to remark that since the passing of the Reform Bill the policy of Sir Robert Peel and the behaviour of his sworn friend the Duke of Wellington had been, from their own point of view, very well adapted to ends and purposes. Sir Robert, who always had much of the confidence of politicians of all shades of opinion, had gone about to remodel the old Tory party. By degrees the name of Conservative had slipped in; and the new party had over and over again stated that they were not less desirous than the Whigs to attack proved abuses, and lead the country onward from strength to strength, only it must be in a "Conservative" manner. The great duke was too sagacious a man not to "cave in" along with Sir Robert. All the old soldiers of the Tory camp had endeavoured to keep him among them, but he slipped through their fingers and stayed by the side of Peel. His opinion of Peel may be gathered from the fact that he filled altogether five offices in his own person during the interregnum while the trusted chief of the party was abroad.

When Sir Robert came home (England, Scotland, and Ireland having got on pretty well without him for about a month) he endeavoured to induce Sir James Graham and Mr. Stanley to join him in the cabinet. They were deserters from the ranks of the Whig ministry, and he felt that their presence would give his government an appearance of liberality which it might otherwise miss. These gentlemen declined to join him, so that he was compelled to fill up his list with the names of men of a very different stamp. It did not promise very favourably.

The House of Commons that Peel had to meet was exacting and hostile. Naturally enough, a Conservative government being in power, the Whigs being disgusted with their recent ignominious dismissal, and the Radicals enraged with the sudden turn of the scale by the "reforming monarch," there was a strong and watchful opposition. Sir Robert Peel then thought it necessary to dissolve parliament, and to issue his manifesto, which was addressed to the electors of Tamworth, for which he sat, but was in reality a declaration of policy for the eyes of the whole of the people of Great Britain.

In this document Sir Robert Peel had of course something to say about the Reform Bill, which was not yet a shelved topic, the waves of popular feeling surging and heaving a little after the storm.

In fact, the "Letter to the Electors of Tamworth" distinctly contained the lines of the Conservative policy. In proof of his desire to remedy "proved abuses" Sir Robert referred to his own conduct in dealing with the currency, the criminal law, and the grievances of the Roman Catholics. The Reform Act was, from his point of view, a final measure —"a final and irrevocable settlement—a settlement which no friend to the peace and welfare of the country would attempt to disturb." He went over the political questions which had occupied the attention of the reformed parliament, and endeavoured to impress the electors of Tamworth, that is to say, everybody who was to read the manifesto, with the idea that he was on many points abreast with the party of reform.

But Sir Robert Peel was far too sagacious a man not to feel that his position was uncertain, and not very hopeful. Since it is true that "hope springs eternal in the human breast," it would be too bold to say that an experienced and able politician in the prime of his energies had no hopes of being able to carry on the government with success even in the face of the opposition he knew he had to encounter; but certainly the closing passages of this letter were not very cheerful. "I enter upon the arduous duties assigned to me with the deepest sense of the responsibility they involve, with great distrust of my own qualifications for their adequate discharge, but, at the same time, with a resolution to persevere which nothing could inspire but the strong impulse of public duty, the consciousness of upright motives, and the firm belief that the people of this country will so far maintain the prerogatives of the king as to give to the ministers of his choice, not an implicit confidence, but a fair trial."

This did not exactly mean that he was conscious he held office only on sufferance, but he must have known his was a very doubtful game to play. He declared in the letter that he would support the inquiry into the state of the corporation, an inquiry with which the Whigs were identified. He was also desirous, he said, to satisfy Dissenters upon the subject of church-rates, and to relieve them from the injuries their conscientious scruples suffered in the matter of the marriage laws. These, no doubt, were great things to say, and it was plain that what is called "Liberalism" had made its mark. But unfortunately the new premier had to go on to say, in his well-known character of "Candid Peel" (an old joke of those days and of days much earlier), that upon the Irish Church question his mind was unchanged. He added that he would not admit Dissenters to the universities, or grant them university degrees, or consent to the appropriation of any portion of the church revenues to secular purposes; while, at the same time, he said his mind was not made up on the question whether any changes were desirable in the mere organization of the Church Establishment. This was, indeed, a hybrid programme, not without some of that peculiar subtlety, called by enemies inconsistency. Sir Robert must have felt this, and he dissolved parliament within a few weeks of the time appointed for its next meeting.

In the new elections all differences were practically submerged, except the great broad ones between the two main parties in the state. There were indeed not a few reformers who had formed the idea which was destined afterwards to become general, that Sir Robert Peel had the knack of carrying his measures, and that his peculiar position as a moderate and cautious man might give him the control of working power in parliament from various sides, a working power which more "advanced" politicians could not always command, in the face of the opposition of the Conservatives. But the electors who took this view could not, on their consciences, push it so far as to vote for Sir Robert, with that cabinet at his back, or even if a few of them did so, their voices did not count in the general rush. Consistent reformers, in high resentment at having been "snubbed" by the "patriot king," walked up to the polling-booths in a fury of zeal, and the result was held to prove that the Liberals would have a majority of a hundred or a hundred and twenty-five over the ministerialists.

With this majority at their command the Whigs and Radicals now joined together in achieving a small but easy victory. On the 19th of February the House of Commons proceeded to choose a speaker, and Mr. Abercrombie was elected by a majority of ten over Sir C. Manners Sutton, who was sent to the Upper House as Lord Canterbury.

The king's speech was pretty much what might have been expected. It was pathetic over the sufferings of the agricultural interest as compared with other interests, and recommended a reduction of the burdens on land. The church and municipal corporations' commissions were appointed. Ecclesiastical questions in England, Scotland, and Ireland were recommended to the attention of parliament.

Then, of course, followed the debates on the address in reply to the speech. In the House of Lords this was carried without a division; but it was not to be supposed that the Whigs would let it pass unchallenged. Each in his own way, Lord Melbourne and Lord Brougham put the same natural question, namely, why the late ministry had been dismissed, if the royal speech put the condition of the country in a right light. There was another question which was also put forward. Why had the ubiquitous Duke of Wellington seated himself in so many bureaux at once—"How gat he there?" as Mrs. Siddons asked when, misunderstanding the word *bureau*, she had been told a certain French minister had been found in one. In fact, to pass from jest to earnest, why had the duke, who might at any moment, in spite of his rival, Lord Brougham's schoolmaster, have made himself military dictator of England—why had the duke constituted himself a provisional government. The Duke of Wellington quoted precedent, and maintained that nothing had been done in this regard but what was fairly within

the limits of the royal prerogative; while those who were on his side exploded in "sacred rage" at the misbehaviour of Lord Brougham in sending word to the *Times*, upon the king's dismissing his ministers, that "the queen had done it all." All this did not come to much, nor could it. Neither did Lord Morpeth and his party take much in the House of Commons by moving an amendment deprecating the last previous dissolution of parliament.

It is true this amendment was carried by a majority of seven, 326 to 319, and that Sir Robert was called upon at once to resign. But Sir Robert, to use an expressive quasi-vulgarism which has come into extensive use since his time (it is a good old English idiom), "did not see it." Upon this Lord John Russell asked whether it was true that Sir Robert was cherishing a secret intention to dissolve parliament again. Nay more, Lord John actually wanted to know, on behalf of the opposition, whether, in case the Mutiny Bill had not passed, it was then designed to continue the army on an unconstitutional footing! All this does not look very wise, but we have had our own disputes and suspicions both before and after the death of the late Prince Consort, and ours, too, have not been of the most generous, hopeful, or helpful order.

The conflict was not, however, to be a long one, and the premier must have had an uneasy time of it. The Marquis of Chandos—memorable for a certain wet-blanket clause in the Reform Bill—moved for the repeal of the malt duty. This was opposed by the front men on both sides of the house, and his motion was negatived by a majority of 158.

The next important discussion that ensued was of the class called "damaging."

The Marquis of Londonderry was one of those professed adherents of the Tory party on whom the public had an eye.

This military nobleman was brother to the unfortunate Castlereagh, and had most of that nobleman's unpopular qualities, with one or two of them that were popular. For instance he had the same splendid calm courage—a quality in which Castlereagh was probably never excelled by any statesman—and there was the same kindness of manner. This kindness was largely a result of imperturbable self-esteem. After Lord Castlereagh had cut his throat his valet was asked at the inquest whether he had noticed anything particular in his master's manner lately. "Yes," said the man, "he once spoke cross to me." This slowness to get angry was really a part of the man's self-esteeming placidity; though when the latter, helped only by a slow brain, received too rude a shock, he lost his reason. This might have happened with the brother, Charles Stewart Vane, who is now before us, only he had not the trials of the statesman to contend with.

Charles Stewart Vane had proved himself a fine soldier in the Peninsular campaign, and had been a valuable public servant in the Franco-German wars. As he was, like his brother, a splendid horseman, and as the masses of the people do not think much the less of a man for confused thinking and very ungrammatical talk (in which Charles Stewart Vane succeeded to his brother's mantle) he would have been pretty well liked if he had not lived in times of popular excitement, and been very frankly stupid. But in politics he expressed himself as much astonished as the old Duke of Newcastle when he found he could not always do as he would with his own, and he wrote a book of travels in which he described the Czar Nicholas as the gentlest and sweetest of men, especially in his behaviour towards the Poles. His own love of the black sheep of Spanish and Portuguese politics, such as Dom Miguel and Don Carlos, was no secret. Through his own importunate folly it had became publicly known that he had pressed hard for a pension for services never performed except in his imagination, and that even Lord Liverpool had endorsed one of his letters, "This is too bad." When it was now resolved to appoint this self-complacent hero ambassador at St. Petersburg, of all places in the world, the appointment was hotly attacked by the opposition in the House of Commons; and though the condemnatory motion was withdrawn it had the effect of inducing the marquis to withdraw his claim. Unluckily for his growing popularity Sir Robert Peel took the side of the marquis. He

maintained, and truly, that Canning had expressed his regret at this brave soldier's retirement from the Austrian embassy; but Sir Robert forgot "the heavy change" which had passed over the whole spirit of public affairs since then, and the multitude scored up his defence of this new appointment against him.

It was, however, on a very different question that the actual defeat of the Peel-Wellington ministry occurred. Lord John Russell, of whose capacity as a debater and party leader the king had spoken so slightingly to Lord Melbourne, was the man who dealt the blow which proved fatal, and it may be more than tolerable to introduce the point in his own account, in the "Recollections" which he gave to the world late in life. "As leader of the Liberal party in the House of Commons," says his lordship, "I had no smooth path before me. To turn the majority into a minority by a direct vote of want of confidence would have been easy. But my object was to keep the majority together, and in the whole twenty years during which I led the Liberal party in the House of Commons I never had so difficult a task. The plain and obvious plan of voting the supplies for three months being given up, the question naturally occurred, In what manner could Sir Robert Peel obtain that fair trial which his own partisans and many independent Whigs called for on his behalf? There appeared no question so well fitted for an *experimentum crucis* as the question of the Irish Church. The proposal for a commission made by Lord Grey's government had been considered by four of the leading members of the cabinet as a test of principle, and the Liberal members of the first reformed House of Commons had accepted the question of the integrity and perpetual endowment of the Irish Church as marking the frontier line between Liberal and Tory principles. I therefore proposed to bring forward a resolution which, on the one hand, would be supported by Lord Howick, and was, on the other, the basis of an alliance with O'Connell and the Irish members. Compact there was none, but an alliance on honourable terms of mutual co-operation undoubtedly existed. The Whigs remained, as before, the firm defenders of the union; O'Connell remained, as before, the ardent advocate of repeal; but upon intermediate measures on which the two parties could agree consistently with their principles there was no want of cordiality. Nor did I ever see cause to complain of O'Connell's conduct. He confined his opposition fairly to Irish measures. He never countenanced the Canadian Catholics in their disaffection, nor promoted a recurrence to physical force, nor used trades'-unions as a means of discord and separation among classes."

This is Lord John's account, written, or at all events published, in his old age, and it is far from discreditable to him either as a tactician and public servant or as the rival of Peel. What precisely happened we shall shortly see.

It was not till the middle of March that the lord-chancellor (Lyndhurst) brought up the report of the ecclesiastical commissioners. This commission had consisted of the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, the Bishops of London, Lincoln, and Gloucester, the Right Honourable Sir Robert Peel, H. Goulbourn, C. W. W. Wynne, H. Hobhouse, and Sir Herbert Jenner. In the *London Gazette* announcing their appointment they had been described as "commissioners for considering the state of the several dioceses in England and Wales with reference to the amount of their revenues, to the more equal distribution of episcopal duties, and to the prevention of the necessity of attaching by commendam to bishoprics benefices with the cure of souls; for considering the state of the several cathedral and collegiate churches within the same, with a view to the suggestion of measures for rendering them most conducive to the efficacy of the Established Church; also for devising the best mode of providing for the cure of souls, with special reference to the residence of the clergy on their respective benefices." The attorney-general, Sir Frederick Pollock, gave notice of two bills for amending church discipline, and Sir Henry Hardinge of an Irish tithe measure. Sir Robert Peel gave notice of two bills, one for the commutation of tithes in England; the other for the civil registration of births, deaths, and marriages

among Dissenters—a name to be read in the widest possible sense for this occasion. On the question of the charter for the London University he was defeated. Admission to Cambridge and Oxford being refused to Nonconformists, the now strongly banded and determined friends of education moved for the presentation of an address to the king praying him to empower the London University to grant degrees, leaving out, however, medicine and divinity. Sir Robert met the motion with an obstructive amendment, and was defeated by 246 to 136, a majority of 90 on the side of liberal education. It was not, however, on these questions that the decisive wager of battle was given, but, as we have seen in the words of Lord John, upon the Irish Tithe Bill. As to the main principle of the bill, the Liberal majority did not quarrel with it, and Mr. O'Connell went so far as to say that it was better in some respects than the measure of the late Whig ministry, inasmuch as *that* proposed to give the landlords one two-fifths of the tithes, securing to the clergy seventy-seven and a half per cent of their legal income, and charging seventeen and a half per cent of the whole on the consolidated fund, while this measure would give the landlords only one-fourth of the amount, secure the clergy only seventy-five per cent, and devolve no charge on the imperial exchequer. On the 30th of March the Liberal leader brought forward his motion—the result of which was intended to be decisive—that this house resolve itself into a committee to consider the temporalities of the Church of Ireland. After a debate of four nights' duration this motion was carried by a majority of 33. On the night of the same day the house went into committee, and Lord John Russell now moved, "That it is the opinion of this committee that any surplus which may remain after fully providing for the spiritual instruction of the members of the Established Church in Ireland ought to be applied to the general education of all classes of Christians."

Not until the 6th of April was the debate ended, when the resolution of Lord John Russell was declared carried by a majority of 25 votes, 262 against 237. This victory Lord John Russell followed up by a third resolution, to the effect that "no measure on the subject of tithes in Ireland can lead to a satisfactory and final adjustment which does not embody the principle contained in the foregoing resolution." This was carried, after a long debate, by a majority of 285 to 258—27 votes. In all three of these cases the Liberal majority came from the Irish members.

For O'Connell was there to organize an opposition which had for its avowed object the repeal of the union. He candidly declared that all mixed measures were only regarded by him as instalments; and it was a serious difficulty that his following was strong enough to embarrass any government to which it opposed its policy of obstruction and delay or a temporary coalition with the other side. If the Liberal cause itself did not suffer from the necessities of such a temporary coalition, the statesmen who formed the Whig opposition or the succeeding Whig administration were undoubtedly injured in the national estimation by the terms which they appeared to be obliged to keep with the great agitator. Yet O'Connell himself was consistent. Lord John Russell distinctly states that he could not complain of him, because he only acted in accordance with the intentions which he had declared to be his sole aim in parliament. But politically he was as compromising as a friend as he was unsparing and unscrupulous as an enemy.

One can almost imagine how O'Connell must have looked when he was badgering an opponent—for Haydon the painter has left a portrait of him—not a painting only, but a word portrait—in his diary.

"At twelve I went to O'Connell's, and certainly his appearance was very different from what it is in the House of Commons. It was on the whole hilarious and good-natured. But there was a cunning look. He has an eye like a weasel. Light seemed hanging at the bottom, and he looked out with a searching ken, like Brougham something, but not with his depth of insight. I was first shown into his private room. A shirt hanging by the fire, a hand-glass tied to the window-bolt,

papers, hats, brushes, wet towels, and dirty shoes, gave intimation of 'Dear Ireland.' After a few moments O'Connell rolled in, in a morning-gown, a loose black handkerchief tied round his neck, a wig, and a foraging-cap bordered with gold-lace. As a specimen of character, he began, 'Mr. Haydon, you and I must understand each other about this picture. They say I must pay for this likeness?' 'Not at all, sir!' This," says Haydon "is the only thing of the sort that has happened to me."

On another visit Haydon told him it was somewhat ungrateful after getting emancipation to turn round and demand repeal. "Not in me," he replied, "I always said repeal would be the consequence of emancipation, and I always avowed such to be my object."

One can almost fancy the arch smile and the "light" in the eye of that quaint, good-humoured face when he said to the painter, "I got a scolding from Peel last night. I told him I spared him this once—but the next time ——."

Probably O'Connell had a greater respect for Peel than for any other of his opponents, or for most of his friends for that matter; for Peel was too honourable and truthful to escape the admiration of so keen, subtle, and unscrupulous a foe.

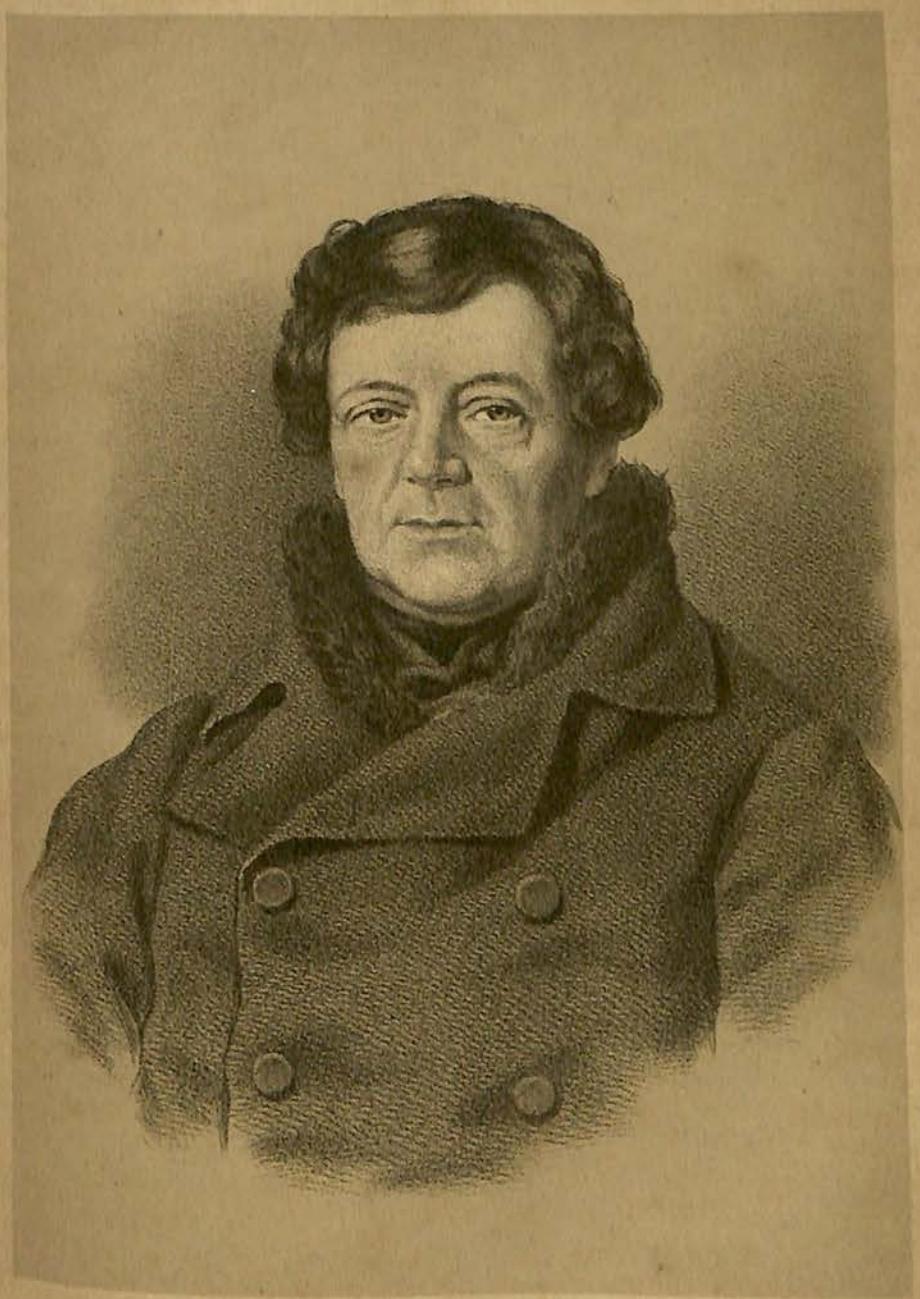
To have had the life-long loyalty of a man like the Duke of Wellington, himself a judge of character, is proof enough of what Peel's high disposition must have been; though it was not till after the death of Sir Robert that his friend, seeking to express an estimate of his worth, said, "He was the truest man I have ever known. I was long connected with him in public life. We were both in the counsels of our sovereign together, and I had long the honour to enjoy his private friendship. In all the course of my acquaintance with Sir Robert Peel I never knew a man in whose truth and justice I had a more lively confidence, or in whom I saw a more invariable desire to promote the public service. In the whole course of my communication with him I never knew an instance in which he did not show the strongest attachment to truth; and I never saw, in the whole course of my life, the smallest reason for suspecting that he stated anything which he did not firmly believe to be the fact."

This was the man, and it may readily be believed that he was an exceedingly difficult man to displace from the premiership, since his high personal reputation, both in the house and in the country, joined to his remarkable power of debate and his great financial ability, made him a minister under whom any cabinet might serve with distinction. But he could not maintain a ministry which had been forced on the country. He introduced an Irish Tithe Commutation Bill, which the leaders of the opposition declared he had borrowed from them; and they determined to join issue with the government on the vexed question of the appropriation of the surplus revenues of the Irish Church to non-ecclesiastical purposes.

A commission had been appointed, but the question could be revived as a party motion, to test the strength of a ministry which had already clung to office notwithstanding numerous defeats.

Lord John contended that the authority of a church establishment is founded on its utility, and that whenever, upon this principle, we deliberate concerning the form, propriety, or comparative excellence of different establishments, the single view under which we ought to consider them is that of a scheme of instruction; the single end we ought to propose by them is the preservation and communication of religious knowledge. Every other idea and every other end which have been mixed up with this, as the making the church the instrument and ally of the state, converting it into the means of strengthening or diffusing influence, or regarding it as a support of regal, in opposition to popular forms of government, have served only to debase the institution, and to introduce into it numerous corruptions and abuses.

"This" (said Lord John) "being what an established church ought to be, the question is, whether these great objects have been advanced by the way in which the church revenues have been appropriated in Ireland, and whether it has furthered the religious



DANIEL O'CONNELL.

FROM A MINIATURE BY T CARRICK.

BLACKIE & SON, LONDON, GLASGOW & EDINBURGH.

instruction which that church ought to be the means of bestowing. In the earlier part of the last century the revenues of the Irish Church did not exceed £160,000 per annum; they now amount to no less than £791,726, in round numbers £800,000. While this enormous increase has taken place has there been a corresponding increase in the number of conversions to the Protestant faith, or has the activity, zeal, and success of the clergy been such as to warrant the continuance of this revenue?"

In too many instances the conduct of the clergy had been the reverse of what it ought to have been. Not very long before, it was considered an advantage to a clergyman to have few Protestants in his parish, because he thus had a fair excuse for neglecting his duty. Even up to a late period many of the established clergy considered themselves rather as members of a great political body than as set apart for the purpose of communicating religious instruction. What had been the consequence? In the county of Kilkenny in 1731 there were 1055 Protestants, in 1834 there were only 945; in Armagh at the same period the Protestants were to the Catholics as three to one, in 1834 they were only as one to three. In the county of Kerry the proportion of Catholics to Protestants was much greater. Lord John had come to the conclusion that the whole Protestant population of Ireland did not exceed 750,000, and of those 400,000 were within the ecclesiastical province of Armagh. In nine dioceses the proportions were:—Members of the Established Church 166,492, Roman Catholics 1,732,452, Presbyterians 162,184, other Protestant Dissenters 6430, out of a total of 2,067,558.

It was clear from statistics, that while in some parts of Ireland the members of the Established Church were sufficiently numerous to require a considerable number of beneficed clergymen, in other parts they formed so small a proportion that it could not be either necessary or right to maintain as large an establishment as in other parts of the country. Nothing could set this in a clearer light than the following example, taken from the diocese of Ferns:—

Parishes.	Value.	Established Church.	Roman Catholic.
Taghmon, ...	£446—Glebe, £50	133	2920
Ballycormick,...	95	10	501
Ballynitty,.....	82	21	350
Dunleer, ...	153—Glebe, 6	159	1360
Drumcar,.....	53	120	1523
Monachebone,..	107	9	737
Moyleary,.....	173—Glebe, 30	13	1148
Cappog, ...	120	1	530
Ruthdrummin,..	82—Glebe, 20	7	662
Carrickbogget,..	57	...	332
Port,.....	142—Glebe, 5	5	800
Ullard,.....	280—Glebe, 45	50	2213
Glaig, ...	440	63	4999
Ossory,.....	62	4	107
Balroon,.....	69	7	313

Numerous instances of the same kind could have been adduced, showing that of the £800,000 which formed the revenue of the Irish Church, a large portion was given to a very small portion of the people, while all the rest derived from it no benefit whatever. "It is true," said Lord John, "that within the last twenty years greater attention has been paid to the spiritual wants of the members of the church in this respect. I believe the Church of Ireland now stands high. But it is not enough to build churches and glebe-houses in order to convert men from one persuasion to another. The occurrences of late years have very much diminished the probability of such conversions. In defiance of all history and experience it was thought fit some years ago to call public meetings, in order to make Protestants out of Catholics by controversy and dispute. The Catholic clergy, being thus provoked, advised actual resistance to payment to the clergy of the opposing church. I am far from deeming that resistance justifiable, and far less the encouragement that was given to it; but it did take place, and its very existence presented an additional obstacle to the gaining over of any great class of the Irish to the Church of England. That resistance has prevailed for several years; it has become so inveterate that all the exertions of the clergy and of the government to enforce the collection of tithe has become unavailing. Thus the Establishment has not merely failed to diffuse spiritual and religious doctrine among the great mass of the populace, it has produced a system which continually brings the clergy into collision with the people —which has led to scenes of civil strife and

bloodshed, has brought about a state of things utterly irreconcilable with the true ends of all church establishment, and has now made it plain that those great and paramount objects will never be aided by limiting the spiritual instruction of the people of Ireland as it hitherto has been, and by applying the revenues of the Irish Church to maintaining the doctrines of the Establishment, and to no other purpose whatever."

"This being the case, there must be reform, and that reform should consist in adapting the Establishment to the wants of those who belong to it, and making no unnecessary additions. If the house adopts this principle it cannot do otherwise than greatly reduce the ecclesiastical establishment of Ireland. Whatever may remain after that reduction ought to be applied to some object by which the moral and religious instruction of the people of Ireland might be advanced. The use to which I propose to apply the surplus is general education, according to the system adopted by the National Board in Ireland, and according to which individuals of all persuasions can receive religious and moral instruction, and be brought up in harmony together. No measure would tend so much to produce peace in Ireland. . . . It has been the wish of parliament to improve that country by education. This was the object of the statute that introduced diocesan schools. Afterwards it was considered desirable to have a system of education which would not interfere with any man's religious faith. Since the establishment of the National Board of Education in Dublin, which was introduced by Lord Stanley, a better kind of education has been enjoyed, and moral and religious instruction has been conveyed generally to the people without interfering with the opinion or shocking the feelings of any sects. If, then, I can show that public advantage requires that some portion of the revenues of the Establishment should be applied to religious education and charity, how can my opponents maintain that they hold church property more sacred than I do? To say that it should be partly distributed and partly kept secret, partly interfered with for public objects and partly considered as private property, does seem to me to couple in one proposition the utmost absurdity with the utmost inefficiency. It is said that the land which pays the tithe belongs to the Protestants in the proportion of fifteen to one. I could understand that argument if an established church existed only for the rich; but as it is intended for all classes of society, and especially for the benefit, instruction, and consolation of the poor, it is not enough to tell me that those who originally contributed to the revenue were Protestants, for I am bound to look on its effects on the whole of Ireland. Besides, whoever they may be on whom the charge of maintaining that church ultimately falls, it is notorious that it is now levied on Catholics, who derive no benefit from the Establishment.

"I am charged with inconsistency in reference to this question, because last year I objected to pass such a motion as this without inquiry. But it must be remembered that Sir R. Peel, without waiting for the report of the commissioners, has declared that he would in no case consent to the application of church property to any but ecclesiastical purposes. He has declared that the commission may go on, but that he shall care for its reports only as far as they may enable him to make a better distribution of church property among its members. If that is the case it is quite necessary that the house should come to some distinct resolution on the subject, and that it should not be going on night after night and week after week without knowing whether the ministers of the crown do or do not enjoy the confidence of the House of Commons on this great and important question."

The debate was continued on the evenings of the 31st of March and the 1st and 2d of April, and one of the most important speeches was that of Sir James Graham, who said:—

"Why is it that some members are so anxious to get at the small sum which may arise out of the proposed appropriation of the revenues of the Irish Church, and which will not, I believe, amount to more than £100,000 per annum? I believe it is the wish of many of those who support the present resolution to take these revenues, not because the state is

poor, but because the church is rich; not that the state may gain, but that the church may lose them. I believe in my conscience that if the appropriation is once allowed, in a very short time the Protestant religion will cease to be the established religion in Ireland, and ultimately England too. It was to avoid this very danger that the Irish legislature had stipulated, in the treaty of the Union, for the safety of the Irish Church. They made it an essential and fundamental article of the Union that the united Church of England and Ireland should for ever be maintained. Such being the case, shall the Commons of England now, even before many of the parties to that compact have passed away, ungenerously withdraw from it that main and moving consideration which induced an independent legislature to enter into it?

"Is this a course likely to add to the peace of Ireland? No. If peace is the object of this measure, its success is indeed hopeless. Peace has indeed been the promise which Ireland has made for important changes and concessions, but that promise has always been broken. Expectations and assurances of tranquillity were held out to induce Britain to give way; while the real design, and the design now openly declared, was to proceed step by step till the Protestant church is annihilated. Mr. Sheil, in his examination before the select committee of the House of Commons in 1824–25, said, 'I am convinced that it will not be in the power of any—no matter how great his influence might be, no matter how perverse his ambition might be—to draw large convocations of men together in Ireland; nothing but the sense of individual injury produces these great and systematic gatherings, through the medium of which so much passion and so much inflammatory matter is conveyed through the country. . . . . I am perfectly convinced that neither upon tithes, nor the union, nor any other question could the people of Ireland be powerfully and permanently united.' Dr. Doyle declared, before the same committee, 'I conceive that the removal of the disqualifications under which Roman Catholics labour would lessen considerably those feelings of opposition which they may at present entertain with regard to the Establishment; chiefly for this reason,—that whilst we labour under the disabilities which now weigh on us, we find that the clergy of the Establishment, being very numerous and very opulent, employ their influence and opulence in various ways to oppose the progress of our claims; and I do think that, if these claims were once adjusted, and the concessions that we desire granted, the country would settle down into a habit of quiet, and that we should no longer feel the jealousy against the clergy that we now feel, because that jealousy which we do feel arises chiefly from the unrelaxed efforts which they have almost universally made to oppose our claims; we should view them then, if these claims were granted, as brethren labouring in the same vineyard as ourselves.' Every one of these hopes has been falsified, every one of these promises has been forgotten, and in their place has come triumphant exultation over the approaching downfall of the Protestant Church. What better witness can there be to the designs of the Catholics than Mr. O'Connell, of whom Lord J. Russell is now the accredited agent? No further back than October, 1834, Mr. O'Connell spoke out in a published letter addressed to Mr. Crawford, and discussing the proceedings regarding tithes in the last session of parliament. He there said, 'It is quite true that I demanded for the present but a partial reduction—it was three-fifths—of the tithes. Why did I ask for no more? Why did I not demand the abolition of the entire? Because I had no chance in the first instance of getting the entire abolished. And you perceive that I was refused the extent that I asked, being three-fifths, and only got from the House of Commons two-fifths. I had therefore not the least prospect or probability of destroying the entire; and because I am one of those who are and have been always ready to accept any instalment, however small, of the debt of justice due to the people—the real national debt—I have been and am ready to accept any instalment of that debt, determined to go on and look for the remainder as soon as the first instalment shall be completely realized.

It is totally untrue that I acquiesced in the perpetual continuance of the remaining three-fifths of the tithes.' Nor did he leave them in the dark as to the appropriation of church property; for in another letter, in September, 1834, he says:—'My plan is to apply that fund to the various counties of Ireland, to relieve the occupiers of land from the grand-jury cess. . . . My plan is to defray all the expenses of dispensaries, infirmaries, hospitals, and asylums, and to multiply the number of those institutions until they become quite sufficient for the wants of the sick'—that is to say, that church property is to be granted to the landlords of Ireland to enable them to do that which, without confiscation, they are bound to do by the law of humanity, if not by the law of the land—namely, to provide for the relief of their poorer brethren.

"I press on all those who lay claim to the name of sincere and genuine Whigs, to oppose this mischievous and disastrous resolution. Whig principles consist not in death's-heads-and-crossbones denunciations of those who venture to exercise their religious principles according to their consciences, nor in prayers for mercy limited to them in heaven, but not to extend to them on this side of the grave. Whig principles consist not more in love of civil liberty than in jealousy of the Catholic religion as an engine of political power, when it arrogates to itself a right to ascendency and claims to put other religions under its feet; above all, I consider genuine Whig principles to consist in a warm attachment to the Protestant religion as by law established. I have on this question a strong religious feeling. It is a vital question, on which no further compromise can be made. I have carried compromise on it as far as principle will allow; but further I cannot go. The property which was set apart by our ancestors to maintain and propagate the Protestant religion is sacred, and ought to be applied to sacred uses. They who minister at the altar ought to live of the altar. That principle is high as heaven, and you cannot reach it; strong as the Almighty, and you cannot overturn it; fixed as the Eternal, and you cannot unfix it. It is binding on you as a legislature of Christian men acting on Christian principles, and no consideration on earth will induce me to compromise or destroy it."

Interesting, or at all events illustrative, as these leading speeches may be, they have by this time ceased to have such real significance as that delivered by the young statesman who had been promoted by Sir Robert Peel to the office of under-secretary to the colonies. Mr. Gladstone's fervid opposition to the motion of Lord John Russell is important indeed when read by the light of comparatively recent events. Nor is the part which he has taken in the disendowment of the Established Church in Ireland less significant when the details of the scheme are compared with the demands of O'Connell and the more advanced reformers in 1835. We shall have occasion hereafter to refer to Mr. Gladstone's own explanations of the complete change of view which he found it necessary to avow under the altered conditions of later years, and we shall then see that he had not spoken without deep feeling nor without serious consideration when he stood up to defend, as he believed, "the existence of church establishments." And it must be remembered that the young member for Newark had already made a high reputation not only as an orator and a debater, but as a thoughtful and able writer on political subjects of wide and immediate interest. Southey had two years before wrote of the great expectations which were entertained of "young Gladstone, the member for Newark, said to be the ablest person that Oxford has sent forth for many years, since Peel or Canning," and had expressed a hope "that the young man might not disappoint his friends."

That those expectations were not for a long time disappointed in the sense intended by Southey is pretty certain, for the "young man" quickly rose to an eminent position, and was able to strengthen the hands of his government in several debates in which he took a part.

To his earlier efforts on the question of the condition of the slaves in the West Indies we shall have immediately to refer; but in the sessions between that time and the discussion on the Irish tithe he had repeatedly spoken

in the house and had been sedulous in his attendance. On the question of the inquiry into alleged bribery and corruption in the Liverpool elections, while admitting the probability of some corrupt dealings, he had appealed to the house not "to immolate on insufficient pretexts the rights of the freemen" nor "to offer so poor a morsel to appease the hunger of reform;" and on the inquiry issuing in a bill disfranchising a section of the electors he had again addressed the house. He had also opposed Mr. Hume's Universities' Admission Bill, which abolished the demand upon students entering the University of Oxford to subscribe to the thirty-nine articles; and he had taken part in the debate on the Irish Church Temporalities Bill of 1833. Throughout this period he was entirely consistent in his support of the party to which he professed allegiance, and there must have been an element of well-recognized force in "this young man of unblemished character and of distinguished parliamentary talents," or Lord Macaulay would scarcely have spoken of him with so much emphasis, and perhaps bitterness, as "the rising hope of those stern and unbending Tories who follow reluctantly and mutinously a leader whose experience and eloquence are indispensable to them, but whose cautious temper and moderate opinion they abhor." The great Whig essayist wrote this in 1839, *à propos* of Mr. Gladstone's pamphlet, *The State in its Relations with the Church*, in which the author sought to establish that government ought expressly to provide for the teaching of the true religion, and which he dedicated to that "fountain of blessings, spiritual, social, and intellectual," the University of Oxford; but it was no fair representation of Mr. Gladstone's relation to his leader, as subsequent events seem to have shown pretty clearly. The occasion on which Macaulay made use of this kind of criticism we shall, as we have said, allude to in its place; for the present the whole reference will be better understood by returning to the debate from which we have wandered, and noting the chief points of what the member for Newark had to say on the subject of Lord Russell's proposal:—

"The noble lord and those who have spoken on the same side of the question have proceeded on totally unproved assumptions—they have gone on the gratuitous and unsustained supposition that there exists a surplus revenue over and above what is necessary for the due maintenance of the church in Ireland. I think church property as sacred as private property; but I should say, that the former was sacred in persons and the latter to purposes. At the time of the Reformation the legislature, composed of the representatives of the country, having changed the established religion, changed to the same extent the appropriation of church property. If Protestants should ever again be in a minority in this house, I, for one, avow my conviction that a return to the ancient appropriation would be the fair and legitimate consequence; but until that is the case I shall raise my humble voice as a Protestant against the principle involved in the motion before the house. The great grievance complained of in Ireland is, that the Protestant Establishment there is paid for by the Roman Catholic inhabitants. Now is such in reality the case? Are tithes paid for that purpose? or are not tithes rather a part of the surplus profit of the land which goes not to the cultivator of the land but to its owner? Tithe is paid by the landlord, and the grievance complained of exists rather in theory than in reality. But if there are evils arising out of this question of tithes, is not the present government prepared to redress them? Has not the government a Tithe Bill before the house, the object of which is to place the payment of tithes where it ought to be, on the landlords? The principal argument of Lord J. Russell is, that the Irish Church property is not duly applied, and does not answer the purposes for which it was originally intended. Well, admitting that, and granting also that there are general abuses and neglects in the administration of the Church of Ireland, I may fairly ask, has not the same general vice prevailed also, and to a like extent, in its political government? The present motion opens a boundless road; it will lead to measure after measure,

to expedient after expedient, till we come to the recognition of the Roman Catholic religion as the national one. In principle you propose to give up the Protestant Establishment; if so, why not abandon the political government of Ireland, and concede the repeal of the legislative union? I come next to the question of a surplus church revenue in Ireland. When the supposition of the existence of a surplus causes a convulsion in this house and throughout the country, the noble lord ought to have waited till he could prove by official documents the existence of such a surplus. The number of benefices in Ireland is 1450; and according to the returns, the average income of each is £275. Is that too much? The noble lord who brought forward this motion calculated the number of persons belonging to the Established Church in Ireland at 750,000, I believe that they amount to upwards of a million, or at least to a million. If I am wrong in my calculation the fault rests with the noble lord, who has brought the subject under discussion before we have received full information on it. Allowing that there are a million of Protestants in Ireland, each of its 1450 rectors would have a flock of 700 souls in a country where the population is scattered over a wide extent. Is that number too small to occupy the attention of a clergyman? If the people of Ireland were all Protestants, the present Establishment in that country would be totally and ludicrously disproportionate to their wants. I submit that there is no surplus, as far as the House of Commons can be aware, of the available revenues of the Church of Ireland. Mr. Senior, a gentleman intimately connected with some of those who are are most favourable to the Irish Church commission, has declared in a pamphlet on this very important subject, that there is reason to believe that the report of the commissioners will show that there is a considerable Protestant population in most parts of Ireland, and that if the church is to be suppressed only in those districts where it is now needless, the proportion of parishes in which it is got rid off will not be large. The proposition, therefore, to which the house is invited to assent is alike impracticable and unjustifiable; impracticable, because the moral means of maintaining the state of things it proposes to create will be lost; unjustifiable, because there is no principle on which the Protestant Church can be permanently upheld, but that it is the church that teaches the *truth*. The system we are now called on to agree to, involves the existence of church establishments. I hope I shall never live to see the day when such a system shall be adopted in this country; for the consequences of it to public men will be lamentable beyond all description. If those individuals who are called on to fill the high functions of administering public affairs should be compelled to exclude from their consideration the elements of true religion, and to view various strange and conflicting doctrines in the same light, instead of administering those noble functions, they will become helots and slaves."

Lord Stanley followed with a speech which justified the former remarks of Lord John Russell, when it was said of him, "Johnny has upset the coach." He said:—"When the House is called on to adopt the present position as the only means of pacifying Ireland, it behoves them to remember what has been the result of the concessions already made, and to consider how far this additional concession is likely to produce unanimity and cordiality. Mr. Littleton has candidly admitted that he cares little for the resolution; that he looks to the great and vital disease, which, according to him, can only be removed by cutting out the affected part. Is the house prepared to admit the principle involved in that argument, and to expose themselves to all the successive assaults which they will have to sustain from the well-marshalled phalanx which I see arrayed on the opposite benches? I congratulate the member for Dublin (O'Connell) on the position he now occupies as compared with that which he filled last year. Oh, how proud is the triumph enjoyed by one of the parties at the opposite side of the house, and how bitter the submission of the other! In my opinion it matters little whether the amount of the revenue of the Irish Church is £400,000 or

£800,000; though I firmly believe that on inquiry it will be found not to exceed £400,000. The whole sum available for the parochial clergy would not, I am assured, if fairly divided amongst them, exceed an average of £200 per annum to each. And yet, with no prospect of a higher revenue to the members of the clerical body in Ireland, the House of Commons is gravely called on to appropriate the amount that may be left."

Sir Robert Peel spoke with a kind of sad dignity. He probably saw that the result of the motion would be the necessary resignation of the ministry. "If the house," said he, "is clearly of opinion that the public interest requires the abandonment of a national compact, the violation of a long prescription, and the abrogation of the laws affecting property, I am not disposed to deny the abstract absolute right of the legislature to do all these things; but I maintain that before doing so, it must be convinced by arguments approaching to demonstration of the absolute necessity of the case. Three measures have expressly confirmed the property of the church. The Act of Union differed from any ordinary law in this: that it was a national compact, and contained the conditions on which alone the Protestant parliament of Ireland resigned itself and its church to us, inserting as part of the compact, of equal force with the compact itself, that 'the continuance and preservation of the Established Church in Ireland shall be deemed and taken to be an essential and fundamental part of the union.' The Emancipation Act of 1829 likewise partook of the nature of a compact. If it is irrevocable as regards the privileges it conferred on the Catholics, it is equally so, unless some urgent necessity should arise to compel a change, with respect to the assurances that it gave to Protestants. They were led to believe that no privilege which it conferred on the Catholics would be exercised to disturb or weaken the Protestant religion or government; that the removal of the civil disabilities would give new securities to the Church of Ireland; but they little thought that within five years from the passing of that act the power which it conferred would be exercised to subvert the church establishment as far as regarded the property of the church. Two years ago we passed the Temporalities Act, by which ten bishoprics were abolished; and measures were adopted, in my opinion wisely, to cut off a certain number of superfluous livings, and to apply their revenues to the improvement of small livings. Some of those who devised that act contended that according to one of its clauses part of the fund obtained might be applied to secular purposes; but the subsequent abandonment of that clause, and the whole tenor of the act, showed that the principle of reserving ecclesiastical property for strictly ecclesiastical purposes was rigidly adhered to. Two years only have elapsed since the date of that act; and now, notwithstanding the Act of Union—notwithstanding the removal of civil disabilities of the Catholics—notwithstanding the reform of the Irish Church and the extinction of ten bishoprics—we are told that this resolution must be adopted as the indication of a new system, and as the commencement of a new era.

"The mover of this resolution says that the whole annual revenue of the Irish Church is £791,000. I assert as positively that it has not £450,000. Now I ask the House of Commons whether it is just or wise to come to a decision with regard to the disposal of a surplus when so great a difference of opinion prevails as to the sum itself. You have a right to insist on the noble lord's producing a practical plan; that is the only way to prevent the exciting of extravagant hopes and subsequent disappointment. The noble lord's proposition will not give satisfaction to any party—not to the people of this country, not to the Protestants of Ireland, not to the Roman Catholics.

"It has been argued that the Irish Church has failed to effect the ends for which it is established—that there are not more than 1,000,000 Protestants to 7,000,000 Catholics, and that Protestantism is not on the increase. I maintain that hitherto causes have been in operation to impede the growth of Protestantism: civil disabilities which enlisted men's pride on the side of Catholicism, abuses in

the church, superfluous wealth which created a prejudice against the Irish Church. Those causes, which formerly prevented the spread of Protestantism, have been removed; what right, then, have we to legislate on the assumption of a proposed surplus?

"The best proof that the resolution points at no determinable or practical course is its own vagueness, and the consequent diversity of principles among those whom it has been framed to enfold; some professing at least that they must still maintain the church; others that the church is an atrocity; others that it is a nuisance, because all establishments are bad; others that the Catholic clergy should be maintained by the state as well as the Protestant. Yet you call this a final settlement of the question. This resolution may have the advantage of enabling you to act together to-night, but you act on different principles and with different views. You are all aware that this is no final settlement; that it is only an instalment of that whole amount which is held in contemplation; that it is only an indication of the course you intend to pursue. Because you yourselves have taken a position that is untenable, you wish me to take it in common with you; but I will not consent to appropriate this property, which is ecclesiastical and connected with the Protestant Establishment, to other purposes than those of the Establishment. I will not assent to your resolution for the sake of Ireland, because I know that it will excite in that unhappy and susceptible country false hopes—hopes which you cannot realize, and yet hopes that you will shrink from disappointing. I tell you beforehand I will not act on your resolution. I shall oppose the motion for going into committee; in committee I shall oppose the resolution; and lastly, I shall oppose with all my strength the communication of that resolution to his majesty. I will do so because it wears all the appearance of a purpose to pass by the House of Lords. Why have not the movers of this resolution brought in a bill? Are they uncertain of their plan? Are they ashamed of presenting in the ordinary course the result of their calm, solemn, and mature deliberation? Do you consider it right to ask for a resolution of this nature under the unfair and dishonest pretence of making a communication to the crown, which might have been done in a modest manner without any parade or the excitement of the least commotion? If you think it right that a bill should be brought in on the subject I will afford every facility. You may succeed in forcing your resolution upon us. It may enable you to embarrass the future progress of the administration. But I tell you, notwithstanding your vaunted majorities here, you do not control public opinion. We may be weak here; but this I tell you, that there is a public opinion altogether independent of majorities, and which is not controlled by votes, but which must always hereafter be an essential element in every executive government. I was never more confident of anything than that the people will not sanction a motion to embarrass the government. They would sanction you in attempting a vote of want of confidence; that would be a usual course of proceeding. Why have you not the manliness to propose it? Why do you not say at once that you want to turn out the government by the introduction of this measure? Why, then, do you not displace us, and then carry on the measure triumphantly? I feel that I cannot undertake to force your resolution. I shall adhere to the principles of my own measure. I feel that such is the necessity for the settlement of the tithe question that it will admit of no further delay. I shall press it forward; and if your determination to throw unusual impediments in the way of the government be plainly indicated, if you determine to obstruct it in principle and detail, I shall then see that it is not possible for me, consistently with my sense of duty, to remain in the situation that I have at present the honour to hold."

The debate concluded with a brief reply from Lord John Russell, and on a division the votes were:—

For the resolution,	322
Against,	289
Majority in favour of the resolution,	33

SIR ROBERT PEEL. BART.

Premier 1834-1835 and 1841-1846

FROM THE PORTRAIT BY SIR THOS LAWRENCE P.R.A.

BLACKIE & SON, LIMITED, GLASGOW & EDINBURGH

This division took place at three o'clock on the morning of the 3d of April, and Sir R. Peel then proposed that the resolution should be considered in committee on the Monday following; but the victorious opposition refused even this concession, and the debate was renewed the same evening, with a number of resolutions and discussions which ultimately compelled Sir Robert at once to resign office, his colleagues of course doing the same. The position was critical and difficult, and his speech on this occasion was a remarkable one. He said that he withdrew with reluctance because he felt that, with the confidence of the sovereign and a considerable and morally and intellectually powerful section of the people, he had it in his power to settle certain serious questions which were now once more left to float with the stream. After giving his reasons for holding on when first challenged to resign, and his reasons for withdrawing now, he concluded in these words, "The whole of my political life has been spent in the House of Commons—the remainder of it will be spent in the House of Commons, and whatever may be the conflicts of parties, I for one shall always wish, whether in a majority or in a minority, to stand well with the House of Commons. Under no circumstances whatever, under the pressure of no difficulties, under the influence of no temptation, will I ever advise the crown to resign that great source of moral strength which consists in a strict adherence to the practice, to the principles, to the spirit, to the letter, of the constitution. I am confident that in that adherence will be found the surest safeguard against any impending or eventual danger, and it is because I entertain that conviction that I, in conformity with the opinions of my colleagues, consider that a government ought not to persist in carrying on public affairs after the sense of the house has been fully and deliberately expressed, in opposition to the opinion of a majority of the House of Commons. It is because I have that conviction deeply rooted in my mind, and regretting, as I most deeply do regret, the necessity which has compelled me to abandon his majesty's service at the present moment, that, upon the balance of public considerations I feel that the course which I have now taken is more likely to sustain the character of public men, and to promote the permanent interests of the country, than if I had longer persevered in what I believe would have proved a fruitless attempt to conduct, as a minister, the king's service in defiance of that opposition which has hitherto obstructed the satisfactory progress of public business."

The king was now once more in a difficulty. He endeavoured to induce Earl Grey to return to public life; but the veteran reformer knew a better thing, and advised his majesty to recall Melbourne. This he was in fact compelled to do. Only one condition he imposed, that Lord Brougham should not again take the great seal. It was an unpleasant thing to anger Brougham, and he was likely to prove a dangerous enemy; but his former colleagues preferred any risk to that of having him among them. And now occurred a striking instance of the force of brains. Lord Lyndhurst of course would not do, being a high Tory. But who was there that could be named in the same day with Brougham—Lyndhurst being supposed out of the way? Not a lawyer in the kingdom; so the great seal was put in commission, the holders of the commission being Sir Charles Pepys, Sir Lancelot Shadwell, and Mr. Justice Bosanquet. Of course, however, all these three good lawyers together did not make up for Brougham or Lyndhurst —so transcendent a thing is power of brain when it reaches exaltation point. We might, in passing, push this a step farther, by reflecting how mean a figure Brougham, Lyndhurst, and Campbell together would make as a woolsack commission *vice* Francis Bacon, Lord Verulam.

In the new ministry the places were, in other respects, filled up pretty much as before Lord Durham was sent to Russia as ambassador. Earl Mulgrave, now Marquis of Normandy, was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, with Lord Morpeth for secretary. Mr. Charles Grant, the colonial secretary, was sent to the upper house as Lord Glenelg. In passing we may mention two very incongruous things

about this nobleman. His impassivity and indolence was a frequent subject for the pencil of EB, who would represent him lying asleep on a sofa, one tickling his nose, another pinching his legs, another shouting in his ear, and so forth; but no one being able to wake him. The other fact is that he is the author of the beautiful hymn—

"When gathering clouds around I view,"

which is known all over the world, and appears in nearly every selection of sacred pieces.

The Irish Church Bill was not destined to succeed though the Whigs had returned to power, for it was so persistently opposed by the House of Lords that it had to be abandoned by the Melbourne ministry.

But if the affairs of Ireland were still to be left unameliorated, and the factious opposition of Repealers on the one hand and supporters of ecclesiastical domination on the other, were potent to delay any measure adequate to redress wrongs or to suppress outrages in that unfortunate country; there was another great question which had already been dealt with more successfully. For years the advocates of negro emancipation had been waiting for the legislature to take another step in the abolition of slavery. For though the British slave *trade* had been abolished mainly through the strenuous advocacy of Clarkson, Wilberforce, Zachary Macaulay, Stephens, and Romilly, *slavery* still existed in the British colonies, and in many places remained under conditions of such horrible inhumanity that the hearts of good men were fired with a determination never to let the matter rest till this foul blot had been erased from the national escutcheon.

In 1831 the number of human beings held in slavery by powers calling themselves Christian nations was estimated to be 5,225,000—namely, 2,000,000 in Brazil, 1,650,000 in the United States, 500,000 in Cuba and Porto-Rico, 200,000 in the French colonies, 75,000 in other foreign colonies, and 800,000 in British colonies, principally represented by the West Indies, where the negroes were engaged on the sugar and coffee plantations.

Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, a partner of the great brewing firm and member for Weymouth, had succeeded Wilberforce as the advocate of emancipation, and in 1823 had moved in the House of Commons that slavery was repugnant to the principles of the British constitution and to Christianity. He was a Dissenter, and a man of known piety and strong determination, while his tall figure and handsome presence gave him a distinction which was recognized at every meeting which he attended. The time had come when his constant earnestness on behalf of negro emancipation was to be crowned with success; but the people themselves had already demanded that the government should deal with the question, and among the banners of the Liberal candidates at the elections the most conspicuous if not the most numerous were those on which appeared the figure of a manacled negro, beneath which was inscribed, "Am I not a man and a brother?"

Doubtless the treatment of the West Indian negroes differed very considerably on various plantations, and there were planters and slave-owners who had a humane regard for their human "chattels," and neither ill-used them nor subjected them to barbarous punishments; but on the other hand it could not be denied that the old system of slavery survived in frequent cruelties and in unremitting toil. At anyrate the conditions of slavery gave the sufferers no redress. The negro had no rights, nor was he permitted to have property. He was forbidden to accumulate more than £25, and he could exercise none of the privileges which are claimed by humanity except by the consent of his owner. The possibilities of extreme severity were often made certainties, and in the case of the hands on sugar plantations much of the evidence taken before the committee of the House of Commons was of a kind which justly aroused both the pity and the indignation of the advocates of freedom. The following may not have represented anything like the majority of cases, but they were obviously not improbable nor highly exaggerated statements of the conditions of the unfortunate men and women on some of the estates in Jamaica. The first is from the examination of Mr. William Taylor, who was

for thirteen years a resident in Jamaica in a commercial capacity, and as a manager of estates:—

"*Q.* Do you think that an essential improvement is consistent with a state of slavery?

"*A.* I think no essential amelioration can consist with slavery.

"*Q.* Will you describe what you mean by amelioration?

"*A.* For instance, the absence of the whip. I do not see that they can uphold slavery without physical coercion—without corporeal punishment; some motive must be brought to bear on men's minds; where there is no motive you must apply the whip; if you withdraw that an instant, relaxation takes place of the whole system, and I do not think that, under any ameliorated slavery, they can be kept together. I think a certain degree of it may be called cruel punishment. Corporeal punishment is necessary to keeping them together, and to keep them in active operation. I do not think that the work of the estate can be carried on without flogging, and flogging considerably sometimes."

The following is from the examination of Mr. James Beckford Wildman, a planter and proprietor of 640 slaves:—

"*Q.* Did you work the boiling-house in one or two spells on your estate?

"*A.* The system on one of my estates when I went was a very dreadful one, as I considered, and of which my attorney, although he had been in the island all his life, was ignorant; for when I told him the negroes worked what is called the long spell—that is, in fact, four-and-twenty hours—he denied it, and said it was not so; and it was not until I called up the people, and asked them the question, that he acknowledged it.

"*Q.* Explain to the committee what the long spell is.

"*A.* In the long spell the negro goes on at twelve o'clock in the day; he then continues the whole four-and-twenty hours in work; he is then relieved, at shell-blow, for two hours, and he works again from that time till dark, so that it is thirty hours' labour with the intermission of two hours; then at daylight he turns out again. The way in which they meet that is—they say, 'Oh, but where twelve people are wanted, we put on twenty-four, so that twelve are always at rest;' and that is the fact in one way, because those women who are attending the mill are squirted all over with the cane-juice, and are wet through.

"*Q.* You are speaking of what yourself knew?

"*A.* Yes, and what I saw day after day, and night after night.

"*Q.* If any witness should have stated that those who fed the mill are not wetted with the juice of the sugar-cane that spurts out, that is not correct?

"*A.* No, it is not; I defy any one to feed the mill without being squirted all over with juice. I have done it myself; I have grown canes as thick as my arm; that cane is put in between two large rollers of sixteen to eighteen inches diameter; the roller is so close you scarcely can see through it; the cane is, with a little impetus, thrust between the roller, and that catches hold of it and draws it in; and when the cane is rank and in good order it is so full of juice there is almost a little fountain playing on the people; they are perfectly wet through, they have nothing on but their little Osnaburgh frock, and their lower clothes; then if they lie down in that state on the mill bed, which at low ground is raised very high, of course they are before a small fire, exposed to so piercing a draught of cold, that although I myself was clothed warmly as Europeans are, and had a Scotch plaid, which I bound round my face, I could not stand it.

"*Q.* The crop time is generally in the coldest part of the year in that country?

"*A.* The mill is generally put about in February, and from February it varies, according to the climate, for three, four, or six months; on some estates it is crop time nearly the year round.

"*Q.* Those who feed the mill through February and March are subject to suffer extremely from cold?

"*A.* I consider that as one great reason of the destruction of life. The negro comes out of the field, after working all day under a tropical sun, and comes in to take the night spell, gets wet through in feeding the mill,

and lies down on the mill floor to sleep two or three hours under the cutting wind: I consider that to be one great reason for the destruction of life on sugar estates.

"*Q.* Did the long spell exist on your estate?

"*A.* On one out of the three.

"*Q.* What may be gained in produce, is in your opinion lost in the life of the slave?

"*A.* Over and over again.

"*Q.* What are the punishments in use in the island of Jamaica now?

"*A.* They are very cruel ones.

"*Q.* Will you state what they are?

"*A.* The general system of flogging is to give them a certain number of stripes with a long whip, which inflicts a dreadful laceration, or a dreadful contusion; and then they follow up that by a very severe flogging with ebony switches, the ebony being a very strong wiry plant, with small leaves like a myrtle leaf, and under every leaf a sharp tough thorn: and then after that they rub them with brine."

Of course it may be now, as it was then, argued that such punishments were only inflicted for very serious offences, and it is not necessary to regard the rubbing with brine as an intentional addition to the sufferings of the unfortunate wretches who had to endure it, but as a barbarous means of preventing dreadful and probably fatal results from wounds or abrasions in such a climate; but the whole admission is sickening, and the excuse even for quoting it may be that it will serve to show not only the evils of the slavery which was suffered to exist even after the abolition of the *trade* in negroes, but also the vast space over which the progress of the last half-century has carried us, when we consider that human beings *could* be so tortured for comparatively small faults, and that the punishments were inflicted without a trial before any legal tribunal and without the right of appeal to any constituted authority.

The Quakers, who were among the most pronounced advocates of freedom for the negro, had long recognized the incompatibility of slavery with Christianity and had emancipated their slaves as early as 1787, after which it was declared that there was not a single slave in the possession of any member of the Society of Friends, who were, however, subject to persecution for their endeavours to instruct their black labourers. "It is curious," says the *Morning Chronicle* of that time, "that the Quakers, so far from seeking compensation for the loss of their slaves, actually gave compensation to the slaves for the injury which had been done them by holding them in slavery. They calculated what would have been due to the slaves as wages, over and above food and clothing, from the commencement of their slavery, and paid the debt, thus clearing their conscience, as far as they could, of this deep offence."

The Quakers were therefore naturally advocates of the immediate and entire "abolition," demanded by Buxton and other earnest advocates who represented perhaps the wider popular feeling. But the government was not prepared to recommend such a sudden emancipation. The opinions of Mr. Gladstone were to a great extent shared by his older contemporaries, and many of those members of the Whig government who were disposed to grant complete freedom to the slave, hesitated to restore him to absolute liberty until he had been in a measure prepared for it by an interval which he would pass in a transitional "apprenticeship." They feared, and not unreasonably, that the sudden emancipation of a large number of uneducated slaves would lead to excesses which it might be exceedingly difficult, if not impossible to control, without worse consequences than could ensue from the exercise of certain restraints which would not press hardly, but would interpose for a time between actual slavery and free labour.

Among the noblest achievements of the first reform ministry must surely be reckoned the abolition of West Indian slavery; for, so far as form goes, the abolition was complete. From time to time, under the pressure of opinion in and out of parliament, orders in council had been passed having for their object the mitigation of the evils of slavery as a system and the personal sufferings of the slaves. These, however well intended, had all the usual consequences of half-measures. The slave's master was irritated, and took such vengeance as he could; the slave himself, awakened to the idea

that he had rights which were withheld from him in the gross, objected to receiving them bit by bit in this way. Not that *they* understood the difference between an amelioration of their lot by order in council in England and an amelioration by act of parliament in England; but that they laid the blame upon the West Indian authorities when they did not get all they wanted. In fact, the discontent was general. The planters muttered, and more than muttered, some ugly things about withholding the payment of taxes to the imperial government; the negroes of Jamaica rose in insurrection. This was in the latter part of the year 1831. At home, of course, the West Indian interest had powerful representatives, and these demanded compensation from the government for the losses they had sustained. On the other hand, the friends of emancipation took this opportunity of calling in louder tones than ever for the total abolition of slavery. The religious public in Great Britain were very much excited upon this question; other Nonconforming bodies besides the Quakers being especially active in their labours. Lord Brougham presented a petition signed by about 140,000 of the inhabitants of London; the signatures being as a rule not only *bonâ fide*, but of a very different character in other respects from those too often attached to petitions for merely political objects. The petitioners in this case asked nothing for themselves; they were moved by compassion, indignation, and the sense of what was due to the divine law. Mr. Thomas Fowell Buxton, taking his share of the work in the Lower House, moved for the appointment of a select committee to consider the best and most expeditious means of fulfilling the prayer of the petition, which was of course the abolition of West Indian slavery. This was opposed by Lord Althorp, and the motion was lost by a large majority; but victory was now certain, and was not long delayed. Of course Lord Brougham could not (and indeed he did not) neglect his share of the labour, for he had been largely indebted to abolitionist votes for his return for Yorkshire.

The movement which, after a long struggle, resulted in the abolition of slavery in the British colonies, was in its later stages entirely religious. Other than religious men had joined in it, for example, Pitt and Fox, and many religious men had opposed its progress; but at last the influence of the Quakers and "the Clapham sect," as the whole Macaulay group were called, stamped it with an essentially religious character, which it never lost till the goal was reached. Sir George Stephen, son of George Stephen and brother of the abler and more celebrated Sir James (of the colonial office), maintained that till the enemies of slavery had succeeded in stamping upon the movement the idea that it was above all things an effort to get the will of God done, it never assumed the form and dimensions which assured its speedy triumph. Those were the days in which the great missionary and educational societies began to "loom large" in the public eye. Exeter Hall and Freemasons' Hall were the great resorts of such associations, and "the May meetings" were most imposing. The number of hours to which a missionary or anti-slavery meeting would extend its sittings would, in our own busier and more impatient day be voted appalling; but it was a regular thing then for respectable people, bound for such assemblies, to take refreshments with them; partly because a meeting convened for eleven o'clock might go on till three, partly because it was often impossible to get out for a time, the place was so crowded. How much needle-work and fancy work was done by enthusiastic ladies in those five or six hours' meetings will never be known; but to look down from the gallery upon the busy fingers at work below was dazzling to the eye. Of the enthusiasm that sometimes woke up suddenly at such places it would be difficult to give an idea; but perhaps a few sentences from an account given by Sir George Stephen of a meeting at which Wilberforce and Buxton in vain endeavoured to impose "moderate views" upon the excited assembly may be not unwelcome. No man knew more the inner and outer life of the movement than Sir George Stephen, and as a contemporary record his account has much value, besides being graphic and straightforward. An important impulse had been

given to the anti-slavery agitation by a great meeting held in Freemasons' Hall. It was a magnificent spectacle," writes Sir George Stephen. "Well do I remember saying to those around me, what I then sincerely felt, 'To-day the slave is free!' And all appeared to share the same feeling; but, alas, the very demon of procrastination seemed to have possessed our leaders! A string of resolutions was proposed by Buxton, admirably worded, admirably indignant, but admirably prudent. They wound up with an unalterable determination to leave no proper and practicable means unattempted for effecting at the earliest period the entire abolition of slavery throughout the British dominions. They were carried, and others to the like effect; but it was too much for the patience of young anti-slavery England. Mr. Pownall, a member of the Anti-slavery Committee, was in the side gallery. Careless of the prudish decorum that had hitherto marked all our meetings, and in defiance of frowns and remonstrances and cries of order, Mr. Pownall would be heard, and was heard. He moved an amendment in a few pithy words, deprecating indecision and delay. 'That from and after the first of January, 1830, every slave born within the king's dominions shall be free.' It was a spark to the mine. The shouts, the tumult of applause, were such as I never heard before, and never shall hear again. Cheers innumerable thundered from every bench, hats and handkerchiefs were waved in every hand. Buxton deprecated, Brougham interposed, Wilberforce waved his hand for silence, but all was pantomime and dumb-show. I did my best in a little knot of some half-dozen young men to resist all attempt at suppression. We would allow no silence and no appeals. At the first subsidence of the tempest we began again, reserving our lungs till others were tired. We soon became the fuglemen of the mighty host; nor did we rest or allow others to rest till Wilberforce rose to put the amendment, which was carried with a burst of exulting triumph that would have made the Falls of Niagara inaudible at equal distance." To this interesting account of a kind of scene which in those "high and palmy days" of religious and philanthropic meetings was not at all singular, it need hardly be added that the "resolution" did not carry all before it, for it was not till four years afterwards that the slave was formally declared free.

It was during the debate on the ministerial proposition for emancipation of the slaves in the West India Islands, which was brought forward on the 14th of May, 1833, that Lord Howick, ex-under-secretary for the colonies, for the purpose of showing that a great destruction of human life had taken place in the West Indies, owing to the manner in which the slaves are worked, referred in illustration to an estate in Demerara of which the elder Mr. Gladstone was the owner. This reference, which was little short of an accusation, gave the rising young statesman an opportunity for an eloquent refutation, and furnished him with real motive power for what was in effect his maiden speech in parliament. This occurred on the 17th of May, on the occasion of the presentation of a petition from Portarlington for the abolition of slavery. He challenged the noble lord's statement respecting the decrease of seventy-one slaves upon the estate of Vreeden Hoop, which had been attributed to the increased cultivation of sugar. The real cause of the decrease lay in the very large proportion of Africans upon the estate. When it came into his father's possession it was so weak, owing to the great number of Africans upon it, that he was obliged to add two hundred people to the gang. It was notorious that Africans were imported into Demerara and Trinidad up to a later period than into any other colony; and he should, when the proper time arrived, be able to prove that the decrease on Vreeden Hoop was among the old Africans, and that there was an increase going on in the Creole population, which would be a sufficient answer to the statement of the noble lord. The quantity of sugar produced was small in proportion to that produced on many other estates. The cultivation of cotton in Demerara had been abandoned, and that of coffee much diminished, and the people employed in these sources of production had been transferred to the culti-

vation of sugar. Demerara, too, was peculiarly circumstanced, and the labour of the same number of negroes distributed over the year would produce in that colony a greater quantity of sugar with less injury to the people than negroes could produce in other colonies working only at the stated periods of crop. He was ready to admit that this cultivation was of a more severe character than others; and he would ask, Were there not certain employments in this and other countries more destructive to life than others? He would only instance those of painting and working in lead-mines, both of which were well known to have that tendency.

The noble lord attempted to impugn the character of the gentleman acting as manager of his father's estates; and in making this selection he had certainly been most unfortunate, for there was not an individual in the colony more proverbial for humanity and the kind treatment of his slaves than this manager.

Mr. Gladstone said he held in his hand two letters from the agent, in which that gentleman spoke in the kindest terms of the people under his charge; described their state of happiness, content, and healthiness, their good conduct, and the infrequency of severe punishment; and recommended certain additional comforts which he said the slaves well deserved.

On the 3rd of June, the debate on the abolition of slavery was resumed, and Mr. Gladstone again addressed the house, entering much more fully into the charges which Lord Howick had brought against the management of his father's estates in Demerara, and showed their groundlessness. Although he confessed with shame and pain that cases of wanton cruelty had occurred in the colonies, he added that they would always exist, particularly under the system of slavery, and this was unquestionably a substantial reason why the British legislature and public should set themselves in good earnest to provide for its extinction; but he maintained that these instances of cruelty could easily be explained by the West Indians who represented them as rare and isolated cases, and who maintained that the ordinary relation of master and slave was one of kindness and not of hostility. He deprecated cruelty, and he deprecated slavery, both of which were abhorrent to the nature of Englishmen; but, conceding these things, he asked, "Were not Englishmen to retain a right to their own honestly and legally acquired property?" The cruelty, he said, did not exist, and he saw no reason for the attack which had recently been made upon the West India interest. He hoped the house would make a point to adopt the principle of compensation, and to stimulate the slave to genuine and spontaneous industry. If this were not done, and moral instruction were not imparted to the slaves, liberty would prove a curse instead of a blessing to them. Referring to the property question, and the proposed plans for emancipation, Mr. Gladstone said that the house might consume its time and exert its wisdom in devising these plans, but without the concurrence of the colonial legislatures success would be hopeless. He thought there was excessive wickedness in any violent interference under the present circumstances. They were still in the midst of unconcluded inquiries, and to pursue the measure then under discussion at that moment, was to commit an act of great and unnecessary hostility towards the island of Jamaica. It was the duty of the house to place as broad a distinction as possible between the idle and the industrious slaves, and nothing could be too strong to secure the freedom of the latter; but with respect to the idle slaves, no period of emancipation could hasten their improvement. If the labours of the house should be conducted to a satisfactory issue, it would redound to the honour of the nation and to the reputation of his majesty's ministers, whilst it would be delightful to the West India planters themselves—for they must feel that to hold in bondage their fellow-men must always involve the greatest responsibility. But let not any man think of carrying this measure by force. England rested her power not upon physical force, but upon her principles, her intellect, and virtue; and if this great measure were not placed on a fair basis, or were conducted by violence, he would lament it as a signal

for the ruin of the colonies and the downfall of the empire.

The attitude of Mr. Gladstone, as borne out by the tenor of his speech, was not one of hostility to emancipation, though he was undoubtedly unfavourable to an immediate and an indiscriminate enfranchisement. He demanded, moreover, that the interests of the planters should be duly regarded.

The apprenticeship clause was, however, a part of the government scheme of abolition which was explained to a committee of the whole house by Lord Stanley, who had exchanged the office of Irish secretary for that of secretary for the colonies. Immediate and effectual measures were to be taken for the entire abolition of slavery throughout the colonies, under such provisions for regulating the condition of the negroes as might combine their welfare with the interests of the proprietors.

It was considered expedient that all children born after the passing of any act, or who should be under the age of six years at the time of passing any act of parliament for that purpose, should be declared free, subject, nevertheless, to such temporary restrictions as might be deemed necessary for their support and maintenance.

All persons then slaves were to be entitled to be registered as apprentice labourers, and to acquire thereby all the rights and privileges of freemen, subject to the restriction of labouring under conditions, and for a time to be fixed by parliament, for their present owners.

To provide against the risk of loss which proprietors in his majesty's colonial possessions might sustain by the abolition of slavery, his majesty was to be enabled to advance, by way of loan to be raised from time to time, a sum not exceeding £15,000,000, to be repaid in such manner and at such a rate of interest as should be prescribed by parliament.

His majesty was to be enabled to defray any such expense as he might incur in establishing an efficient stipendiary magistracy in the colonies, and in aiding the local legislatures in providing for the religious and moral education of the negro population to be emancipated.

On the 30th of May these resolutions were brought forward for consideration, and the first general proposition to abolish slavery passed without a division, the debate turning chiefly on the means of inducing the West India planters to accept the measure in good faith and with cordial co-operation, a desire which was not fully accomplished, even though an enormous sum was paid as compensation, since five years afterwards it was found that under cover of the apprenticeship clause the Jamaica owners continued many of their worst tyrannies, and that in numerous instances there had been no real manumission. This, however, is anticipating the story. The second resolution as to the freedom of children was also adopted, though Mr. Hume endeavoured to obtain the nomination of a committee to inquire into the probable efficiency of free labour. Such a commission, had it been granted, would probably have had a considerable effect on the third clause of the measure, which embodied the system of apprenticeship—and it was on this third proposition that the debate was fought most earnestly. Of course the foremost advocates of emancipation were opposed to it, and Mr. Buxton declared that it was founded on a fallacy, for it was framed on a supposition that the emancipated slaves could not be induced to work for wages. He cited numerous facts which he contended would show that as free labourers they would not only work readily for wages, but that their labour was far more profitable to their employers when they looked forward to a pecuniary reward.

These were the views of the original advocates of emancipation, who if they had ever considered the question of an intermediate "apprenticeship," would have regarded it with distrust, not only because of its falling short of complete abolition of slavery, but also because they regarded it as a fallacy in political economy.

It may be known to only a few of our readers that in 1832 Harriet Martineau, in one of her *Illustrations of Political Economy*, presented the free negro labour question under the guise of "a tale" entitled "Demerara." It consisted of twelve chapters, the titles of

which were—1. Sunrise brings sorrow in Demerara. 2. Law endangers property in Demerara. 3. Prosperity impoverishes in Demerara. 4. Childhood is wintry in Demerara. 5. No haste to the wedding in Demerara. 6. Man worth less than beast in Demerara. 7. Christianity difficult in Demerara. 8. The proud covet pauperism in Demerara. 9. Calamity welcome in Demerara. 10. Protection is oppression in Demerara. 11. Beasts hunt men in Demerara. 12. No master knows his man in Demerara. The tale is in the form of a dialogue, and the principal personages are Mr. Bruce, a planter, and his son Alfred, lately arrived from England. The following extract exhibits the manner in which the subject was dealt with.

"'Well, but, Alfred, give me the items. Tell me the value of a healthy slave at twenty-one?'

"'I believe his labour will be found at least 25 per cent dearer than free labour. From birth to fifteen years of age, including food, clothing, life-insurance, and medicine, he will be an expense; will not he?'

"'Yes. The work he does will scarcely pay his insurance, medicine, and attendance, leaving out his food and clothing; but, from fifteen to twenty-one, his labour may just defray his expenses.'

"'Very well; then food and clothing for fifteen years remain to be paid; the average cost of which, per annum, being at the least £6, he has cost £90 over and above his earnings at twenty-one years. Then, if we consider that the best work of the best field-hand is worth barely two-thirds of the average field-labour of whites—if we consider the chances of his being sick or lame, or running away, or dying—and that, if none of these things happen, he must be maintained in old age, we must feel that property of this kind ought to bring in at least 10 per cent per annum interest on the capital laid out upon him. Whether the labour of a black, amounting to barely two-thirds of that of a white labourer, defrays his own subsistence, his share of the expense of an overseer and a driver, and 10 per cent interest on £90, I leave you to say.'

"'Certainly not, son, even if we forget that we have taken the average of free labour, and the prime of slave labour. We have said nothing of the women, whose cost is full as much, while their earnings are less than the men's. But you overlook one grand consideration; that whites cannot work in the summer time in this climate and on this soil.'

"'It is only saying *free black* instead of *white*. The tenure of the labour is the question, not the colour of the labourers, as long as there is a plentiful supply of whichever is wanted. Only let us look at what is passing before our eyes, and we shall see whether negroes working for wages, or even under tribute, are not as good labourers as whites.'"

The "under tribute" certainly seems to point to the suggestion of some transitional period; but Mr. Buxton and his followers believed that the apprenticeship scheme would prove altogether unworkable, and both Mr. Halcomb and Lord Howick, who had resigned the secretaryship of the colonies because of his objection to this part of the ministerial plan, absolutely condemned it. He argued that it had not been shown in what manner the proposed system of apprenticeship would improve the character of the negroes so as to render them more fit to enjoy complete liberty at the end of twelve years, and he believed that they would be in a worse condition at the termination of the experiment than they were at its commencement. The government, however, would not abandon that clause, and they were supported by Macaulay, who, no less because of his own ability than from the fact of his being the son of the companion of Wilberforce and Clarkson in the first demands for negro emancipation, added greatly to the strength of the ministry. The period of apprenticeship, it was contended, was an interval of transmission by which the rights of property would be recognized—while freedom from corporal punishment would be ensured, respect for the domestic ties of the negro would be secured—and the labourer would receive a considerable share of the produce of his industry. It was also argued that the advocates of immediate emancipation could not show

that the same amount would be produced in the West Indies by a system of free labour as was obtained by compulsion. Mr. Buxton gave way on being assured that the duration of the period of apprenticeship should be left an open question, and he also agreed to forego another amendment that would have secured to the negro wages in exchange for his labour. O'Connell, who had seconded this proposition, insisted on carrying it to a division, but it was rejected by a large majority.

The West Indian influence was strong in the house, and it was known that the negroes in Jamaica were frequently attempting to revolt—endeavours, however, which had only had the effect of bringing upon them barbarous reprisals on the part of the slave-owners, who often treated them with the utmost violence. The party which supported the claims of the planters made a determined stand when the proposal of a loan of £15,000,000 came to be discussed; and ministers, equally determined to pass the bill, and fearing that they might be defeated, eventually consented to pay—not as a loan, but as an actual gift in compensation—the enormous sum of £20,000,000. The bill then passed with no further alteration, except the important reduction of the term of apprenticeship from twelve to seven years, and the abolition of slavery in the British dominions was achieved—a glorious result of years of earnest appeal, attained only by a vast expenditure, and at a time when the government was being urged to the retrenchment which had been promised as a consequence of reform. The country, too, was in a depressed and even a suffering condition; but it was almost universally felt that the emancipation of the slave was no more than a fitting expression of the aspirations of a nation which had begun a new era in social progress and political freedom.

In spite of the drawback that the emancipation after all was to be gradual, passing through the system of "apprenticeship" (which after four years' trial was abandoned), the joy of the negroes was boundless, and yet well restrained by religious considerations. In the island of Jamaica "the 1st of August, 1834, came on a Friday, and a release was proclaimed from all work until the next Monday. The day was chiefly spent by the great mass of the negroes in the churches and chapels. The clergy and missionaries throughout the island were actively engaged, seizing the opportunity to enlighten the people on all the duties and responsibilities of their new relation, and urging them to the attainment of that higher liberty with which Christ maketh his children free. In every quarter, it is said, the day was kept like a Sabbath. Work had ceased. The hum of business was still: tranquillity pervaded the towns and country. The planters, or some of them, went to the chapels where their own people were assembled, greeted them, shook hands with them, and exchanged the most hearty good wishes. At Grace Hill there were at least a thousand persons around the Moravian chapel who could not get in. For once the house of God suffered violence, and the violent took it by force. At Grace Bay the people, all dressed in white, formed a procession, and walked arm in arm into the chapel. It is on record that the dress of the negroes on that occasion was uncommonly simple and modest. There was not the least disposition to gaiety. Throughout the island there was not a single dance known of, either by day or night, nor so much as a fiddle played."

The whole question of the position of "the lower races," as it is now the fashion to say, has within the last fifty years been dragged through so many jungles of controversy, that the impression of all this has a good deal faded. The point of view from which the question was fifty years ago regarded in England has ceased to be universally acceptable, and the writings of Mr. Carlyle have helped to make "poor Quashee," as that gentleman calls him, ridiculous. His "Occasional Discourse on the Nigger Question" is not so well remembered that a passage or two from it may not be useful and interesting as an index of the rapid changes that "public opinion" is liable to. There is now a large and strong "public opinion" among the "scientific" classes that the black man is the natural servant of the white, and that the triumph of the north over the south in America will be found to have

evil results of the most serious kind. At all events it was not so many years after the triumph of religious philanthropy in the great anti-slavery question that Mr. Carlyle could write like this. "West Indian affairs, as we all know, and as some of us know to our cost, are in a rather troublous condition this good while. In regard to West Indian affairs, however, Lord John Russell is able to comfort us with one fact, indisputable where so many are dubious. That the Negroes are all very happy and doing well. A fact very comfortable indeed. West Indian Whites, it is admitted, are far enough from happy; West Indian Colonies not unlike sinking wholly into ruin. But, thank Heaven, our interesting Black population, equalling almost in number of heads one of the Ridings of Yorkshire, and in *worth* (in quantity of intellect, faculty, docility, energy, and available human valour and value) perhaps one of the streets of Seven Dials, are all doing remarkably well, 'Sweet blighted lilies,' as the American epitaph on the Nigger child has it,—sweet blighted lilies, they are holding up their heads again!

"Exeter Hall, my philanthropic friends, has had its way in this matter. The twenty millions, a mere trifle despatched with a single dash of the pen, are paid; and far over the sea, we have a few black persons rendered extremely 'free' indeed. Sitting yonder with their beautiful muzzles up to the ears in pumpkins, imbibing sweet pulps and juices; the grinder and incisor teeth ready for ever new work, and the pumpkins cheap as grass in those rich climates; while the sugar-crops rot round them uncut, because labour cannot be hired, so cheap are the pumpkins; and at home we are but required to rasp from the breakfast loaves of our own English labourers some slight 'differential sugar duties,' and send a poor half-million or a few poor millions now and then, to keep that beautiful state of matters going on."

Of course it is not possible to mention the subject of the abolition of slavery without being reminded of the death of William Wilberforce, who passed away in July, 1833, aged 74. Wilberforce had every advantage of wealth and education, and had no difficulty in taking the place in life which was natural to him. While he was yet a schoolboy he wrote a letter to a York newspaper denouncing the slave-trade, so that he was one of that not too numerous band who, in the language of Wordsworth, have "wrought" all their lives "upon the plan that pleased their childish thought." He came, upon his majority, into a large fortune, and entered parliament as member for Hull at twenty-six years of age. It may be mentioned here as a curious illustration of the uncertainty of the law even in points as to which it might well be supposed certain, that his son William lost his seat for Hull upon a technical point arising under his father's will. The question was whether the "estate" he "took" under the terms of the will was such as to entitle him to a seat. Upon this point the two greatest living professors of conveyancing law gave precisely contrary opinions. There was not a moment's doubt as to the *intention* of the will, but the decision was ultimately against the second Mr. W. Wilberforce, and he was unseated.

William Wilberforce the elder—*the* Wilberforce—was a genial and accomplished man, of "the school" of Hannah More, if such an expression may be used. In fact he very much resembled her in piety, general pleasantness, and willingness to mix with the world. His friendships with Pitt—under whom he declined to take office—the Rev. Richard Cecil, Zachary Macaulay, Clarkson, Romilly, and Fowell Buxton are familiar topics. His piety rendered him a subject of much ridicule. He was well laughed at in Byron's *Don Juan* in the same couplet with "Romilly"—the rhyme being "homily." His "Society for the Suppression of Vice" pursued a policy which brought down Sydney Smith upon it in one of his most amusing and caustic papers. One night Sheridan was found drunk in the street—it is said in the gutter. When the watchman picked him up and asked his name, he answered, "William Wilberforce." The malicious humour of this speaks for itself. So much of London as heard of this was pretty well scandalized at the news that William Wilberforce had been found tipsy in the street by a night watchman.

It was mainly to the public labours of William Wilberforce that the abolition both of the slave-trade (1807) and slavery (1833) was due. Heaven alone can determine whether the most meritorious portion of the whole work was due to Clarkson, Zachary Macaulay, George Stephen the elder, or to labourers who are nameless, but as a public labourer in the cause Wilberforce must rank first. Being in very weak health, he retired from parliament in 1825. Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton then carried on the agitation as its recognized public leader, and as the public grew more and more impatient every year it was plain to Wilberforce and those of his old coadjutors that the triumph of the cause they had at heart could not be long delayed. When he was on his death-bed news was brought to him that the bill for the abolition of slavery in the British dominions had passed the second reading, and he expressed devout thankfulness that he had lived to see his countrymen willing to spend twenty millions for such a purpose. He was buried in Westminster Abbey.

It was with more purposes than one that we turned for a moment to Mr. Carlyle's imaginary report of a speech delivered at Exeter Hall denouncing what he conceived to be the excesses of the philanthropic spirit. "Here," says the report, "various persons in an agitated manner, with an air of indignation, left the room, especially one very tall gentleman in white trousers, whose boots creaked much. The president, in a resolved voice, with a look of official rigour, whatever his own private feelings might be, enjoined 'Silence, silence!' The meeting again sat motionless." The very tall person, in white trousers, whose boots creaked, was intended for Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, as we have said, a man of much ability, but as unlike Wilberforce as could well be conceived. He had, however, every necessary qualification for his task as Wilberforce's successor, except the latter's eloquence, fine voice, and winning ways.

In its proper place we shall have to refer to the peculiarly party character which distinguished the subsequent measures by which negro emancipation was actually completed; but it will be convenient here to continue some account of the settlement of the question when, after changes of government, a Whig ministry, with Lord Melbourne at its head, was again in power, and when our present sovereign had succeeded to the throne. It was only in 1839 that her majesty was able to announce that throughout our West Indian possessions the period of apprenticeship had been diminished, and complete emancipation of the slaves had been accomplished by the acts of the colonial legislatures, and that the transition from apprenticeship to entire freedom had been effected without any disturbance of the public peace. This was exceedingly satisfactory so far, but there were two questions which had to be seriously considered in relation to it. One was that the traffic in slaves was still carried on in Africa in spite of all our efforts to put a stop to it. It was declared, indeed, that the alacrity of the cruisers sent out by our government to seize slave-ships actually increased the horrors of the abominable trade in human beings—the wretched negroes who had been bought or stolen on the coast were chained and even riveted together, and packed in the fœtid holds of the vessels which were to convey them away. If a British cruiser was known to be gaining on the ship, a portion of the living cargo was thrown overboard to lighten the vessel and give her a better chance of escaping. Horrible stories reached England of the atrocities practised by the desperate dealers in human beings, who found themselves in danger from the guns of a fast-sailing "chaser;" and it was said that on one occasion five hundred negroes had been flung into the sea! This was the foreign aspect of the slavery question; but as we have already hinted, there were reports of monstrous evasions, or, more strictly speaking, defiances of the law, in some of our own West Indian possessions, where many of the planters made the apprenticeship clause a pretext for keeping the negroes in actual slavery, accompanied by cruel punishments and tortures, while there were not a few cases where life was taken without either trial or inquiry.

Lord Brougham brought the matter before

the House of Lords with fervid emphasis. He proposed improvements in the method for suppressing the African slave-trade, and denounced the system of apprenticeship, of which he had been one of the supporters, if not one of the original proposers, and by insisting on which he had caused Lord Howick's resignation from the ministry. These efforts were unavailing, however, as the labour of the slaves during the period of apprenticeship was regarded by the house as a part of the compensation made to the planters in addition to the twenty millions which had been paid to them.

On the 29th of March, 1838, Sir George Strickland made a similarly unsuccessful attempt in the House of Commons; and it was on that occasion that Mr. Gladstone spoke at great length and with consummate ability on the subject, defending the planters against reports which he regarded as being for the most part unsupported calumnies. He began by saying that when the Abolition Act of 1833 was brought forward, those who were connected with West Indian property joined in the passing of that measure: "We professed a belief that the state of slavery was an evil and a demoralizing state, and desired to be relieved from it; we accepted a price in composition for the loss which was expected to accrue; and if, after these professions and that acceptance, we have endeavoured to prolong its existence and its abuses under another appellation, no language can adequately characterize our baseness, and either everlasting ignominy must be upon us, or you are not justified in carrying this motion." But he utterly and confidently denied the charge as it affected the mass of the planters, and as it affected the mass of the apprentices. By the facts to be adduced he would stand or fall. "With what depth of desire," said he, "have I longed for this day! Sore, and wearied, and irritated, perhaps, with the grossly exaggerated misrepresentations, and with the utter calumnies that have been in circulation without the means of reply, how do I rejoice to meet them in free discussion before the face of the British Parliament! and I earnestly wish that I may be enabled to avoid all language and sentiments similar to those I have reprobated in others."

He then emphatically argued that the character of the planters was at stake. They were attacked both on moral and pecuniary grounds. The apprenticeship — as Lord Stanley distinctly stated when he introduced the measure — was a part of the compensation. Negro labour had a marketable value, and it would be unjust to those who had the right in it to deprive them of it. Besides, the house had assented to this right as far as the year 1840, and was morally bound to fulfil its compact. The committee presided over by Mr. Buxton had reported against the necessity for this change.

Mr. Gladstone then fully examined the relations subsisting between the planters and the negroes, and with regard to the cases of alleged cruelty, he contended that they had been constantly and enormously on the decrease since the period of abolition. He strongly deprecated all such appeals as were made to individual instances and exaggerated representations, and endeavoured, by numerous statistics, to prove that the abuses were far from being general. The use of the lash as a stimulus to labour had died a natural death in British Guiana. During the preceding five months only eleven corporal punishments had been inflicted in a population of seven thousand persons, yielding an average of seven hundred lashes in a year, and these not for neglect of work, but for theft. Nearly at the close of his speech Mr. Gladstone used the following effective argument: "Have you, who are so exasperated with the West Indian apprenticeship that you will not wait two years for its natural expiration,—have you inquired what responsibility lies upon every one of you, at the moment when I speak, with reference to the cultivation of cotton in America? In that country there are near three millions of slaves. You hear not from that land of the abolition—not even of the mitigation—of slavery. It is a domestic institution, and is to pass without limit, we are told, from age to age; and we, much more than they, are responsible for this enormous growth of what purports to be an eternal slavery.

. . . You consumed forty-five millions of pounds of cotton in 1837 which proceeded from free labour, and proceeding from slave labour three hundred and eighteen millions of pounds! And this while, the regions of India afford the means of obtaining at a cheaper rate, and by a slight original outlay to facilitate transport, all that you can require. If, sir, the complaints against the general body of the West Indians had been substantiated, I should have deemed it an unworthy artifice to attempt diverting the attention of the house from the question immediately at issue, by merely proving that other delinquencies existed in other quarters; but feeling, as I do, that those charges have been overthrown in debate, I think myself entitled and bound to show how capricious are honourable gentlemen in the distribution of their sympathies among those different objects which call for their application." The defence was able and vigorous, but after careful inquiry there could be no doubt that the planters, or a sufficient number of them to warrant interposition, had violated the spirit of the Act of Emancipation, and though when the house went to a division, Sir George Strickland's motion was lost—the numbers being, Ayes 215, Noes 269, majority 54—it was evident that the demand for interference must eventually be listened to.

It was not surprising, therefore, when the queen in 1839 made the announcement that the legislatures of the West Indian Islands had put an end to negro apprenticeship, and secured full emancipation, that the government should have turned its attention to the condition of Jamaica, where the gratifying result had only been attained by the direct influence of the home government upon the house of assembly which carried on the legislature of the island; an influence exercised because of the brutalities practised by the planters against the negroes on their estates. But the assembly, after effecting the desired change, became so rebellious that it became necessary to show its dependent character by a proposal to suspend the constitution of the island for five years, and then to amend the constitution in accordance with the altered circumstances arising from the complete abolition of slavery. The government, however, was opposed, not only by Sir Robert Peel and the Conservatives, but also by Radical members, who could not reconcile the proposed act with their ideas of Liberal principles. The consequence was that the bill was only carried by a majority of five —the Liberal ministry resigned. Sir Robert Peel came into power, and had also to resign almost immediately under circumstances which made the question a party one; the Liberal government was re-established, and introduced a new bill, which chiefly differed from the former one by containing a provisional clause that the Jamaica Assembly should be once more called together, that its members might have an opportunity of adopting the measures of the home government—while, if they were still contumacious, the governor would be empowered to suspend their sittings, and to legislate without consulting them. After strenuous opposition this bill passed by a small majority, and with some amendments in the Lords was finally adopted.

Notwithstanding the cancelling of a debt of £600,000 due from the Portuguese government, as an inducement to that country to aid us in our endeavours to suppress the slave-trade on the coast of Africa, Portugal had hitherto evaded the implied agreement. Lord Brougham therefore proposed an address to the crown, praying her majesty by all the means in her power to negotiate with the governments of foreign nations, as well in America as in Europe, for their concurrence in effectually putting down the traffic in slaves; and also that her majesty would graciously please to give such orders to her majesty's cruisers as might be most efficacious in stopping the said traffic, more especially that carried on under the Portuguese and Brazilian flag, or by Portuguese and Brazilian ships; assuring her majesty that the house would cheerfully concur with the other house of parliament in whatever means might be rendered necessary if her majesty should be graciously pleased to comply with the prayer. This address was unanimously adopted by the house, and the queen, replying through the Duke of Argyll, promised that direct orders

should be given to her cruisers in accordance with the wishes of parliament. A bill was subsequently introduced for providing means for improving the regulations which had been made for suppressing the African slave-trade, and notwithstanding the determined opposition of the Duke of Wellington, who professed to see in it a breach of the law of nations and a violation of international treaties, passed both houses with certain modifications, and so for the time completed the legislation by which England stood forward as the uncompromising enemy of slavery.

Many of the debates to which we have alluded were conducted in a temporary assembly-room provided by fitting up some of the remaining committee-rooms of the old parliamentary building; for on the 14th of October, 1834, before the dismissal of the Melbourne ministry, the houses of the legislature had been almost totally destroyed by fire. The flames spread so rapidly, and burst out from so many parts of the building, that in a few minutes the entire structure and most of the offices belonging to it were in a sheet of flame, which lighted up the whole surrounding neighbourhood, and the glare from which could be seen all over London. Enormous crowds filled the approaches to the scene, and lined even the parapets of Westminster Bridge, to watch the progress of the conflagration, which shone in a red reflection all along the river. It seemed as though no effort could save Westminster Hall, and the Abbey was also in serious danger, especially as the tide was low when the fire first broke out, and there was consequently an insufficient supply of water. The flames burned fiercely and with a crackling sound, succeeded by a series of alarming explosions like the firing of musketry. The Houses of Parliament, most of the residences and chief offices, and the interior of the tower containing the library of the House of Commons, were destroyed, the latter falling with a tremendous crash a little after midnight. By that time the tide had risen, and the vigorous exertions and active zeal which had been devoted—but without any proper direction or organization—to an endeavour to save the buildings were now required only to play on the burning ruins by means of the floating fire-engine, which soon had a remarkable effect. By three o'clock in the morning the fire had burned itself out—but the Hall and the Abbey were saved—and the speaker's residence and some of the offices also remained. Westminster Hall, in fact, stood amidst a heap of blackened ruins. It was at first suspected that the building had been fired by incendiaries, who had, it was asserted, been seen to run to and fro in the act of lighting it at various points; but the fact was soon established that the calamity was caused by the carelessness of a workman in conjunction with the inflammable nature of the old exchequer tallies to which allusion has previously been made in these pages. The use of these wooden tallies had been discontinued, and the workman, whose name was Cross, had been ordered to burn them carefully. There were so many of them, however, that after above ten hours had been passed in slowly consuming the greater part of them, he became impatient and flung on a larger batch. The flues of the stove, already greatly heated, and being close to, if not in actual contact with some of the old beams or timbers of the building, seemed to carry the fire along their course, until it burst out into flame in several places.

Some accounts of the event called the destruction of the ancient buildings a calamity, but it may be doubted whether it was so regarded by all the members of parliament at the time; for the houses had been for many years inadequate to accommodate the legislature, and even that strict economist Mr. Hume had for some time been urging the necessity for removing them and replacing them by a more spacious and convenient structure. The largest and most valuable portion of the public records was saved, and, during the arrangements for the new buildings, some remaining parts of the old structure were refitted and adapted to the meetings of parliament, though it should be mentioned that the king had offered to give up for the use of the legislature Buckingham Palace, which was just then nearly ready for his own occupation.

"The New Poor-law," one of the most important achievements of the reformed parliament, was yet the cause of hostilities between the government and the labouring class of the people which at one time threatened disturbances only equal to those which had preceded the passing of the Reform Bill. But for some strong measure pauperism would have assumed such frightful dimensions that legislation would have been unable to grapple with it. The application of the humane and equitable principle that every one born on the land had a right to subsistence from it, that the disabled or afflicted should be relieved and that work should be found for the maintenance of the impoverished labourer, had been grossly perverted. Upon the old statute of Elizabeth an act passed in the middle part of the reign of George III. had been engrafted, ordaining that relief should be given to the poor to such an amount and in such manner as to ensure their comfort, and this led to the distribution of what is now known as "out-door relief" by overseers and magistrates without any test of the real necessities of the applicants. Workhouses, and especially workhouses maintained by the union of districts or parishes, had no existence. The labourers in many places were demoralized. Farmers were obliged to take from the parish-officer gangs of men, who, because they were sure to be paid from the rates, did so little work that the fields remained untilled and the land was impoverished. In other cases farmers discharged their labourers that they might become paupers and return to work on wages provided by the parish. Shopkeepers were mulcted in a heavy rate for the maintenance of those who in a natural condition of affairs would have been their most numerous customers, but who were provided with necessaries by the overseers. These and a hundred other facts came out in "the commission of inquiry"—which had already became a characteristic of the Whig mode of procedure. This commission consisted of nine persons, including the Bishops of London and Chester, and Mr. Edwin Chadwick was the secretary. It was appointed in 1832, and by 1834 had made a thorough investigation of the evils under which the country was suffering because of the perversion of the provisions for "poor relief." "The laws of settlement intended to protect parishes from large immigrations of paupers had enabled wealthy parishes to thrust the maintenance of their superabundant labour on small and poor parishes." Not only was there a pauper population, but it was constantly increasing by the birth of children a large proportion of whom were illegitimate.

The scheme proposed was principally due to Mr. Chadwick, the secretary of the commission, whose motto was "Aggregation in order to segregation"—or large unions in order that every distinct class of paupers might come under a separate and appropriate management, with the general superintendence of one central body, with power to appoint paid responsible officers to administer the details under strict supervision. Had this scheme been carried out in its entirety the system would perhaps have been more perfect, and some hardships in the operation of the plan might have been diminished. The bill was passed, to be in operation for five years, so that at the end of that period parliament might have an opportunity for making any necessary alterations. The great supporter of the measure in the House of Lords was the Duke of Wellington, who said it was "the best bill ever devised," while of course the influence of Lord Brougham was powerful in its defence. The greatest opponent outside the house was the *Times* newspaper, and a remarkable occurrence emphasized the bitter hostility manifested by that then powerful organ. Brougham, while sitting in court, wrote a note to Lord Althorp proposing that they should set the *Times* at defiance, and passing some exceedingly unfavourable remarks on one of the editors of that journal. The note was not sent, but was torn up and thrown into the waste-paper basket, from which, however, somebody picked the pieces, pasted them together, and sent them to the *Times*, where the entire letter afterwards appeared in print. Inquiry was made, but the offender not being discovered, the lord-chancellor, in a manner that was perhaps

more "thorough" than equitable, dismissed all the officers of the court.

Happily the bill received the royal assent on the 14th of August at a time when there was ample employment in agricultural quarters, especially as the harvest was abundant. The good effects of the measure were soon felt, although such a complete change necessarily produced some suffering. For some time the labouring population, mechanics as well as agriculturists, showed a violent hostility, which was largely supported by the sentiment that denounced the separation of wives from their husbands—a provision which experience had rendered absolutely necessary.

Those symptoms of discontent with the government which Brougham characterized as the inevitable reaction of the multitude after the achievement of political reform, had already appeared.

Though the first reformed parliament had done much, it had not, in the minds of the masses of the people, done anything to improve *their* position. There was no part of the work done which obviously and immediately amended or touched the daily course of their lives. Yet that kind of work is what "the masses" naturally looked for at the hands of the legislature. And now, what had happened? It was "the masses" who had supplied, so to speak, the physical force which had passed the Reform Bill. It was their numbers and their anger which had given impulse to the movement of those of their fellow-citizens who had votes: in spite of all the duke and others had said or hinted about resisting to the last extremity and keeping the people quiet, by grape-shot if necessary; the "masses" felt it was *their* presence in the game, *their* threatening restlessness, which had driven forward the hands of the dial. And what had the Whigs done for them? They had not extended the franchise in their favour. They had not passed a ballot bill. They had refused to deal with the question of the corn-laws. What *had* they done that immediately and to the quick touched the condition of the very poor? They had passed the new poor-law. This, in the eye of the "masses," was both insult and injury; and it supplied not only vulgar and designing demagogues but sincere politicians with a point of leverage for continued agitation. There was no sharper test of political sincerity among able "people's men" in those days than the view they expressed of the poor-laws. Nearly all intelligent and conscientious politicians saw clearly that the new measures were good ones as far as they went; and yet the majority of the working-classes abhorred them, and were disposed to treat as an enemy any politician who would not adopt the shibboleth then so common, "Down with the union bastilles!" It thus happened—and nothing could be more natural—that there sprung up a bitter sense of alienation between the poor and their best friends, to whom the shibboleth stood not only for the prejudice of the hour, but for a whole host of economic errors. "We must help ourselves; we must combine; we must fight everybody—our friends and our enemies all round"—said the poor; and trades-unionism from this time took a new life and fiercer colours, while the movements which afterwards fell into rank under the name of Chartism sprang into full force and activity.

We have had so many experiences of trades-unions of late years, that we can scarcely realize the panic which was caused by their revival at the date of which we are speaking. They are now at all events a recognized power in the country, whatever may be the mischiefs wrought by their perverted action. According to the reports of the Chief Registrar of Friendly Societies for the year 1879, on the 31st of December, 1879, there were in England 174 registered trade-unions, of which 130 made returns according to law, showing that these 130 unions had on that day funds amounting in all to £272,413, an aggregate annual income of £257,439, and a grand total of 222,853 members. The Scotch trade-unions had on the same date funds amounting to £16,408, an annual income of £20,065, and 12,596 members. The total figures for Ireland were:—Funds, £2229; annual income, £2930; members, 2440.

There were many aggravating circumstances following the alteration in the mode

of relief to the poor. In 1835 trade began to fall off; in the manufacturing districts the selfishness of the masters was the general topic among the working-classes, while every place in the kingdom, south of the Tweed at all events, rang with stories of hardships inflicted under the new poor-law. Some of these were true, and some false; but of course, after so many generations of abuse it was impossible to get the fresh system into working order without causing suffering here and there.

The system of the Trades-unions had for some time been fluctuating, and now it was, that besides the organizations of the separate trades there sprang up a scheme for a general federation of the unions for purposes of mutual support in cases of strike or other revolt. This caused the greatest alarm, especially when it was found that the scheme was intended to include the agricultural labourers. Then, indeed, the landowners and farmers began to quake; to ask what was to come next if these things went on, and, more practically, what could be done to stop them. This latter question was answered, but in a most unfortunate manner. "The Dorchester Labourers" is a phrase which is still well remembered. Six "peasants" of that county were caught administering "unionist" oaths to some of their poor comrades. Under an obsolete act against the extra-judicial administration of oaths these six men were indicted, found guilty, and actually sentenced to seven years' transportation. Now there was here an evident "dodge" on the part of the prosecution. The poor clowns knew nothing of the law, for one thing; and, in spite of the well-known legal proverb that "ignorance of the law excuseth no man," ignorance always counts as a palliation. But, worse, far worse than that, the convicted men knew that though they were tried for one offence they were punished for another. It was not of secret oaths that the landowners and the government were afraid, but of the growth of trades-unionism. There was, therefore, much popular sympathy excited on behalf of these men, and the trades-unions, rising in sudden indignation, summoned a "mass meeting" of all the societies for the 21st of April, 1834. This was appointed to come off in Copenhagen Fields, and it did. Copenhagen House was a famous semi-rural inn which is mentioned in Hone's *Every Day Book* and in other literature of the same date, and the space around was open fields. In this meeting there was of course the general idea of intimidation by means of a great show of numbers and physical force; but it is believed, perhaps it may be recorded as quite certain, that among a certain knot of hot-headed partisans who were not much given to disguise, there was a distinct intention to lay violent hands upon the ministers, or some of them, to "sack" London, or something of that sort, and, in particular, to seize Lord Melbourne—what was to happen to the duke and to Sir Robert Peel, who were in office with him, is not clear. The meeting was held, and great was the alarm of timid old gentlemen and tradespeople,—many of whom shut their shops. Five thousand householders were sworn in as special constables, troops in large numbers were kept in readiness for any emergency, all the public offices being guarded by soldiers and defended by artillery; but the immense procession, looking at a distance like a long black worm, though it startled peaceful Islington and put a stop to work for that day, did no harm to man, woman, child, or shop. A deputation, 30,000 strong—certainly that, and some accounts give higher figures—marched with a memorial up to Lord Melbourne's office, but, warned that he was in danger, the noble lord had resolved to keep out of the way. His secretary appeared at a window of the Home Office and told the leaders of the deputation that an address presented in that fashion could not be received, but that a memorial sent up without any appearance of intimidation would at once receive attention. The deputation then filed off peacefully to Kennington Common—then a wild, waste space, now an inclosed park—so as to give the south of London a taste of the "unionist" quality; there were a few speeches, and all was over. London slept in peace that night. The trades-unionists had

at least "demonstrated" that the working-man in mass looked very respectable in his "Sunday's best," and that there was a good many of him.

Eventually a memorial was presented in proper form, and without any appearance of intimidation, and a "free pardon" was sent out to the Dorchester labourers. It was a long while before the affair was forgotten; but the "second thoughts" of the government were not discreditable to them, and if "the masses" had not got much of what they wanted out of the reform parliament, it was plain that their influence over their rulers was increased. The days of the Percivals, the Sidmouths, and the Castlereaghs were over and gone.

What had the Whigs done?

The Whigs were successful in passing the new poor-law, as we have stated, and this was one of their triumphs, for the opposition to the measure had been extreme. In the face of this opposition the bill was, as we have seen, carried by a majority of 107. It does not follow that a measure which is productive of immediate economy in a certain direction is perfect, or even just, and in some respects the new poor-law was undoubtedly at fault in its principles or its policy. It was a legitimate object to check the enormous increase in the number of illegitimate children, without responsible fathers, who were thrown upon the rates for support; but the act undoubtedly and admittedly was cruelly harsh to women, and it has since been amended amid great applause. Still, a very shocking abuse was brought down to much lower dimensions, and within two years after the passing of the act it is said that the number of little waifs "thrown upon the parish," or, as we now say, "the union," was decreased by thirteen per cent. The poor-rate, which in 1833, the year of the meeting of the first reformed parliament, was more than £8,600,000, was in about three years after the passing of the new law reduced by upwards of £3,000,000. All this was of course good, but the good was not unmixed. It was necessary to pass the law, but the time at which a long-delayed reform was at last carried out was in some respects unfortunate. It was certainly unlucky for the Whigs as a party. The new poor-law was not a party measure, but there were party doctrines or principles which naturally arrayed themselves against it. It will be in the memory of living men that the new commissioners were held up to popular hatred as three-tailed bashaws, while the Radicals found something to quarrel with in the "centralization" which lay at the bottom of the working policy of the new law. It may safely be said, and is indeed admitted now, that the repeal of the corn-laws was a necessary corollary of the new poor-law; but this Earl Grey's ministry would not hear of, "the agricultural interest" being a political force whose enmity they did not dare to provoke.

Many of the circumstances attending the ultimate success of the measure were unfortunate. After the retirement of Earl Grey the management of the bill in the House of Lords fell into the hands of Lord Brougham, as we have already seen. His management was able in its way, and proved effective, but his motto was "thorough;" and though he was a kind-hearted man, he was a lawyer, and had a lawyer's habit of thinking more of letting the law have its course than of any inconvenience arising from its action. Nor was he the least bit of a sentimentalist. Luckily for the bill, and in the long run luckily for the country, he was a disciple of the school of philosophical Radicals, and well drilled in Malthus and Bentham. The latter was as hard as the nether millstone, and so was his great ally James Mill. Thus, when Brougham delivered his famous dictum that when a man proved himself one too many by not supporting himself, "Nature" must be taken to kick him out of the common dining-room—"at her already overcrowded table there is no cover laid for him, and she sternly bids him begone"—there was out of doors an all but universal howl of execration and defiance. The separating of married couples in the union houses was another and a kindred topic, which was "worked" in popular literature, in caricatures, at public meetings, and even in the pulpit, in ways which it is easy to imagine. It soon got noised abroad among "the people" that the really amiable and able man Malthus, who had years before

helped to set the new stone rolling, and whose authority was so much quoted even now, was a well-to-do clergyman with a large family. What was made of this little point may be guessed, but those were plain-spoken days, and it had better not be described.

It seemed, indeed, as if the popular dislike of the measure would never subside. The then popular opera of "Gustavus" was burlesqued into "Just-starve-us." The poor workhouse overseer became the best-hated man in the world. The song of "The Mistletoe Bough" was parodied by the song of "The Workhouse Boy," which was immensely popular:—

"The cloth was laid in the vorkus 'all,
And the greatcoats hung on the vitevashed vall,
The paupers all was blithe and gay,
Keeping their Christmas 'oliday,
Ven the master he cries with a roguish leer,
'You'll all get fat on your Christmas cheer;'
And each vun by his looks appeared to say,
'I'll have some more soup on this Christmas-day.'"

The song then went on to tell how a poor boy who had once incurred the enmity of the master by asking for more soup had been pitched by him into a boiling-hot copper full of "vorkus soup," and held down there by the lid till he died; while the master proceeded to serve out the soup with the dead body lying at the bottom of the copper. Years afterwards the boy's bones were discovered in the copper, as Ginevra's were in the old oak chest in the story of Rogers, which had formed the model of "The Mistletoe Bough." Such was one version at least of this popular song. There was also a parody on the well-known air from Gustavus, "Come to the ball, ladies all," which ran easily enough into "Come to the hall, paupers all," and so forth. Charles Dickens was of course too intelligent a man not to know that the new poor-law was on the whole a wise measure, or at least he became so in time; but his story of *Oliver Twist* went a little too near to pandering to the state of the popular mind.

Unfortunately, none except a very few thoughtful and far-seeing men saw, even while the work was doing, or after it was done, what evils the old system had entailed, and how long the remoter mischief must continue. As for the old system, "the public believed it an inexhaustible fund which belonged to them. To obtain their share the brutal bullied the administrators; the profligate exhibited their illegitimate children, which must be fed; the idle folded their arms and waited till they got it; ignorant boys and girls married upon it; poachers, thieves, and women of bad character extorted it by intimidation; country justices lavished it for popularity, and guardians for convenience. . . . Better men sank down among the worse; the rate-paying cottager, after a vain struggle, went to the pay-table to seek relief; the modest girl might starve while her bolder neighbour received 1*s.* 6*d.* per week for every illegitimate child."

In districts where the farmers administered the old poor-law they often paid part of their men's wages out of the rates, which amounted to taxing the other ratepayers for the cultivation of *their* fields. This led naturally to bad cultivation. Then, in order to avoid the obligation of having to pay poor's-rates, landlords declined to build cottages, and even cleared away such as existed. Hence overcrowding, with all its unsanitary and immoral miseries. A great living thinker who has often dwelt on this and kindred topics has told us, on the high authority of a very able clergyman who was for six years chairman of the Bath Union, that not only did the old system encourage the worthless to multiply at the expense of the honest and laborious citizen, but that it led to immorality of almost incredible extent and kind. In the case of one workhouse there was, out of thirty married couples, not one man then living with his own wife, while some of the couples who were thus living in "the house," at the cost of decent and moral men, had actually exchanged wives twice or thrice since they entered that happy haven. And this state of things was common. So much for the outcry about separating "those whom God had joined" which followed upon the passing of the new poor-law.

Probably the measure next in political importance which occupied the attention of the reformed parliament was the inevitable in-

quiry and subsequent legislation for the better regulation of municipal corporations in England and Wales. The subject had been agitated for some time; and when the short-lived administration of Sir Robert Peel was succeeded, in April, 1835, by that of Lord Melbourne, this particular question received the earliest attention of the government. In accordance with the recommendation of a committee of the House of Commons in 1833, a commission had been appointed to inquire into the state of the several corporations; and in the royal speech at the close of the session it had been observed that the result of the investigation would enable parliament to mature such measures as might seem best fitted to place the internal government of corporate cities and towns on a solid foundation with respect to their finances, judicature, and police. The report, when issued, gave a good deal of dissatisfaction to those who, from the first, were disinclined to any reform at all in these ancient bodies. It was contended by some that the views of the commissioners were partial and unfair; that the statements of the witnesses were in many instances false, prejudiced, and unfounded; and that the general result was coloured by a foregone political intention. The report, moreover, was not unanimous. One of the commissioners sent in a list of objections, and another dissented altogether from the conclusions of his colleagues.

Nevertheless, it cannot be doubted that great abuses had grown up with time. The municipal corporation was an institution essentially popular in its origin. It seems to have issued out of the *municipium* of the Romans, who, in various parts of their empire, including this island, established town communities for local government, to which they confided rather considerable powers. The Anglo-Saxons either adopted these institutions, or developed something similar out of their own habits of manly freedom and self-rule. Every freeman or burgess—in other words, every resident sharing in the payment of local taxes and the performance of local duties—had a vote in the election of bodies which were responsible for the well-being of cities, boroughs, and even rural districts; and in this way a species of provincial parliaments grew up, which must have done much towards accustoming the English people to the responsibilities of government. William the Conqueror, with the despotic instincts of his race, curtailed the privileges of his new subjects, and concentrated some of the old municipal functions in his own hands, or those of his agents. The bailiff, appointed by the king, took the place of the borough-reve or port-reve, elected by the citizens. Gradually, however, some of the privileges of the towns were purchased back from necessitous sovereigns, and the mediæval municipality formed itself out of the struggles of the commercial and trading classes with a feudal aristocracy and a military kingship. A reaction towards despotism followed under the Tudors and Stuarts. The constitution of boroughs was in several instances arbitrarily remoulded by royal charters. The governing power, wherever it could be safely effected, was vested in small select classes, originally nominated by the crown, and afterwards renewed by self-election. These close bodies had sometimes the privilege of returning members to the House of Commons; so that parliament itself was falsified by the perversion of local freedom. Thus a world of corruption arose in most of the great centres of English life, and the commissioners of 1833–4 found abundant evidence of a condition entirely out of harmony with modern ideas, and with the reasonable demands of political society.

In early times the powers of the municipality were probably exercised, in ordinary cases, by the superior magistracy, but on more serious occasions by the whole body of burgesses, who were called upon to confirm or reject what the others had proposed. Afterwards a representative body was elected out of the mass of freemen, for it is only primitive communities which can legislate by their own direct action. The popular character of these bodies became gradually less in the course of years, even before the meddling of the Tudor kings; and this evil tendency was confirmed and increased by royal ambition and distrust. Numerous corporate towns were persuaded or

intimidated into surrendering their charters by Charles II. and James II., and what they got in exchange was a very poor substitute. The latter of those monarchs, when in immediate dread of the landing of the Prince of Orange, issued a proclamation restoring all the municipal corporations to their ancient franchises; but a certain habit of corruption had been established, and matters continued to get worse throughout the long period of the Georges. The work of local self-government passed, in many important matters, from the hands of the municipalities into those of trustees or commissioners appointed by act of parliament, and the corporate bodies degenerated into a number of sluggish cliques, which spent the public money in eating and drinking, and sometimes divided the surplus funds among individual members. One of the abuses which time had in a manner sanctioned, or to which, at any rate, men had become so accustomed that they ceased to notice them, was the granting leases of corporate estates at low rents to persons whom it was desired to favour. It was even alleged that in some instances charity bequests, of which the corporations were trustees, were misappropriated by private persons. In a large number of cases the whole system of borough administration, whether as regards taxation, municipal order, police, or criminal jurisdiction, was a system of jobbery, oppression, and inefficiency. The freemen or burgesses, who in ancient times had formed the corporation, had in some places dwindled down to a small and unjustly privileged class; in some, had disappeared altogether. Underhand influence obtained the appointment of executive officers, and bad government followed in the wake of drunkenness, profligacy, and dishonest greed.

The possession of power in these narrow corporations was not unfrequently hereditary: that is to say, certain offices would be allowed by a vicious courtesy to pass from father to son for generations. When the local representation (as, by a kind of mockery, it was called) had fallen into the hands of one political party or religious connection, it was almost impossible to obtain the slightest recognition or fair dealing for any other. All patronage was given to the relatives and friends of the official clique. Trading monopolies, which deterred others from entering into the same lines of business, and enhanced prices by forbidding competition, were granted to particular persons. Even juries were chosen from a restricted class, and the administration of justice partook of the vitiated life which had been permitted to grow up in these close dens of privilege. What rendered the evil still worse, was the fact that the officials forming many of the so-called corporations were elected for life. Their proceedings were generally secret, and in some cases secrecy was enforced by an oath. Human nature must be something very different from what we know it to be, if such conditions had not resulted in the grossest corruption and the most scandalous injustice.

It appeared from the report of the commissioners that the number of municipal corporations in England and Wales was two hundred and forty-six. All but nine of these were subjected to examination, and in no fewer than a hundred and eighty-six boroughs the governing body was found to be self-elected. It is pleasant to find that some few of the municipal corporations of those days were managed in an honourable and dignified spirit; but these were rare exceptions. The report concluded with a general indictment, which was thus expressed:—"We report to your majesty that there prevails amongst the inhabitants of a great majority of the incorporated towns a general, and in our opinion a just, dissatisfaction with their municipal institutions; a distrust of the self-elected municipal councils, whose powers are subject to no popular control, and whose acts and proceedings, being secret, are unchecked by the influence of public opinion; a distrust of the municipal magistracy, tainting with suspicion the local administration of justice, and often accompanied with contempt of the persons by whom the law is administered; a discontent under the burdens of local taxation, while revenues that ought to be applied for the public advantage are diverted from their legitimate use, and are sometimes wastefully bestowed for the

benefit of individuals—sometimes squandered for purposes injurious to the character and morals of the people. We therefore feel it to be our duty to represent to your majesty that the existing municipal corporations of England and Wales neither possess nor deserve the confidence or respect of your majesty's subjects, and that a thorough reform must be effected before they can become what we humbly submit to your majesty they ought to be—useful and efficient instruments of local government."

It was obvious that, with a Liberal ministry in power, the question of municipal reform could not be neglected after the presentation of such a report. Accordingly, on the 5th of June, 1835, Lord John Russell, then secretary of state for the home department, introduced a bill for amending the evils of the existing condition. By this measure it was proposed to deal with 183 corporations, including a population of at least 2,000,000. In speaking on the subject Lord John Russell stated that at Bedford the corporate body was only one-seventieth of the population, and one-fortieth of the property of the town. At Oxford there were 1400 electors, a great many of whom were not rated inhabitants of the city, and corrupt practices so largely prevailed that more than 500 voters seldom took part in the election. At Norwich there were 3225 resident freemen, of whom 1123 were not rated at all; 315 out of the latter number were actual paupers: while, on the other hand, out of £25,541, which was the total value of the property rated at Norwich, £18,224 belonged to persons who were in no way connected with the corporation. At Lincoln three-fourths of the corporate body were not ratepayers, and nearly four-fifths of the population were excluded from the municipality. Out of 2000 ratepayers at Ipswich only 187 belonged to the corporation. At Liskeard 1685 persons were rated by a local act, of whom only 111 were freemen; so that, as Lord John Russell pointed out, fourteen-fifteenths of these individuals, paying taxes to the corporation, were excluded from the municipal body. Cambridge at that time had a population of 20,000 inhabitants: the number of £10 householders was 1434; but of these only 118 were freemen. Of the property of the town, valued at £25,490, only £2110 belonged to freemen associated with the corporation. Bribery and treating were common circumstances at the municipal elections of many towns. The report on Aldborough stated that the burgesses were accustomed to ask a regular price for their votes. Men of good position would get £35 on these occasions, and a certain clergyman connected with the corporation valued his office and influence at £100 a year. In the borough of Orford the corporation was mainly in the hands of the Marquis of Hertford, and the power thus conferred was used as a means of returning members to parliament.

To remedy these abuses it was proposed that there should be one uniform system of government, and one uniform franchise for the purpose of election. All irregular modes of acquiring the freedom of a corporation—such as birth, apprenticeship, and purchase—were abolished. The municipal franchise was vested in the inhabitants of boroughs who had been rated to the poor for three years. The governing body chosen by this constituency was to consist of a mayor and common council. The order of aldermen was to be abolished. The pecuniary rights of existing freemen were preserved so long as they should live, but no new freemen were to be created. Exclusive rights of trading were to be discontinued; exceptional privileges—such as exemption from tolls—were abolished; and the councils were endowed with more extensive powers of local government, police management, and the administration of justice, than they had before enjoyed. Provision was also made for the publicity of their proceedings, the proper application of their funds, and the publication and audit of their accounts. With respect to estates placed at the disposal of corporations for charitable purposes, it was enacted that the town councils should become the trustees of those funds, for the management of which a separate secretary and treasurer should be appointed; a provision was made for auditing them in a different manner from the general accounts of the borough.

The number of persons chosen for the management of charitable estates was not to be fewer than fifteen, who were to be selected from among the general body of burgesses.

Sir Robert Peel, as the leader of the opposition, gave a general support to the measure, while observing that every one of the details required a separate discussion. It must be recollected that Peel, although a Conservative statesman, belonged to a middle-class, manufacturing family, and was therefore less inclined than aristocratic members of his party to preserve certain ancient and privileged monopolies. He alluded in his speech to the House of Commons on the 5th of June, to the rapid manner in which places that at no remote period were inconsiderable had by manufacturing industry started as it were into life, and arrived at great wealth and importance. He admitted that no provision was made in those places for the maintenance of order and the administration of justice, and he could not deny that the time had arrived when it was of the utmost moment to the well-being of society to establish a good system of municipal government in places which were then destitute of that advantage. Circumstances had changed, and he thought there was ample ground for considering whether provision ought not to be made for the local necessities of towns which at that time had no corporations, and whether the system existing even in corporate towns was adequate to the requirements of the day. The evidence taken by the commissioners had shown that abuses really existed, and to these it was necessary that parliament should apply an effectual remedy. Parliament had a right to require that the funds of corporations should, except when devoted to special purposes, be fairly applied on public grounds to objects connected with the general good. Following out the main purport of his speech, Sir Robert very earnestly advised all corporations to relinquish willingly the advantages which they might be supposed to gain by the application of corporate funds to improper purposes. He appeared, however, to hint a certain degree of doubt as to the ministerial intentions when he expressed a hope that the government would honestly execute that which they had declared to be their principle—namely, the restoration of popular power in such matters—and would not simply effect a transfer of abuses from one party to another. Such a transfer would be of no advantage to the public; but Sir Robert added that he would willingly co-operate with the government in passing a measure which would prevent a recurrence of the like evils in future, and ensure a *bonâ fide* application of corporate funds. That object could not be attained without, in a material degree, placing the election of officers under popular control. It was clearly important, however, that time should be given for the consideration of details; and the consideration of the franchise alone was a matter which demanded the utmost deliberation and caution.

The bill was read a second time without opposition on the 15th of June. The necessity for some species or degree of reform was indeed so obvious that there could be no contention on the main principle of the measure. Both sides of the house accepted what the facts of the case had rendered unavoidable, and all discussion as to points of detail was properly reserved for the committee. This began on the 22d of June, and terminated on the 17th of July. The first disputed point had reference to the fixing of the boundaries of those boroughs whose limits had not been defined by the act passed for that purpose in connection with the Reform Bill. It was argued by the opposition, and even by some members on the government side of the house, that in this matter of the boundaries the crown was invested with a power which it ought not to possess, and that the executive was charged with duties which belonged to the legislature. An amendment proposed by Lord Dudley Stuart was, however, lost by a majority of 87.

This was followed by a prolonged discussion on the clause which affected the rights of existing freemen, and the modes of acquiring the freedom of the corporation in future. The object of the clause was to confine the suffrage to occupancy and payment of rates within the borough, to the exclusion of those rights and titles of a different order which had for many generations been recognized. Sir William

Follett, speaking on behalf of the vested interests thus imperilled, observed that a certain number of persons were to be deprived of the rights, privileges, and property which they had previously had reason to expect they would enjoy, and this would result in a deprivation of the parliamentary franchise. The framers of the bill appeared to Sir William Follett to have been ignorant of the nature of many of the trusts vested in corporations on behalf of the freemen. In Coventry, he alleged, there were estates left on trust under which every freeman was entitled, on entering business, to a sum of £50, which he might hold for nine years, and every needy freeman was entitled to a sum of £4. There was also an endowed grammar-school, with an income of nearly £900 per annum; and to that school every freeman might send his son free of expense. Other advantages of the like nature were enumerated by the able advocate, who showed particular tenderness towards the rights accruing to apprentices under the terms of certain bequests. These arguments, however, did not touch the principle of the measure; for it may have been true that occasional benefits resulted from these ancient charities, and yet the mode of their administration may have been open to grave objections. It was evident from the report of the commissioners that charitable funds were in many instances misappropriated, and the enjoyment of special privileges by particular electors, however highly prized by those on whom they were bestowed, or however excellent they may have been in themselves, could not be permitted to stand in the way of those larger and more general rights which properly belonged to the whole body of ratepayers. One main object of the bill was to restore a condition of democratic freedom which had existed in earlier times, but had been set aside or perverted by the despotic inclinations of our Tudor and Stuart kings. It is remarkable how large a proportion of modern political reforms have been based on a return to the ancient constitution of England—on a reversal of that policy which was a comparatively modern innovation, but which in the course of time had come to be regarded as the very essence of constitutionalism. Sir William Follett argued that the object of the government was to destroy the freemen; their real object was to extend the privileges of freemen to a larger number, and to disallow those special qualifications which were based on exclusiveness, and had resulted in corruption. As a lawyer Sir William Follett seems to have been more interested in the retention of established customs than in the enlargement of popular rights. Holding these views, he moved an amendment, the effect of which was to preserve what he called the rights of the freemen, without interfering with the municipal government of corporate boroughs.

The amendment was strenuously opposed by the government. Many of the freemen whose privileges were championed by Sir William were actually men neither residing in the boroughs for which they had a vote, nor possessing property there, but who, nevertheless, in some indirect way had acquired a local standing. The attorney-general characterized these persons as being in many instances "poor, wretched, degraded, and demoralized," and he contended that to leave power in their hands would be to perpetuate corruption. "These freemen," he said, "were not necessarily resident in the borough. They need not possess any qualification as to property; they need not pay rates, and, for anything that existed to the contrary, might pass the greater part of the year in jail, and then come out and give their vote for a member of parliament." The contention of the government was just and reasonable; but the case of the opposition had a certain plausibility which affected the minds of many. Several members who usually voted with the ministry declared their intention of supporting the amendment of Sir William Follett. Mr. D. W. Harvey said the clause would destroy, in a short time, half the constituencies of the country. In Colchester it would reduce the electors from 1250 to 500, and in some boroughs it would bring them down to three or four hundred. Other members urged similar considerations, and in particular Sir James Graham, as a member of the cabinet which had passed the Reform Bill of 1832, contended that the proposed clause was

a departure from what was understood to be one of the principles of that measure, namely, the perpetuation beyond their lives of the privileges of freemen. He thought, however, it would simplify the question if the amendment were limited to the rights of freemen under the Reform Bill, and to this suggestion Sir William Follett acceded.

To Lord John Russell the modification of the amendment was no more acceptable than the amendment itself. Many of the rights and privileges enjoyed by the freemen in question were described by the home secretary as of a nature hurtful to the general inhabitants of the town. Many of them consisted in a monopoly of trades, others in an exemption from tolls to which the main body of citizens were liable. These freemen, in fact, belonged to no corporation, and existed only for the purpose of receiving charities and exercising the parliamentary franchise. After much debate, the committee divided, when the original clause was carried by a majority of 44. But the question was again raised by Mr. Praed, the member for Yarmouth, who proposed another amendment on the subject, which was supported by Sir Robert Peel, who argued that the proposed change involved a breach of faith towards the freemen whose prescriptive rights were confirmed by the Reform Bill. The late prime minister observed that they were not then inquiring, on theoretical and speculative principles, as to what might constitute a good right of voting; they were dealing with a franchise which they found existing by long prescription, solemnly confirmed by the "final measure and conclusive settlement" of 1832.

It is curious in these days to observe how general was the assumption at that time that the Reform Bill of Earl Grey's administration had settled the question of the franchise for ever. No doubt that was the view generally advanced while the bill was passing through parliament, but it is amazing that men of experience and knowledge should have believed such a thing possible. A measure which, however excellent some of its features, left a large part of the people disfranchised, and perpetuated many of the abuses of a political condition that set the privileges of a class above the national good, could not in the nature of things be permanent while population was increasing, while knowledge was spreading, while the forces of society were rapidly shifting from contracted to more general centres. That an important alteration affecting the franchise should have been proposed three years after the passing of the Reform Bill was doubtless unexpected, and it is easy to understand that the municipal freemen whose privileges were abolished so soon after they had been confirmed by a great legislative act, should have considered that they were being dealt with in a spirit of bad faith. It is perhaps impossible to reconcile the promises of 1832 with the innovations of 1835, yet the latter had reason and justice on their side, and a House of Commons elected by a reformed constituency, and pledged to the extension of liberal ideas, could hardly disregard them. Mr. Praed's amendment was therefore thrown out, though by a majority of not more than 28. A third amendment was equally unsuccessful; nor was Sir Robert Peel able to carry an amendment requiring a property qualification for common councilmen. Here again the government was simply returning to the ancient practice of England. Lord John Russell, in resisting Sir Robert Peel's proposal, said that in no instance did the old charters contain a syllable about pecuniary qualifications for the magistrates of boroughs. "Fit and discreet" persons were to be elected, but the electors were to decide for themselves who those persons should be. In the city of London no property qualification was required for holding municipal offices, or for being a member of the common council, and it was difficult to see why any difference should be allowed to exist in provincial towns. Sir Robert Peel's amendment was lost by a majority of 63.

Another matter which encountered great opposition had reference to the periods of election. The bill provided that one-third of the councillors should go out of office every year: Lord Stanley (afterwards Lord Derby) proposed that this should take place only every second year. He considered that the shorter term would lead to perpetual vacillation and caprice, and that the principle of permanency

in local administration would be thus entirely destroyed. The government, however, maintained their proposition, and a majority of 44 disposed of the amendment. Mr. Grote, who, as we have already mentioned, was one of the most pronounced of the small band of philosophical Radicals in the House of Commons, next came forward with the suggestion that power should be given to the town councils to order that an election should be made by ballot whenever a majority of that body should deem it proper and expedient. The ballot was the constant care of Mr. Grote. It was he who for several years was the principal advocate in parliament for conducting all elections on the principle of secret voting, and on the present occasion he probably considered that an experiment of this system might be made on a scale smaller and less important than that which would be involved in the elections to the House of Commons. A previous experiment in the same direction had been tried by Sir John Cam Hobhouse in his Vestry Act, but that gentleman now stated that no one parish in London had adopted the ballot which it had been the object of his measure to enable them to do whenever they pleased. The amendment of Mr. Grote was ultimately withdrawn, and the extension of the balloting system was deferred for a considerable period.

A further division took place on that clause of the bill which declared that the town-clerk should be removable at pleasure. It was argued, not without some force, that this would have the effect of converting a legal and professional into a party and political office. The town-clerk under this system would be merely the servant of the party which for the time being happened to be dominant in the borough. If the opposite party came into power the town-clerk would be compelled to change his principles, or would be dismissed. Legal appointments, said the opponents of this provision, should not be placed at the mercy of political considerations. The duty of the town-clerk being to answer legal questions and to decide authoritatively all matters of form, the appointment should be kept clear from the passionate impulses of faction. Such, at least, was the view entertained by several members of the House of Commons, and it was even stated that in many boroughs the canvass for the town-clerkship had already begun, although the electors were not yet in existence nor the councillors yet chosen. The reply of the government depended upon the somewhat too easy assumption that the town-councils would not exercise the power which the bill gave them, and that, as the new councils would require the assistance of persons already well acquainted with borough affairs, there was little chance of the existing town-clerks being removed. Up to that time, it was contended, the councils had been the mere puppets of the town-clerks; but by the proposed change the councils would exercise a sufficient control over those who were in fact their servants. The original clause was therefore retained. In fact, the government prevailed on every point, so far as the House of Commons was concerned. The bill was reported on the 17th of July, and on the 20th was read a third time and passed without any further opposition. The objectors relied upon the House of Lords for introducing considerable modifications, and in that hope they were not disappointed.

The opposition in the Upper House was greatly strengthened by petitions which were sent up from Coventry, Doncaster, Lancaster, Worcester, Lincoln, and other corporations, praying to be heard against the bill by counsel; and from Bristol and Liverpool, praying to be heard against it by their respective recorders. The representatives of these towns complained that the report of the royal commission had contained gross and grievous misrepresentations; and when, on the 28th of July, the second reading of the measure was moved in the House of Lords, it was proposed that the petitioners should be heard by counsel. Lord Melbourne opposed the motion, and a long debate ensued. Ultimately the premier expressed his willingness to allow two counsel to be heard concerning the principle of the bill, if a fair and reasonable limit were placed to their speeches, and if it did not appear that the object was to delay the progress of the measure. The bill was then read a second time as a matter of form, and on the 30th of July the hearing

of counsel began. This was continued on the two following days, and the two legal gentlemen appearing on behalf of the corporations—one of whom was Sir Charles Wetherell—maintained that it was tyrannical, and contrary to the spirit of English law, to inflict, without legal inquiry and conviction, such disabilities as were imposed by the measure of the government. They attacked the report of the commissioners as being based upon evidence which was characterized by ignorance and partiality, and they charged the bill with injustice on the ground that it did away with vested rights, many of which had existed for centuries. The holders of those rights were, indeed, to receive compensation, but only such as the lords of the treasury, without any appeal, were prepared to give. The corporations, said Sir Charles Wetherell, were entitled to know of what delinquency they had been guilty—what they had done to forfeit their franchises and patrimonial rights. The preamble of the bill alleged that "abuse and neglect" had existed; but if this statement was not true, the penalties of the bill ought not to be inflicted. Forfeiture without delinquency was tyranny, and the corporations denied that they had committed the faults of which the commissioners adjudged them to be guilty. Sir Charles, according to his usual temper, imported a good deal of passion into what should have been nothing more than a cold legal argument, and spoke of "the garrulous trash and ribaldry, the gypsy jargon" of the report. He accused the commissioners of being the mere instruments of the government, and of having returned reports distinguished by untruthful statements, and by the most glaring and indefensible bias towards the political party of their masters.

This was certainly not the proper spirit in which to approach a question of fact and law. Sir Charles Wetherell was guilty of the very sin with which he taxed the commissioners. His speech was an outbreak of party rage, provoked by the prospect of a new accession of popular power, such as would, in all probability, turn to the disadvantage of the party with which he was associated. The corporations had had the opportunity of presenting their own case before the commissioners; they had had their advocates in the House of Commons, and they possessed many more in the House of Lords. It was therefore asking too much that they should be allowed to reopen the whole question of fact on the motion for the second reading of the bill in the Upper Chamber. When the arguments of counsel were concluded on the 1st of August, Lord Melbourne gave notice that he would oppose any motion for allowing evidence to be adduced in defence of the corporations. Obviously the intention of the opposition was to delay the progress of the measure, in the hope that in this way it might escape being passed that session. The government not unnaturally resisted such a design, and on the 3rd of August Lord Melbourne moved that the house should go into committee on the bill. The Earl of Carnarvon then moved that evidence should be taken at the bar of the house in support of the allegations contained in the several petitions. After a prolonged and rather heated debate the house determined, by a majority of 124 to 54, to hear evidence. The government was thus left in a minority of 70 on this particular question, and in accordance with the desire of the majority, evidence was taken on the 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th of August.

Witnesses were examined in relation to about thirty boroughs. They were of course witnesses in favour of the corporations, and the general effect of their statements was to discredit, as false and dishonest, much of the testimony given before the commissioners. It was alleged that there had also been numerous suppressions of facts deposed to during the inquiry—facts which, as they tended to invalidate foregone conclusions, were passed over in silence. On the termination of the evidence of these witnesses the house went into committee with the bill. This was on the 12th of August, when the first alteration was proposed by Lord Lyndhurst, who moved a clause preserving to all freemen, to every person who might have been a freeman but for this measure, and to their widows and children, or the husbands of their daughters or widows, the same rights in the property of the

borough as would have belonged to them by its law and custom if the act had not been passed. The object of this amendment was to perpetuate what the authors of the bill justly considered the undue privileges of certain persons. Lord Melbourne accordingly opposed the amendment as going too far. He said he should not be disinclined to consider a proposal for extending the period during which these rights should be preserved beyond the point at which it was fixed by the bill; but he would not consent to preserve in perpetuity rights which he believed to be prejudicial both to the freemen themselves and to the whole community. The opponents of the measure spoke of the proposed change as sheer spoliation. The freemen had been for many ages in possession of certain property, of which it was now proposed to deprive them, and this was regarded as a most dangerous precedent. But it was contended by Lord Brougham, the Marquis of Lansdowne, and others, that the property belonged to the freemen in their character of corporators, and that, if that function might be the subject of legislative regulation, so might the privileges which attached to it. These rights, it was urged, had been vested in a particular class of persons, simply because those persons had been made the depositaries of political privileges: they were granted for the benefit of the public, to be enjoyed until the political privileges to which they were annexed should cease. These arguments were irrefragable, but they failed to convince the majority of the House of Lords, for, on a division, ministers were left in a minority of 93.

Lord Lyndhurst then moved another amendment, which had previously been rejected in the House of Commons. This was designed to preserve to the freemen their parliamentary franchise, as secured by the Reform Bill. Lord Melbourne expressed great dislike to the proposed amendment, but, perceiving that there was no hope of success, he did not call for a division, and the amendment was adopted. On the 14th of August Lord Lyndhurst proposed an amendment requiring a certain qualification in the town-councillors. He conceived that the best mode of fixing the qualification—a mode applicable to all places—would be to take the council from the highest ratepayers in each borough. A determined opposition was offered by the government to the proposed change. Qualifications, where they existed, had never been found to give any security; where they did not exist, as in the parliamentary representation of Scotland, their absence had not led to the selection of improper or disreputable persons. Lord Melbourne averred that the amendment, if adopted, would prove fatal to the ultimate success of the bill, but it was nevertheless carried by 120 votes to 39. At a subsequent stage of the proceedings the further qualification was added of the possession of £1000 in real or personal estate in towns divided into four or more wards, and of £500 in towns divided into fewer than four wards, or forming only one ward.

The next alteration in the bill was one by which it was provided that a fixed proportion of the town-council—namely, one-fourth of the whole body—should hold office for life. The ostensible object of this amendment was to prevent fluctuation and caprice in the character and composition of the town-councils; the real object was undoubtedly to create a species of oligarchy in all boroughs affected by the act, and in this way to place a drag upon the democratical influences which it was the intention of the measure to call into existence. It was indeed admitted by some friends of the bill that the proposals of the government would be fatal to the principle of aristocracy, and this was a consideration which necessarily carried with it great weight in an assembly of territorial and hereditary legislators. The amendment was accordingly sanctioned by 126 to 39 votes, leaving ministers in a minority of 87. Other amendments were carried, confirming their existing jurisdiction to those persons who were justices of the peace under borough charters; giving to the revising barristers the power of dividing boroughs into wards, and fixing the number of councillors which each ward should return; restoring to the county magistrates the function of granting licenses, which had been abolished in the original draft of the bill; limiting to those

members who might belong to the Church of England the ecclesiastical patronage of the town-councils; and effecting some other alterations of less importance. These matters were agreed to without any division; but a struggle took place over an amendment previously rejected by the House of Commons, which declared that the town-clerks should hold their offices during good behaviour. This was carried in the Lords by a majority of 104 to 36. It was originally proposed by ministers, and sanctioned by the Commons, that the king in council should determine the boundaries of the borough territory to be governed by the new councils, but the peers decided that this power should remain in the hands of parliament.

The bill thus modified was passed by the House of Lords on the 28th of August, and the amendments were brought before the Commons by Lord John Russell on the 31st of the same month. The home secretary referred in terms of grave rebuke to the disparaging tone adopted in the Upper Chamber with reference to the House of Commons, and strongly condemned the fierce invectives of Sir Charles Wetherell when pleading at the bar on behalf of the corporations. Nevertheless, the question for the House of Commons to decide was whether the bill, even as altered by the Lords, might not be moulded into an efficient instrument of good municipal government. It had at one time seemed not improbable that ministers would give up the bill altogether, in consequence of the changes effected by the peers; but upon reconsideration they had determined that this would be an objectionable course, and they accordingly set themselves to discover some middle path, by which the views of the two houses might be reconciled, though of course not without a degree of self-sacrifice on the part of both. The home secretary exhibited much self-control and adroitness in the management of this difficult business, and eventually a series of compromises was adopted. A qualification for town-councillors was agreed to, but it was to consist not in the fact of the candidate being necessarily one of the highest ratepayers of the borough, as determined by the Lords, but in his possession of a certain amount of real or personal estate. The aldermen created by the House of Lords were to be elected for six years instead of for life, and the exclusive eligibility of existing aldermen was not insisted on.

Much difficulty was encountered in dealing with the exercise of ecclesiastical patronage by the town-councillors. Lord John Russell desired to reject the amendment of the Lords, by which that patronage was to be confined to members of the Church of England; and he proposed that the Commons should return to the original provision of the bill, leaving the patronage in the hands of all alike. Sir Robert Peel, who, as the Conservative leader, showed a good deal of conciliation, was nevertheless strongly in favour of the Lords' amendment, which it was contended had been based on principles of equity and reason. The home secretary himself admitted that in the abstract Nonconformists were not the fittest persons to present to vacant benefices in the Establishment from which they dissented; yet he supported the original proposition with a determination which was declared to proceed more from party feeling than from a sense of justice. Ultimately Mr. Spring Rice proposed to insert a clause directing the ecclesiastical patronage belonging to boroughs to be sold, and the price to be invested for the public good of the boroughs; which suggestion was accepted. The Commons did not attempt to restore the clause which gave to the town-councils the power of granting licenses. Some of the amendments, however, were thrown out, while others were accepted; and the disagreements between the two branches of the legislature were finally arranged in a series of conferences between a committee of the House of Commons and managers on the part of the House of Lords. On points which they considered of comparatively slight importance the peers gave way. They retained, however, their original amendments, providing that justices should be named directly by the crown and not selected from lists sent up by the town-councils; and that the division into wards should begin with boroughs containing a population of 6000 instead of 9000. On the 7th of September, three days

before the prorogation of parliament, Lord John Russell recommended that, for the sake of peace, and as the bill, though deprived of much of its original excellence, was still an effective measure, the house should agree to it as it then stood, reserving the right of introducing whatever improvement in the working might afterwards appear to be necessary. The Commons thereupon agreed to the bill as it had been once more returned to them from the Lords, and it received the royal assent on the 9th of September, 1835.

The disagreement between the two houses had at one time threatened to attain the proportions of a very serious collision. Excited meetings were held in various parts of the country, at which the action of the House of Lords was severely condemned, and the House of Commons was required to reject altogether the amendments which had been introduced by the body of hereditary legislators. This feeling found an echo within the Lower House itself. The Liberal party in those days, as in these, was divided into two sections: one which still clung to the old appellation of Whigs, and which in many respects answered to the present "Moderate" Liberals; another known then, as now, by the name of Radicals. The latter section condemned the action of the House of Lords in no measured language. These views found an eloquent mouthpiece in Mr. Roebuck, the member for Bath; the same Mr. Roebuck who in later days sat for Sheffield, and who towards the close of his long career exhibited something more than a tendency towards a peculiarly qualified Conservatism. In speaking on the Lords' amendments to the Municipal Reform Bill he asked why the real representatives of the people should bear the insults of so weak a body as the House of Lords, when they had it in their power to crush that institution. The upper chamber, he said, had thrown out all the important measures which the representatives of the people had passed: how much longer would they be required to go on with concessions? The House of Commons had reformed itself; but, asked Mr. Roebuck, was there no other body that required excision by the knife? He confessed himself an advocate for extreme democracy, and believed that the sooner they brought matters to an understanding the better. The interest of the Lords was simply to maintain the supremacy of irresponsible power, and that was wholly incompatible with the interests of the people. "Why," demanded the member for Bath, "should such a body, with circumstances, interests, and feelings entirely opposed to popular desires, any longer have the power of controlling the decisions of that house? It was childish and imbecile to talk of conciliation and concession in such a case. He was one of those who felt it necessary to stir up the people upon this subject to something approaching a revolution." This was rather the language of passion than of statesmanship; but the belligerent spirit of Mr. Roebuck on the one side was met with an equally warlike tendency on the other. Some of the Conservatives maintained that the amendments of the Lords should be enforced in all their integrity; and in the passage of the bill through the House of Lords the more extreme members of the Tory party had adopted a tone towards the House of Commons and the people which was certainly deserving of the severest censure. Old Lord Eldon, then within three years of his death, exhibited bitter hostility towards the measure—not indeed in the House of Lords itself, for his infirmities prevented him from going there, but in private conversations with influential persons. The lord-chancellor of earlier days had always been one of the stanchest supporters of unbending Toryism ever known in England, and he adhered to his political predilections to the last. Fortunately, however, these extreme views evaporated in a good deal of excited speech-making, and the more practical members of the two parties decided, as we have seen, upon a compromise which may have satisfied neither, but which at any rate conferred upon the country a measure of no small value, amending some of the worst abuses in the former condition of English boroughs, and opening the door to any further alterations which might be found necessary in the progress of time, and which have in fact been introduced by the Municipal Corporations Act of 1859, and some others.

A distinguished writer on constitutional

history has remarked that by these reforms local self-government has been effectually restored. "Elected rulers," he observes, "have since generally secured the confidence of their constituents; municipal office has become an object of honourable ambition to public-spirited townsmen; and local administration, if not free from abuses, has been exercised under responsibility and popular control; and, further, the enjoyment of municipal franchises has encouraged and kept alive a spirit of political freedom in the inhabitants of towns. One ancient institution alone was omitted from this general measure of reform,—the corporation of the city of London. It was a municipal principality of great antiquity, of wide jurisdiction, of ample property and revenues, and of composite organization. Distinguished for its public spirit, its independent influence had often been the bulwark of popular rights. Its magistrates had braved the resentment of kings and parliaments; its citizens had been foremost in the cause of civil and religious liberty. Its traditions were associated with the history and glories of England. Its civic potentates had entertained with princely splendour kings, conquerors, ambassadors, and statesmen. Its wealth and stateliness, its noble old Guildhall and antique pageantry, were famous throughout Europe. It united, like an ancient monarchy, the memories of a past age with the pride and power of a living institution. Such a corporation as this could not be lightly touched." The legislators of 1835 and of subsequent years have in truth been afraid to attack the government of the city of London. Reforms have frequently been considered, but nothing has yet been effected, and yet the question is one which often appears to be rising in the near future. That it must some day be taken in hand, nobody doubts; but few have the courage to approach a problem bristling with difficulties at every point, and involving, to him who shall handle it, an enormous amount of labour. If Mr. Gladstone were ten years younger than he is it might not improbably happen that this would be one of the measures associated with his name. His power of dealing with complicated questions, depending on an immense array of facts and figures, has rarely been equalled, and it is an ability of this nature which will be especially required when the reform of the City corporation is brought forward in parliament.

The Anatomy Act of 1832 was not a Whig measure or a Tory measure, but it was a very useful one; and the act itself, with the story of which it was the sequel, deserves a word of notice. Speaking in its favour, Mr. Macaulay ridiculed with great success the argument of its opponents — for, strange to say, it had opponents—that it was a measure conceived in favour of the rich rather than the poor. It was, he insisted (and the contention was obviously true), the poor who suffered most from lack of good surgery. The rich were always sure to get the best that could be had, and one of the most serious drawbacks that surgical science had had to put up with was the want of "subjects" for dissection.

The word "burk" or "burke" yet remains for us, and though a slang word, it is found in dictionaries and is in creditable use both by writers and speakers. But what the word "burking" stood for at the time when Macaulay had to defend the Anatomy Bill in the House of Commons has almost faded from popular memory and passed into the catalogue of historical curiosities. Until the Anatomy Bill had become law many timid people were afraid to go out alone after dark lest they should be "burked," and actual burkings did take place long after Burke was hanged. The demand for "subjects" in the anatomy schools was so great, and the prices paid so high, that there was something like a premium upon murder. Murders did accordingly occur, two wretches named Bishop and Williams following in England in the steps of Burke and Hare in Scotland. Burke is said to have "burked" at least sixteen "subjects." The process was to smother the victim; and this ruffian told the world that the idea had first struck him on reading or hearing read the murder of Benhadad of Syria (2 Kings xviii. 15) by the placing of a wet cloth over his mouth and nose. Sometimes a pitch-plaster seems to have been employed. At all events "burk-

ing" was a terror; and after the murder of "the Italian boy by Bishop and Williams," in London, there was a general panic on the subject. That the passing of such a bill should meet with the slightest opposition does indeed seem incredible, when we only glance at the preamble, and know that those who opposed it were well aware that it recited no more than the plain truth. "Whereas," the act opens, "a knowledge of the causes and nature of sundry diseases which affect the body, and of the best methods of treating and curing such diseases, and of healing and repairing divers wounds and injuries to which the human frame is liable, cannot be acquired without the aid of anatomical examination; and whereas the legal supply of human bodies for such anatomical examination is insufficient fully to provide the means of such knowledge; and whereas, in order fully to supply human bodies for such purposes, divers great and grievous crimes have been committed, and, lately, murder, for the single object of selling for such purposes the bodies of the persons so murdered; and whereas, therefore, it is highly expedient to give protection, under certain regulations, to the study and practice of anatomy, and to prevent, as far as may be, such great and grievous crimes and murder as aforesaid, be it enacted," and so forth. The only clause which it is necessary to quote in explanation of the defective state of the law previously to the passing of the act is the seventh. By the seventh clause it is enacted that "it shall be lawful for any executor or other party having lawful possession of the body of any deceased person, and not being an undertaker or other party intrusted with the body, for the purpose only of interment, to permit the body of such deceased person to undergo anatomical examination, unless, to the knowledge of such executor or other party, such person shall have expressed his desire, either in writing, at any time during his life, or verbally, in the presence of two or more witnesses, during the illness whereof he died, that his body, after death, might not undergo such examination; or unless the surviving husband or wife, or any known relative of the deceased person, shall require the body to be interred without such examination." No dead body is to be removed for anatomical examination until forty-eight hours after death; and a medical certificate of the cause of death is to accompany it in every case. The demands of the medical profession for subjects are large; but it is believed that the number of absolutely friendless persons dying in hospitals and poorhouses, whose dead bodies are made available under this act, are sufficient for the purposes of science.

Among the most successful and important measures which were passed without violent opposition should also be mentioned the series of bills introduced by Lord John Russell in the early part of the session of 1837, for the further amelioration of the Criminal Code. By these humane enactments the number of crimes punishable by death was reduced to seven, and a longer interval was to elapse between the sentence and the execution of a criminal—the sheriff having been previously under an obligation to carry out the capital sentence within three days. It can scarcely be believed by the reader not acquainted with the fact, that up to this time no prisoner tried for felony was permitted to be defended by counsel, although in some of the colonies persons accused of similar crimes were allowed legal aid. A bill was passed to remedy this glaring injustice; and it the more readily found assent in the House of Lords because of the support which it obtained from Lord Lyndhurst, who candidly admitted that he had entirely changed his opinions, and, from having once been an opponent of a similar proposal, was now its earnest advocate.

Among the grievances of the Dissenters, those attending on the state of the Marriage Laws were perhaps as keenly felt as those relating to church-rates. The pocket of a man is a tender organ, but so is a woman's heart; and it was the women who, when the hardship was felt at all, got the worst of the effects of the marriage law as it stood. It would be impossible to go fully into the history of that law, though it would be very interesting, and is almost necessary for the full understanding of the subject. The *Vicar*

of Wakefield gives us *some* light upon the matter, and that is a story which everybody knows. In fact the marriage law of England, previously to the passing of Lord Hardwicke's Act in 1797, was not so unlike that of Scotland as might be supposed.

The Quakers, opposed to "steeple-houses" and "priests," and all forms of state religion, had made a bold stand in behalf of independence in the matter of the marriage contract. Nobody doubted their sincerity or their general honesty, whatever was thought of their rejection of "ceremonies," and their horror of "steeple-houses." Cromwell, it is well known, was in favour of a much wider scheme of religious "toleration" than any one except perhaps his secretary Milton, who ended his days as a Quietist, and the great churchman Jeremy Taylor, had yet conceived or made public in any such way as carried authority with it. But it was left for an English judge in the reign of Charles II. (Sir Matthew Hale, Lord Chief-justice of the Court of Queen's Bench under Cromwell), to lay down formally the principle that what the English law really looked to was the same as the Scotch law looked to—namely, the sincere intention of the parties. The story is given so quaintly by Bishop Burnet that it is worth quoting:—"He was a true son of the Church of England, but moderate towards Dissenters, and just even to those from whom he differed most, which appeared signally in the care he took of preserving the Quakers from that mischief that was like to fall on them by declaring their marriages void, and so bastarding their children; but he considered marriage and succession as a right of nature from which none should be barred, what mistake soever they might be under in the points of revealed religion. And therefore in a trial that was before him, when a Quaker was sued for some debts owing by his wife before he married her, and the Quaker's counsel pretended that it was no marriage that had passed between them, since it was not solemnized according to the rules of the Church of England, he declared that he was not willing on his own opinion to make children bastards, and gave directions to the jury to find it special. It was a reflection on the whole party that one of them, to avoid an inconvenience he had fallen in, thought to have preserved himself by a defence, that if it had been allowed by law must have made their whole issue bastards and incapable of succession; and for all their pretended friendship to one another, if this judge had not been more their friend than one of those they so called, their posterity had been little beholding them. But he governed himself indeed by the law of the gospel, of doing to others what he would have others do to him; and, therefore, because he would have thought it a hardship, not without cruelty, if amongst Papists all marriages were nulled which had not been made with all the ceremonies in the Roman ritual, so he, applying this to the case of the sectaries, he thought all marriages made according to the several persuasions of men ought to have their effects in law."

This act of good sense and plain justice on the part of Hale may be set off against his superstitious folly or worse in the matter of witches. Indeed, it was a very long while before any one could bring himself to take the same view of the marriage question as Hale did. One of the most conspicuous failures of the Whigs related to this topic, and melancholy was the mistake made by Lord John Russell. Lord Althorp had blundered on the church-rate question,—proposing simply to alter the mode of collection in favour of Nonconformists, while maintaining that the Church of England had a right to the tithes. Of this scheme the Dissenters abominated the principle, while the landowners and the clergy opposed the details, so it fell through. Lord John Russell made as gross a muddle of his marriage bill, under which he proposed that if the banns were published in the parish church, marriages in Dissenting places of worship should be made legal. But apart from their principles, the ordinary Nonconformists had by this time got to remember habitually what the Quakers had gained by standing out for it, and they threw cold water, the very coldest, upon Lord John's bill. It is not generally known that one of the acutest and most pungent writers on the side of the

Dissenting view of this question was the gentle humorist Charles Lamb, whose Quaker intimacies and "proclivities" had no doubt woke up his mind upon this important social question.

Sir Robert Peel, during his brief term of office in 1835, had brought forward another bill, which, though it was too imperfect to be acceptable, was liked better than the measure that had been proposed by the Whigs in the previous year, and may be said to have suggested some of the provisions which were inclusively adopted in the year following. Marriages were to be celebrated in the usual way, if people chose to have the ceremony performed at church, but others who objected were to attend before a magistrate of the hundred in which they resided, at least seven days before their marriage, and make oath that they were of the age of twenty-one, or, if under that age, that they had obtained the consent of their parents and guardians, and knew of no lawful impediment to their union. A copy of this affirmation was to be forwarded to the clergyman of the parish, who for a fee of five shillings was to enter it in the parish register, and the contracting parties were afterwards to be at liberty to celebrate their marriage by any religious ceremony which suited their opinions. This bill was, however, scarcely a less feeble expedient than those that had preceded it. The whole question of registration was now before the public, and as the only legal registers of deaths and marriages were those kept in the churches, while there was no registry of *births* at all, but only of baptisms, not only were a large class of the community left out of the record, but such registration as had been effected in the churches in bygone years had been found to be so scandalously imperfect and inaccurate that in many instances serious difficulties were encountered in endeavouring to prove a title by succession to important properties. The old leaves of the parchment registry books had sometimes been taken out by the parish clerks or even by the clergy, to be used for various domestic purposes, such as the lining of a pincushion, the foundation of a kettle-holder, the preservation of artificial flies for fishing, or the mending of the back of a book,—and instances had been known of permitting persons to obtain possession of the registers, and even of mutilating them at the request of some influential or intimate friend who wanted a particular autograph. Strangely enough, at the period referred to the most correct of the registers were those kept by the French Protestant refugees who had settled in England, and still attended the places of worship provided by their community. The English Dissenting and Nonconformist bodies were, to say the least of it, entirely neglected except they made special arrangements of their own, or temporarily abated their principles by some act of conformity, to which they not unfrequently submitted with ill-concealed resentment. That a great deal of inaccuracy, omission, and carelessness still existed in the entries in the registry books was undoubted, and it was equally certain that the disabilities of Dissenters were but little relieved. It had therefore become necessary that some general and uniform system should be established by which registration should not only be complete, but should be effected by a public officer through his subordinates, and that copies of the registers should be preserved for reference at a central office. Two bills, one of which provided a general system of registration of births and deaths, and the other of marriages, effected a change by which those who chose to celebrate funerals, baptisms, or weddings in the churches could still do so—while Dissenters were relieved from the vexations under which they had so long complained. But the secular advantages of the measure were soon seen to be far greater than had been supposed, since to the registrar-general and his officers was confided the important duty of collecting and recording an enormous number of facts and data which have been of increasing value in estimating and accelerating the progress of society, and in promoting the adoption of the readiest and most effective means of maintaining the public health, and removing many of the causes of misery and distress. There was no serious opposition to these bills, for Sir Robert Peel in the House of Commons, and the Duke of

Wellington in the Lords, gave them such hearty support that both the government and the opposition may be credited with their adoption.

Though the Registration Bills had removed the religious disabilities of Dissenters, so far as the recognition of their claim to celebrate baptismal, marriage, or funeral ceremonies, according to their own consciences, without thereby forfeiting the right to have the events placed on the public record—they were still compelled to pay the rates for the maintenance of the Church of England as by law established. Little difficulty had been experienced in passing a bill for the commutation of tithes in England; but the House of Lords, the majority of the clergy, and the opposition were as steadfastly opposed to the abolition of church-rates here, as they were to the remission of the tithe in Ireland.

The ecclesiastical commission which had been appointed under the ministry of Sir Robert Peel had set itself to reform glaring abuses, and the successors of those who first occupied a place at its deliberations were diligent to reduce the inequalities of the incomes of the bishops and deans, to suppress many sinecures, and to provide for a reduction in the number of canons and minor canons. The amendment of many equally glaring inequalities among the clergy below these ecclesiastical ranks, was rendered almost hopeless because of the enormous amount of lay patronage, and the private right to sell and transfer livings—so the commissioners could only deal with benefices in public patronage; but as these were mostly in the more populous and increasing districts, much was expected even from the partial operation of the scheme. The whole of the recommendations of the committee were not suffered to pass the legislature, however. The Bishops' Bill was the only one which could be accomplished in that session, because of the opposition of the Radical and Dissenting members on the ministerial side of the house, who were urging the settlement of the question of church-rates before the passing of any further measures, which would serve to establish the Church in its possessions and its demands by the very act of modifying ecclesiastical incomes. The result was that the clergy had time to combine in petitioning against the proposed changes—that the wit, ingenuity, and brilliant argument of Sidney Smith were exerted against the measure—and that out of the bills which were intended together to introduce a system of church reform, only those were adopted which to some extent equalized and reduced the incomes of future bishops, abolished the holding of ecclesiastical dignities or benefices *in commendam*, and restricted the renewal of ecclesiastical leases.

The Whig government was already weak, and the leading Radicals now held meetings in which the feeble conduct of the ministry, in yielding to the repeated domination of the Lords, was warmly discussed. Unless they took a firmer stand in the next session they would receive from the more advanced reformers but little support. If the Radical members with the whole body of Dissenters went into opposition the position of the ministry would be serious, and the government was willing enough to introduce a measure for the abolition of church-rates if they could hope to carry it. The only scheme of which such a hope could be entertained was one which would leave the Church comparatively uninjured. Mr. Spring Rice, the chancellor of the exchequer, was intrusted with a proposition to place the landed property of the Church under secular management, by which it was supposed an additional amount might be realized sufficient to meet the charges to defray which church-rates were levied, while a further balance would be left to pay the expenses of the ecclesiastical commission. The prelates took alarm. The Archbishop of Canterbury and the bishops sent forth a manifesto claiming for the Church whatever the property belonging to it might be made to yield. This interference on the part of those who were members of the House of Lords with a measure still under the consideration of the Commons was vehemently denounced by ministers; but the result proved that the bill could not be safely adopted, for on a division the government had only a

majority of five, and the measure was consequently abandoned—Lord John Russell succeeding, however, in obtaining a majority of 86 in favour of a commission of inquiry into the management of church lands.

The weakness—some of their former adherents as well as their opponents called it the pusillanimity — of the government was apparent notwithstanding the important and beneficial measures which had been passed. A number of bills had to be dropped because of the small majorities by which they were supported, and because of the determined opposition of the Lords. The majorities were still diminishing, and it was out of the question to seek to balance the House of Lords by the expedient of creating new peers. The resignation of the ministry seemed to be inevitable. Sir Robert Peel had publicly in the House of Commons announced his readiness to take office, when on Tuesday, the 20th of June (1837), the bells of the London churches were heard tolling a muffled peal. King William IV. was dead. He had reached his seventy-second year, and had been for some time in feeble health, which was made worse by an attack of hay-fever—a complaint from which he had frequently suffered before his accession, but which, with some other ailments, signs of a weak constitution, had disappeared after he came to the throne. He had continued to transact business, but on the 15th of June his death had been expected, and every one was surprised to hear that a favourable change had taken place, and that his physicians had left him and returned to London. On Sunday the 18th his end was approaching; the Archbishop of Canterbury was sent for, and found the king in a calm and resigned frame of mind. On Tuesday morning the throne was vacant, and the country was exhibiting signs of genuine grief,—for William, though not a brilliant, nor a strong-minded, nor a cultured man, was honest and well-meaning. He was obstinate and opiniated, but he earnestly desired to do his duty and to act with justice and fairness. People had ceased to call him the patriot king and the reforming monarch, but he was still called the sailor king; and the title was believed in some way to express his bluff good humour and honesty of purpose. He was familiar in his associations, fond of gossiping, and by no means majestic in his bearing; but he had a good share of common sense, and was altogether a very good and useful monarch. At all events, the men who had the best opportunities for judging of his character spoke words not of eulogy but of honest respect for his memory when parliament met after his death. Lord Melbourne, who perhaps had least reason for thinking highly of him, not only commended his assiduity and industry, but declared that he was "as fair and just and conscientious a man as ever existed—always willing to listen to any argument, even though opposed to his own previous feeling." Earl Grey said of him that "a man more sincerely devoted to the interests of his country—that a man who had a better understanding of what was necessary to the furtherance of those interests—that a man who was more patient in considering all the circumstances connected with those interests—that a man who was more attentive to his duty on every occasion—never did exist." And the Duke of Wellington spoke earnestly of his "firmness, candour, justice, and true spirit of conciliation." There is something characteristic of each speaker in the terms used; but it cannot be said that on the whole they were undeserved, or that the words themselves were either insincere or exaggerated.

Since the accession of William IV. a personage, then very young and for a long time afterwards strange to any of the foregrounds of history, had been increasingly the subject of public consideration and half-reticent discussion among those who lived in the midst of political life. We mean the young lady who is now the first lady in this country, and who was then known as the Princess Victoria. Princesses cannot claim the immunity which ladies of lower rank are supposed to be entitled to, and it stands publicly recorded that the Princess Victoria was born upon the 24th of May, 1819. Indeed we hear every year how old this exalted personage is, so that it is a very simple matter of

arithmetic to fix the year of her birth. That birth was an event of great interest to the English people, for it seemed to make the succession to the crown secure; and the Duke of Kent was always much liked, to say nothing of a general feeling that he had been somewhat "sat down upon" by George III. Princess Charlotte had not long been dead, and it was the widower, Prince Leopold, who had the honour of opening his doors at Claremont to the Duke and Duchess of Kent after their marriage at Leiningen—the Princess Maria Louisa Victoria, the bride, being Leopold's own sister. Lord Eldon had given it as his opinion that it was not necessary that any of the royal children should be born in England; but the Duke and Duchess, who, after their visit to Claremont, had retired to Leiningen again, were anxious that the expected infant should be a native of this country. It befell, then, that the little Victoria was born at Kensington Palace; and though the year of her birth was a very troubled one to the nation, the event was a pleasant drop in the cup of bitters. How the Duke of Kent met his death is well known, and was long a topic of familiar talk at British firesides. Having got his boots wet on a long walk, he was so occupied in playing with the baby on his return home that he neglected repeated urgencies about changing them; caught cold, and died within eleven days. His will appointed the duchess sole guardian of the Princess Alexandrina Victorire (*sic* in will) "to all intents and for all purposes whatsoever." Every eye was now turned upon this exalted lady and her infant daughter, whom, indeed, she held in her arms while receiving the deputation which was sent by vote of both houses of parliament to read addresses of condolence. It was now plain that unless something very extraordinary intervened, the next sovereign would be a woman, and the manner in which the widowed duchess performed her task as guardian was sure to be severely watched.

The Princess Victoria was eleven years old when King William ascended the throne, and at the date when the king was dismissing the Whig ministers she was of course in her early teens. Not much had been made known about the manner in which the princess was brought up, but enough was discovered to please the people of England. The education of this young lady, upon whom so much depended now it was clear that there would never be a direct heir to the throne, was evidently as simple and homely as it could well be. She was seen dressed simply, practising habits which were favourable for her health. She was out in all weathers, making herself happy with her young girl friends just like any other English damsel. This was not extraordinary, but it was pleasant. The bringing up of the Princess Charlotte, whose death caused so much excitement, had been most unfortunate, as was natural, from the state of affairs between her father and mother. She was known to be wilful, lavish, and not without coarseness. Now it very early transpired that the Princess Victoria had been brought up in notions and habits of strict economy in money matters. After the nation's experience of some of the royal dukes this was a comfort. Gossip soon got hold of a thousand stories of the young lady's good manners, truthfulness, and caution in spending money. Once while she was staying at Tunbridge Wells, she had been buying presents for her young relatives and friends, and had spent her last coin in her purchases. Suddenly she remembered one more friend for whom she would like to purchase something, and she fixed upon a certain box, price half-a-crown. The woman who kept the counter of the bazaar was about to let the box go, though unpaid for, with the rest of the pretty things; but the princess's governess interposed, saying, "As the princess has not got the money, she cannot buy the box." So the box was put aside. The princess would be penniless until quarter-day. Punctually on that day, at about seven o'clock A.M., the royal damsel came trotting up on her pretty donkey to pay for the box.

There had always been a little uneasiness in the popular mind about the Duke of Cumberland. It turned out afterwards that this uneasiness was not ill founded. The nation disliked him, knew he was a fierce and unscrupulous "Orangeman," and politically of a most headstrong type; and there was a general

feeling that the princess would not be safe for the succession, unless a regency were appointed until she should come of age. A bill had in fact been passed, by which it was provided that in case of the king's dying before the queen and without issue, the queen should be regent; but that in any other contingency the Duchess of Kent should fill that office until the princess came of age.

In 1835 came disclosures which startled even those who had apprehended the worst,—with the exception, of course, of the very few who were absolutely behind the scenes. Considering the humdrum ways into which we have now fallen, it reads like romance, though it is true history, that at this time there was a deliberately concocted and powerfully supported scheme on foot for setting aside the succession to the crown. Several of the Liberal members of the House of Commons, including Mr. Shiel, the great orator, and especially Mr. Hume, pressed Sir Robert Peel with questions relating to the reception of addresses to the crown from certain treasonable associations known as Orange clubs. Nothing particular came of these questions, until Mr. Goulburn was "put up" to give the formal answer that some such addresses had been received, and there the matter for the moment dropped; but the bare announcement was received with such an outbreak of cheering that it was apparent something unusual lay behind. Before the end of the session Mr. Hume moved for and obtained a committee to investigate this matter of the Orange lodges and their designs, and the evidence was certainly rather alarming. The name of Colonel Fairman, said to have been the confidential agent of the leaders in this treasonable movement, will probably be remembered by many readers of these pages who have hardly remembered the story. In the evidence given before Mr. Hume's committee what was generally held to be proved was the existence of a tremendous confederation of Orange clubs, having for its object to set aside the Princess Victoria as next in succession and place the Duke of Cumberland upon the throne. The chiefs of the Orange movement had conceived the hopeful idea that the Duke of Wellington intended to seize the crown—an idea for which, perhaps, they were indebted to the Corsican prisoner; and they proposed to declare King William IV. insane, shelve the princess as a woman and a minor, and place the Duke of Cumberland upon the throne. At all events there was evidence of the existence of a vast Orange confederation, having that "galloping, dreary duke" for its grand-master and the Bishop of Salisbury for grand-chaplain, while many of the Tory peers were among the leaders. In England there were 145,000 members, in Ireland 175,000, and there were branches in nearly every regiment of the army at home and abroad. Naturally enough the Duke of Cumberland and Lord Kenyon, who was implicated along with him, denied having any guilty knowledge of their proceedings, and in particular declared that they did not know of the existence of Orange clubs in the army. All the committee could do was to report that they could not reconcile this contradiction with the rest of the evidence, and Lord John Russell managed to induce the House of Commons to suspend judgment in the matter. This was in order to give the Duke of Cumberland time to withdraw from the Association, but as his royal highness did not seem inclined to do this, he was given up to his pursuers, and censured by vote.

During the vacation of 1836 the Radicals determined to indict the Duke of Cumberland, the Bishop of Salisbury, and Lord Kenyon, under the act which had been employed to entrap the Dorchester labourers. The indictments were drawn, and counsel were instructed, when the thing came to a stand on account of the death of an important witness; but when the House of Commons again met, Mr. Hume proposed an address to the crown upon the subject. This, with some modifications, was carried, and the hated duke then proceeded to break up the confederation.

In 1833 died a woman whose general powers and acquirements would not entitle her to a place in history, but who may well be noticed in a sketch of progress, because an unusual number of the questions which we are apt to consider entirely modern connect themselves

with her name. There was much in the career of Hannah More which we may nowadays naturally smile at; but she was not an ordinary woman, and she was in some respects much in advance of her time. That, indeed, is a vague phrase when used of any one who lived so long; but the truth is that she was much in advance of the epoch at which she passed away—not in all respects, but in some very important ones. Miss Hannah More—or, as she was called by brevet rank, Mrs. Hannah More—heard of Clive's victories in India when she was a child, and she lived to see the Reform Bill, the Liverpool and Manchester Railway, and the "Penny Magazine." She lived through all those years of popular ferment in England which, following upon the French revolution, and reaching down from Orator Hunt and his set to the trades-unionism of the new era, kept the clergy and the more conservative portion of society in constant alarm. Nor was this the whole of her connection with such matters. She had a real and effective gift of addressing "the poor" so as to gain their ear and turn them to moderation. She was applied to by bishops and statesmen to write politico-moral tracts, in order, as the phrase was, to "stem the torrent of sedition and unbelief;" and she did it. These tracts had an enormous run. One of them, which is definitely religious in purport and is entitled *Parley the Porter*, is still in circulation; and another, *The Shepherd of Salisbury Plain*, has a large sale. This tract is a narrative with the same kind of purpose as Paley's tract for the poor, *Reasons for Contentment*. The object is to induce "poor people" to be contented with a little, to touch their hats to their "betters," and keep quiet. Some of the smaller tracts, sold at a halfpenny each, are still to be seen in the museums of the curious, and they supply curious illustrations of bygone manners. The general tone is that of the verses to Hogarth's Idle and Industrious Apprentices, and not even the gallows is excluded from the illustrations. The print, the paper, and the woodcuts would now exclude them from Seven Dials. But for all this, Hannah More must be reckoned among the pioneers of popular education and cheap literature. The story of her efforts to establish schools for the poor is too long to be told here, but the opposition she met with from people who ought to have known better was tragic. She lived to see the dawn of a better day, and her aged heart must have leaped at Brougham's words, "The schoolmaster is abroad."

Hannah More, who had been the close friend of Johnson, Garrick, Mrs. Montagu (the friend of the climbing boys), and most of the wits of that day, including Burke, would have had many excuses for taking an old-fashioned view of certain new questions. Yet she was one of the very very few who welcomed those *Lyrical Ballads* of Wordsworth and Coleridge which nearly everybody else set down as silly aberrations. Though a deeply religious woman of what is called the evangelical school, she wrote plays (two of which were acted); and she was one of the earliest and most strenuous advocates of better education for women. She especially contended that they should be thoroughly educated for household work, and in this respect, among others, was far in advance of her time. She looked with some timidity upon the turn things were taking in the country shortly before her death, but on the whole she was a friend to whatever is truly "Liberal," and well deserves a small corner to herself in a record of progress such as this is.

In the year 1834 the House of Commons listened to the first speech of a young Conservative of high rank and very remarkable ancestry. This was Sidney Herbert, then only twenty-four years of age, but afterwards Lord Herbert of Lea. He had entered parliament as Tory member for South Wilts in 1832, and now made his first speech by opposing the admission of Dissenters to the universities. He was looked upon as a very bright and amiable young man, and one not unwilling to "take a position;" and his aristocratic appearance and peculiar ancestry made him the subject of much curiosity.

The fact is, Sidney Herbert was the second son of the Earl of Pembroke and Lady Pem-

broke his wife, who was the daughter of Count Woronzoff. And who was Count Woronzoff? He had been sent to England as Russian ambassador by no less a person than the celebrated Catherine of Russia, though he had not been Russian ambassador all his life, and had for fifty years lived in England in a style which made his career undistinguishable from that of any English gentleman of his time. Still it must be noted that it was Sidney Herbert's uncle, his mother's brother, who was appointed Governor of Bessarabia and New Russia, and who really did much to improve the country in its own resources as well as to open it up as a grain-market for other nations. But there is more to come. Who does not remember Schamyl and the struggle in the Caucasus? It was this same uncle of the young Sidney Herbert who was commissioned by the Russian emperor to "put down" Schamyl. Schamyl was not so easily to be put down. But it is not easy to imagine a more curiously provoking state of things than that which we shall find occurring some years hence, when Sidney Herbert will be secretary-at-war in England, and the English are ravaging, or have it in their plans to ravage, his uncle's estates! Meanwhile it is sufficient to note that Sidney Herbert, who had been first to Harrow and then to Oxford, was, concurrently with Mr. Gladstone, one of the "rising young men" of the Conservative or Tory party, though he was at this time a somewhat hesitating speaker. Subsequently, however, we shall find him developing that peculiar fluency of utterance which, remarkably enough, proved to be one of the badges of the Peelite party.

In the latter part of the year 1835 appeared in the heavens one of the most remarkable of the cometary bodies. For many reasons it caused great excitement, and in many ways the circumstances surrounding its advent might be taken as *data* from which to measure the progress of popular enlightenment. If Halley's comet were to appear now—which it is sure not to do—or rather if it were about to appear, the best information concerning the time would approach the public mind by ten thousand avenues. It was different in 1835, and there were scores of catch-penny tracts about the wonderful visitor, though there were already in existence some good periodicals, and the amount of knowledge that was in easy current circulation about the stranger was great. We have much to learn respecting comets even now: the vulgar have not ceased to be afraid of them; there are still vague fears that this poor planet may get caught and scorched up or suffocated in the tail of one of them; and there are still superstitious terrors. But the general supposition among educated people is that the earth might pass through the tail of a comet without knowing it, though wine-growers have maintained that "comet" vintages are always good.

Halley's comet, appearing in 1835, might very well cause some excitement, for it had a story. It was supposed to be the same as the comet which appeared in the year 52 B.C., and it was certain that it had appeared in 1456. This was soon after the Turks, having become masters of Constantinople, had excited a panic all over the West, and "good Christians" were bidden to add to their ave-marias the petition, "Save us from the Turk and the comet." This comet had also appeared in 1759, and the period of its arrival at the perihelion point had been the subject of some exciting discussion. Long before its actual appearance Laland, Clairaut, and Madame Lepante had announced (November, 1758) that Halley's comet would be found on this occasion to have suffered a retardation, and that it would reach its perihelion 618 days later than it had done in 1682. The period foretold was the middle of April, 1759, but Clairaut had announced that under pressure of time he had omitted in his calculations certain small elements, which might make a difference of about a month. Now the comet passed its perihelion on the 12th of March in that year.

In 1835 there were several calculations of the perihelion-period of Halley's comet, the best known being those of M. Damoiseau and M. de Pontécoulant. The 4th, the 7th, and the 13th of November were the dates respectively foretold, but the actual period proved to be the 16th of that month,—the largest

range of difference being twelve days, the smallest only four.

During the years we have just now been surveying great influences, other than political, were at work in helping to shape the characteristics and fortunes of "the new age," as certain popular writers began now to call it. Some of those must be briefly glanced at. Our list shall end with the publication of the *Pickwick Papers*, which was both a striking sign of the times and a powerful factor of change. For the moment, however, it will be convenient to turn to the deaths of one or two illustrious writers who are now more or less spent forces, but whose character and works have had distinct results for all of us.

George Crabbe, clergyman, botanist, and poet, belongs so much to the past and present at once that it is difficult to know what place exactly to assign to him; but he cannot be omitted. He belonged to the old school in one respect, was patronized (in the Mæcenas sense) by Burke, and thought the praise of Dr. Johnson and Mr. Fox the brightest feathers in his cap. What Burke did for him must be sought in his biography, but it should never be forgotten. The chief point to notice is that Crabbe was evidently all his life quite unaware of the work he was doing by poems such as *The Village* and *The Parish Register*. The truth is, he was the pioneer of general interest in the lot of the poor. While politicians were spouting, and demagogues quarrelling (all of them doing some good in their way), the solemnly truthful poetry of Crabbe fell like a saturating, pervading rain all over the land, and prepared the hearts and minds of tens of thousands for "new views" in sanitary, educational, and other matters. At about the time of his death changes were in progress, if not partly achieved, which were to make some of his writing inapplicable, but his awfully sombre description of a country workhouse could never be forgotten by any who had once read it:—

"There, where the putrid vapours flagging play,
And the dull wheel hums doleful through the day;"

nor could the story of Phœbe Dawson.

Crabbe was a man of extreme gentleness and meekness, who never quite got out of the "dropping-down-dead" ways of his poverty-stricken life at Aldborough, and at first in London. When they were going to dinner at a lord's Moore would say, "For heaven's sake, Crabbe, hold up your head a bit."

The death of Coleridge in 1834 was an event of more mark. His peculiar views of church-and-state questions had, as is well known, a great effect upon the mind of Mr. Gladstone among others, and this history has already noted, however briefly, their connection with the Oxford or High Church movement, which ended in the secession of Dr. J. H. Newman, and with Young Englandism. This is by no means the whole of a subject which is far too large for discussion here, but it may be safely and profitably noted that Coleridge, next to Burke, had the greatest influence in turning the minds of politicians of the higher order to what may be called comprehensive and truly imperial ways of treating public questions. Besides this, he also was one of the foremost of those who made literature and politics more human and compassionate, and was a real pioneer of good things to the poor and oppressed. In politics he would rather have been classed as a Conservative than a Liberal, and he hated demagogues; but for all that his heart, like every *great* heart, was with the fainting, struggling many.

The most amusing and appropriate light in which we can regard Coleridge for a moment before passing on is as one of *the great talkers* who were so striking a feature of the age that we are going away from. Things are not now settled by "tongue," or even much influenced by "tongue," as they were then: we mean, of course, not by the tongue of the *salon*, for there is tongue enough in other ways. Johnson and Burke were gone, but there were four omnipotent talkers in London, whom people came from the ends of the earth to learn wisdom from. These were Coleridge, Macaulay, Sydney Smith, and Hallam. Inexperienced hosts, bent on making a sensation, would sometimes blunder by inviting Macaulay, Hallam, and Smith to the same dinner-table—though of course things were better

managed at Holland House, Bowood, and other great centres of social influence. The effect of having them all there in the same room was that neither talked at all beyond passing the time of day, or putting some such question as the brilliant Talleyrand did to the dumbfoundered Jeffrey, when he spoke no word all the evening beyond putting a question to "Monsieur Jeffrey" as to the proper way of "preparing your national cock-a-leekie." When Macaulay returned, sick and worn, from India, Sydney Smith said, "Macaulay is greatly improved of late—yes, very much. I have noticed in him flashes of silence." Hallam was a man who would hardly eat for talking—he was once described as "Hallam with his mouth full of cabbage and contradiction." But not all these, not even the astounding Macaulay, with whom, when he once got the steam up, *conversation* was a wild impossibility, could compare with Coleridge. He declared that he never in his life had a headache—never was conscious of *having* a head—and one consequence of this was that his overwhelming, diluvial store of knowledge was always at his command. No man, perhaps, ever had a larger and more reverent "school" of listeners, and his opinions on the class of questions which have largely occupied the mind of men of Mr. Gladstone's order were, through the medium of his "golden tongue," impressed upon the minds of the inquiring listeners who gathered about him wherever he was. It may almost be said that he could not live *without* a listener—one at least. There was another writer, a schoolfellow and friend of Coleridge's, who died about the same time, and who also was one of the humanitarians, and he has told some droll stories, half-true, half-false, of his friend's "gift of the gab." Scarcely one of them can be called a caricature. For instance, Lamb says that starting one morning from London to Enfield he met Coleridge, who seized him by the button and began discussing as usual. After putting up with him to the last possible moment he cut off the button, and left it in the hand of Coleridge, who still went on talking. On his return from Enfield in the evening he declares that he found Coleridge, button in hand, holding forth as before. This is of course not quite exact, but it cannot be far from the truth. Many of the authenticated stories nearly approach it, and during his later years at Highgate the school children, who used to call him "Old Coley," would run away from him in terror lest he should impound them as listeners.

The great merit of Coleridge, for the purposes of this history, is that his mode of treating the higher politics, especially in relation to religion, formed a kind of bridge between the two centuries. His work was done many years before his death.

From the time of the cholera visitation a great change may be noticed in the freedom, frequency, and thoroughness with which sanitary questions were discussed. The disappointment caused by the immediate effects of the Reform Bill had at least this good effect, that it made "the people" for the time less inclined to listen to demagogues, and more ready to think of improving their own condition by the means that science could place in their power. There was no law which made it incumbent on any one, peasant or artisan, to be dirty, or drunken, or to sleep in ill-aired rooms. True, for the present the window-tax still existed, but it was doomed, and the value of "hygiene," as some people call it, began to be better and better understood. Dr. Southwood Smith was one of the foremost in the new movement, and his writings are still valuable.

Although Lord Brougham, disappointed in many things, and not finding the "diffusion of useful knowledge" as smooth a task as was anticipated, declared one day that he was persuaded, after all, that the people of England did not want to be educated; yet, for all that, his schoolmaster was "abroad," and could not be recalled. The slow progress of general culture, and the fact that the question of national education not only stood still but seemed as if it must stand still for ever, caused some wags to endow the celebrated saying (intended to "dish" the duke) with a new meaning, and it was thought comic to say that the schoolmaster *was* "abroad" and nobody could tell when he would be back again. Still, the

increase in books and periodicals was very great. Too much of the magazine literature was of a kind which would now be prosecuted instantly, yet decent booksellers felt, so it would seem, no shame in selling it. You might see cheap magazines with unquotable jokes spread open side by side with religious tracts, *The Christian's Penny Magazine*, and *The Monthly Visitor*. Not the slightest attempt was made in those days to relate scandalous stories with discretion, and there were newspapers which made their chief profit by more or less direct "terrorizing" of the vilest kind. One of these filled so large a space in the public eye for years that its name should scarcely be omitted—the infamous *Satirist*, edited by Barnard Gregory.

The fact that the religious classes in general, and especially the clergy of the Established Church (they being in direct contact with the state), were usually to be found on the side of "social order" had one unfortunate result. It helped in leading the extreme low Radicals to mix up irreligion and politics in a way which led to some prosecutions and very much hindered their cause. In that unpleasant, sometimes utterly obscene kind of propagandism were mixed up many men who were good at heart and sound in head. These eventually found their way out, and made for themselves names of honour.

With the progress of "sanitation," slight as it was, and generally with the descent of great physicians into the arena of popular instruction and "hygiene," another result begins to appear at about this time. England was, it is true, no longer the old three-bottle England of the days of Mr. Dickens' *Barnaby Rudge*, nor would a man like Gabriel Varden, the locksmith, breakfast on beef and ale in 1835, but strong drinks had it far too much their own way; though medical men were now beginning to speak out, and the consumption of tea, coffee, and cocoa increased enormously. Those were days when it was fortunate if you got a fairly good tea for common use at 5*s.* a lb.; coffee was 2*s.* a lb., the very lowest price being 1*s.* 4*d.*; while moist sugar at 6*d.* a lb. was very coarse.

The *Pickwick Papers* of Dickens, which commenced in 1837, belong in their higher relations to the great humanitarian movement, and did a splendid work in helping to bind men together, and uniting the springs of hope and compassion in society at large, but they remain an imperishable illustration of the importance attached in those days to "the drink." There is scarcely a page from which the odour of rum punch is absent.

The literature for ladies in this decade was for the most part very bad. That alone would supply an important index of culture. In our own days we have seen an Elizabeth Barrett Browning, a Mrs. Gaskell, a Mrs. Somerville, a George Eliot, but the high-water mark *then* was represented by names such as those of Mrs. Hemans and Letitia Elizabeth Landon. To these we have done justice when we have said there was in both, to use Mr. Carlyle's expression concerning the first, "a thin vein of poetry." At this time the "Albums" were in their glory. They were sometimes called "Annuals," and they had a long reign. Very good writers contributed to some of them, *e.g.* John Wilson and Wordsworth, besides the ladies, and they did something for literature and a little for art. The gradual improvement in the tastes of the middle-classes tended to make this somewhat namby-pamby kind of literature ridiculous, and the progress of wood-engraving had its influence too. When it became possible to buy a hundred wood-engravings with five hundred pages of good and varied literature, ornamentally bound, for ten shillings, the *Book of Beauty* or the *Court Album*, with about a hundred pages of wide print and twenty portraits of simpering ladies, made haste to hide their diminished heads. The prices paid to good and well-known contributors to these albums were sometimes large. An album was a common present to a lady at Christmas or on a birth-day.

To this class of topics belongs assuredly one more which may be classed among the most important achievements of the Whig government, and one which has had incalculable effects on the social, as well as the political, progress of our time. It was with reference to the financial performances of Mr. Spring Rice that Sydney Smith wrote, "Great would be the joy of the

three per cents if Spring Rice would go into holy orders." But in 1836 Mr. Spring Rice took a step in the right direction, by reducing the stamp-duty on newspapers. The excitement of the Reform Bill period had produced a large crop of periodical writings of a more or less political character, which endeavoured to evade, and in a great many cases did evade, the stamp-duty. Papers were started on purpose to try the question of the liability to the stamp, and indeed this was done, with more or less intermission, until the stamp was wholly removed. Many of the enthusiasts of a free press submitted to fine, confiscation, and imprisonment rather than surrender their point, and now and then a legal victory was won upon the question whether such and such periodicals were newspapers within the meaning of the law. One of those who were earnest in parliament in favour of the repeal of the stamp-duty was Mr. Lytton Bulwer, (afterwards Lord Lytton and a Conservative), and eventually Mr. Spring Rice reduced the tax from fourpence to a penny. At the same time the duties on paper were reduced to three-halfpence a pound. Lord Brougham was eloquent in maintaining that the reduction of the stamp-duty would prove only a temporary measure, and that the tax would ultimately have to be given up, and of course he was right. A very strenuous effort had been made to reduce the duty on soap instead of that upon newspapers, but the constant difficulty of realising the latter impost, and the breach of the law to which it so frequently led, had made it a diminishing source of revenue, while as a "tax on knowledge" it was already odious to a large body of the more intelligent portion of the population. Therefore cheap newspapers gained the day over cheap soap by a majority of 33; but there were still some burdensome restrictions which imposed an additional stamp-duty of a halfpenny on newspapers exceeding 1530 square inches of the printed part of the sheet, and a penny if they exceeded 2295 square inches or had a supplement. Every newspaper was also obliged to use a distinctive stamped die, and proprietors, editors, and publishers were compelled to be registered.

In running the eye, or the mind, over the story of our relations with foreign countries during nearly the whole of the reign of William IV., we may as well recall the fact that from 1830 onwards until 1841 Lord Palmerston was at the head of the foreign office. It is from about 1830 that we must date the career in which he was chiefly interesting to his countrymen. Henry John Temple, by courtesy Viscount Palmerston, was at the accession of the new monarch about forty-five years of age. He had begun political life early, and had served, under Percival among others, but his Toryism gradually gave way, and he became a good Canningist. Indeed it was in the school of Canning that he may be said to have learned the principles, or rather habits of mind, which he carried into his foreign policy afterwards. Of course, however, it must be remembered that he was much Canning's inferior in ability, and that principles and methods are very different things in different minds. Humility and bashfulness are about the last ideas that we are accustomed to associate with the name of Palmerston, but it is said that he was a diffident gay man, at all events in regard to choice or acceptance of office. Under the Portland administration he was offered his choice of the post of chancellor of the exchequer or secretary at war, and consulted a friend as to the wisdom of his accepting either office, having doubts both of his administrative ability and his capacity, in point of tact and courage, to represent a great department in the house — he really thought or professed to think that it would be better for him to take a seat at the treasury board and learn a little more of his business. However, being patted on the back by his friends as a "very fine young man," he ventured on the post of secretary at war, and filled it successfully from 1809 until 1828, when he went out with the other Canningists upon the occasion of the Duke of Wellington's quarrel with Mr. Huskisson.

From this time Palmerston began to be known definitely as a politician of Liberal tendencies. He supported Catholic Emancipation, and his speech in favour of the Relief

Bill was pronounced at the time a very fine one. When in the year 1831 he came forward as a Reformer and supported Lord John Russell's Bill, he was vindictively turned out of his seat for Cambridge as Peel had previously been dismissed from Oxford for supporting Catholic Emancipation. In 1830, as we have seen, he took his seat at the Foreign Office, and began to make himself feared, or at all events attended to, all over Europe. When Earl Grey offered him the post, a high political authority, knowing the disturbed state of Europe, was pleased to remark that if an archangel from heaven were foreign minister in England, he could not keep the country out of war for three months. This prediction was signally disappointed, and Lord Palmerston became a very powerful foreign minister. What he was thought of as a debater will be gathered from the value Brougham put upon his services in that capacity.

In order to estimate our foreign relations at the time which we have been surveying, we must remember that to the latter years of the reign of William IV. belong certain continental events which did not *immediately*, though they did more or less remotely, affect progress in this country. Louis Philippe—whom we shall meet hereafter as a refugee in England—had, in the language of M. Thiers, shown his "resolve to rule as well as to reign," and made himself a thousand enemies, of whom men like Barbés and Blanqui were perhaps not the worst.

The somewhat lugubrious affair of the Spanish legion falls within those years. We had formed a treaty with France, Portugal, and Spain, to support the cause of freedom in the last-named country, which was practically a treaty in favour of the Queen of Spain against Don Carlos. The Foreign Enlistment Act being suspended on purpose, an army was raised in England, and under General Sir de Lacy Evans was sent off to Spain, while a naval squadron supported this movement. The "Legion" was not very successful, and was the subject of many caricatures; but in the end Don Carlos was driven out, and Espartero set up as regent. The "Legion" would stand some chance of being forgotten now, if it were not that the Carlist struggle has been revived within the last few years, but without success.

There were other troubles on the Continent, and the Emperors of Russia, Prussia, and Austria did their possible to "stem the tide of democracy," and there was even some persecution—the Zillerthal Protestants being the victims. The German Zollverein, or commercial union, was completed. The independence of Cracow, which had formed an article in the Treaty of Vienna, was violently put an end to by Russia, with the connivance of other powers; and in consequence of a treaty with Turkey, the Russians claiming Circassia, the conflict in that mountainous region began, of which so much has been written and so little remembered.

But as the changeful aspect of affairs in France, and the peculiar relations which that country had assumed towards England, are of the most importance in respect to our social and political position at the period of which we speak, it may be worth while to consider at greater length what was the political attitude of the French people towards their elected king.

In 1832 the small cloud presaging revolution had again appeared in Paris, where serious tumults took place. One of the immediate causes of popular dissatisfaction was the attitude of the French government with regard to Belgium, where a revolution had already arisen because of the annexation of that country to Holland by the Congress of Vienna in 1815.

This movement was doubtless caused by the success of the events which had placed Louis Philippe on the throne of France; for it did not commence till August, 1830, when the passions of the people were aroused by the appearance in Brussels of the Prince of Orange, son of the Dutch king, who desired by his presence to pacificate his discontented subjects. On his arrival the streets were barricaded, the citizens under arms, the Belgian tricolor everywhere conspicuous, and the air resounding with "Vive la liberté!" and cries for the deposition of Van Maanen, the Dutch minis-

ter. The prince at once retreated from the city, and in a few days about ten thousand Dutch troops marched upon Brussels, which they entered late in the evening of the 23d of September. The Belgian citizens were prepared for them. The tocsins were clanging from every steeple, and volleys of musketry were poured from the windows of the houses and from the shelter of barricades. The troops hesitated, and at last retired in a body and intrenched themselves in the park, where they defended themselves for three days against the attacks of the Belgians, whose ranks were constantly increased by the arrival of volunteers from the neighbouring towns. The Dutch commenced a cannonade on the city with their artillery, and reduced it almost to ruins, in which numbers of women, children, and helpless persons were buried. At length, however, the military retreated before the insurgents, taking away their dead, and leaving behind them a fearful scene of carnage and destruction. It was useless to prolong the struggle. The annexation was a mistake of European diplomacy, and by diplomacy it was considered necessary to provide against further bloodshed. A conference of the five great powers was held in London. Lord Aberdeen represented England; Count Mastasewickz, Russia; Count Bulow, Prussia; and M. de Talleyrand, France. The news received by these plenipotentiaries during their sitting informed them that the Belgians were driving out the Dutch in every direction, and it was determined to restore the former country to a separate and independent kingdom.

There were two candidates for the throne—the Duke of Leuchtenberg, and the Duc de Némours, son of Louis Philippe. The Duc de Némours was elected by a majority of one vote: but in the meantime it had been decided by the conference in London that no French prince should be permitted to accept the crown, a resolution which was endorsed by Louis Philippe, who refused it on behalf of his son. The Belgians therefore conferred it on Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg.

It was evident that the fire of revolution smouldered, instead of having been extinguished. France had learned a little from her reverses, but the revolutionary spirit was working elsewhere. An insurrection broke out in Poland against the oppression of Russia, and was maintained against fearful difficulties; the patriots, who had seized upon Warsaw, defeating their opponents in several engagements, though the superior numbers and discipline of the Russian troops made the chance a desperate one. It seemed as though the French were determined to rush to the assistance of the brave people who stood alone against one of the greatest powers of Europe. There was an opportunity also of avenging the disasters which had befallen the army of Moscow. The ministry opposed this inordinate desire of "aid to Poland," and pointed out the difficulty of embarking in a struggle with one, or perhaps two, strong powers, while the affairs of the nation were in such a disorganized condition. In return, they were accused of want of patriotism, of treachery to the cause of liberty, and of a desire to hand France over to another tyranny—the tyranny of the *bourgeoisie*.

M. Périer was at that time at the head of the government. He had succeeded Lafitte in 1831, and his policy agreed with that of Louis Philippe himself. He had been instrumental in obtaining a settlement of the Belgian question; and, as a concession to the popular feeling, had succeeded in passing a bill for abolishing hereditary peerage; still he was disliked and suspected by the Republicans on account of his foreign policy. They spoke of the position of France under Napoleon, when the world had to listen to French dictatorship; and the refugees, who assembled at Paris from other countries, assisted to fan the flame against M. Périer's foreign policy, because his ministry would not sanction the formation of an army to march across Germany to the relief of Poland; or to violate the neutrality of Switzerland or Piedmont, in order to assist the insurgents in the Papal States.

In March, 1832, M. Périer defended his policy in an able and courageous speech; in the following May he died of cholera. A few days afterwards General Lamarque, one of the leaders of the opposition, also died, and his funeral was the signal for a public dis-

turbance, originating for the most part with a number of young men, many of them students in the Polytechnic School. The funeral of the general was attended by a great procession, consisting of people of all classes and some thousands of national guards.

The rioters interrupted the funeral procession, and with cries of "Liberty or death!" and "Vive la République!" accompanied by the hoisting of red flags, and poles surmounted by red caps, attempted to drag the hearse towards the Panthéon. This was prevented by the municipal guard, and at length the body of the general was permitted to be taken to the cemetery. Meantime another company of armed rioters had seized General Lafayette from among the mourners, and placing him in a hired carriage, endeavoured to drive him home, at the same time honouring him with complimentary shouts. On their way they were met by a number of dragoons, upon whom they fired. The soldiers at once returned their fire, upon which the mob dispersed, shrieking out that they were massacred, and calling, "To arms! to arms!" This was a signal for the tumult to become more general. It soon spread in all quarters of the city, and conflicts between the populace and the soldiers, assisted by the National Guard, took place in several localities. On the 5th and 6th of June the insurrection had reached its height. In the eastern faubourgs enormous barricades had been erected, which were so desperately defended by the rioters that the troops at last brought cannon against them, and took them by storm. By the evening of the 6th the engagement was at an end, and the insurrection suppressed. Of the troops there were 55 killed and 240 wounded; the National Guards had 18 killed and 104 wounded; and the insurgents were supposed to have lost 100 killed, and to have had 300 wounded, while from 1200 to 1500 were taken prisoners.

Prosecutions instituted against the press, as well as against some noted Republican agitators, members of revolutionary societies, continued to exasperate the people; but the occurrence of a foreign war was, as usual, sufficient for a time to abate the animosity of parties, and the short campaign in Belgium effected some diversion from domestic troubles.

This campaign was undertaken by France at the request of the other powers of the convention, which had decreed the independence of Belgium. The King of Holland had first protested against this decision, and had afterwards refused to be bound by it, so that it became necessary to compel him to relinquish the Belgian territory.

On the 29th of November Marshal Gerard arrived before Antwerp with fifty thousand men. The Duke of Orleans was serving under him. He summoned the Dutch general, Chassé, to surrender the citadel, but without effect, and it was not till the 14th of December that the besieging force could complete their batteries, and open fire upon the fortress. There were altogether 104 guns, half of which threw shells, and in a few days a breach was made in the outer wall, which was afterwards carried with the bayonet. The citadel, where the Dutch general lay ill, was not taken; the batteries had reduced it almost to a ruin, and the shattered buildings threatened to fall upon the wounded in the hospital. A mine was sprung, and the general capitulated. After this the rest of the fortresses were taken, and the Dutch finally evacuated the Belgian territory. The combined fleets of France and England had sailed up the Scheldt to assist in the reduction of Antwerp; and the capitulation of that city, which took place on the 23d of January, 1833, may be said to have ended the war, or at least to have established Leopold on the throne of Belgium.[1]

In the early days of 1833 the attention of the French foreign office was constantly claimed by the quarrels between the Sultan of Turkey and Mehemet Ali, disputes which were at length satisfactorily concluded. Of still greater importance to the world was the arrangement of the treaty between France and England, which was signed on the 22d of March, for the purpose of suppressing the slave-trade, by means of a combined fleet on the coast of Africa. Attention was soon

[1] De Bonnechose, *History of France*, Appendix.

recalled from foreign policy, however, by the recurrences of those popular tumults which so long threatened, and at last overthrew the monarchy. These disorders had been assuming more alarming proportions in consequence of the hostility of the Paris journals and the political societies to the government. Insurrection was openly advocated by these newspapers, some of which were under the direction of members of the chamber. Thus, when press prosecutions were under discussion in the assembly the debates grew more and more violent, and the invective of the speaker often assumed a tone that was regarded as being personally insulting. A law was proposed to the chamber for the suppression of all associations which had not received government sanction. Of course the intention of such a measure was to extinguish the political combinations known as the *Société des Droits de l'Homme* and the *Société Amis du Peuple*, two associations which exercised most influence as being both social and democratic. Neither of these societies was a mere club for discussion of public questions, nor for peaceable demonstrations for the purpose of obtaining a repeal of obnoxious measures. Both of them regarded insurrection as the legitimate result of their organization. Their members were expected to arm themselves with muskets, and to be prepared with a supply of ball-cartridges, ready to use on the first emergency.

The extent of these societies was considerable, their organization was complete, and the various sections through all the departments of the country kept up a regular correspondence. Partly, perhaps, from a feeling that it was not strong enough to do more than conciliate, but also because of the disinclination of Louis Philippe to resort to violent measures, the government had permitted these societies to attain a completeness and influence which enabled them to defy it. Unfortunately, the law, intended to extinguish such political associations, still went to the other extreme, and seemed to be aimed at the rights of constitutional freedom. The bill proscribed every association of more than twenty persons without the express permission of the government, and all offences against this law were to be tried at the "Correctional Tribunals," or police courts, instead of by a jury. The crisis began to be serious. The political associations already referred to, felt that they must either submit or assert themselves at all hazards; and their position was strengthened by the fact that ministers themselves had previously been members of associations which would now be declared illegal. M. de Broglie had received the *Société des Amis de la Presse* at his house, where they continued to meet; M. Guizot had belonged to the *Société Aide-toi le Ciel t'aidera*. For all this, the measure was passed. That it was considered necessary for the immediate safety of the country may be inferred from the fact that Alphonse de Lamartine was one of its supporters, though he had but just begun to take a part in public affairs.

Some disputes with regard to finance led to the resignation of M. de Broglie from the ministry, and M. Rigny became minister of foreign affairs. M. Thiers, already virtually the leader of the cabinet, was made minister of the interior.

The determination of the societies to assert their liberty of action continued, and the leaders of the more moderate associations, though they deprecated an appeal to arms, began to organize their branches more thoroughly, and to prepare for defence. It was once more in Lyons that the desperate conflict commenced. It was there that the Society of the Rights of Man had spread its doctrines most widely, and there the Republican journals had been among the first to suffer from government prosecutions, the editors having been fined or imprisoned, and treated only as the common convicts, with whom they were put to associate.

Added to this, the poverty and misery of the weavers, still suffering from low wages, made them ready for revolt, in the belief that no change that could happen to them could easily be for the worse. A strike for wages had already taken place; the town was filled with troops, measures of repression had been commenced, the National Guard was under arms.

It was on the 10th of March that the Republicans, having held council till daybreak,

bade each other farewell, rushed into the streets, and shouted "To arms!" beginning at the same time to erect barricades. The town was soon a scene of dreadful carnage, amidst which the people, fighting desperately, were defeated on all sides with fearful loss of life and of property. In spite of this, when the intelligence reached Paris the members of the society there felt that they ought to maintain the rights of their order by the same means. The revolt in Lyons had been caused by adherence to the association, and its claims should be vindicated. Many of the leaders had already been arrested; there was a force of 40,000 men in Paris ready to suppress any attempt at insurrection, and they were supported by artillery; and yet, on the morning of the 13th of March, barricades were erected, and the conflict began. The struggle lasted only for a few hours. The insurgents gave way at every point, and the troops seemed determined to punish them severely. Houses where the insurgents had fired from the windows were demolished and the inmates slain. The prisons were filled with those who were taken alive, papers were seized, and an almost indiscriminate slaughter was followed by an equally indiscriminate arrest. Many persons of importance were discovered to have been concerned in the movement, and among them the brave old General Lafayette, who had resigned the command of the National Guard, and added to his dislike of the government of Louis Philippe bitter disappointment at the neglect which he had suffered in return for his long services to the country.

On the 28th of July, 1835, the anniversary of the revolution, the king, whose personal courage was unquestioned, adhered to his determination to ride through the city at the head of his staff in a state procession. At ten o'clock in the morning he left the Tuileries accompanied by three of his sons (the Duc d'Orléans, the Duc de Joinville, and the Duc de Némours), a number of generals, the ministry, and several noblemen and gentlemen of the court. The streets through which the procession was to pass were protected by troops of the line and National Guards. His majesty and those immediately following him had reached the end of the Jardin Turc, on the Boulevard du Temple, when a sudden volley of musketry seemed to be poured from one of the houses, succeeded by the shrieks of the crowd. Several persons fell to the ground, wounded or dying. General Mortier and General Lachasse de Verigny, who were near the king, were each struck in the head and fell from their horses; Captain Villate of the artillery was killed on the spot; and two colonels and four privates of the National Guards, as well as an old man and a young girl among the spectators, shared the same fate. None of the royal family were injured, but the horses of the Duc d'Orléans and the Duc de Joinville had both been struck by musket-balls, and the king's horse reared so violently that his majesty was in considerable danger. Almost before the smoke had cleared away a man, half-naked and bleeding, was seen on the roof of the house endeavouring to escape. The National Guards shouted to him to surrender or they would fire; but amidst a hail of bullets he contrived to reach the court-yard, where he was at once seized by the gendarmes.

The name of the miscreant who made this attempt, and that of the machine with which he expected to achieve his diabolical intention, have both become historical, and are perhaps better remembered than many of those associated with deeds of heroism. For many years the "infernal machine" was remembered with a shudder, and "Fieschi," its inventor, spoken of with execration. He had once been a soldier, but afterwards became a forger and a thief. On his discharge from prison, at the expiration of the punishment to which he was sentenced for his crimes, he was employed by the police as a common agent or spy. Afterwards he fell lower still, if that be possible, and, growing desperate, determined to commit some crime that should bring him into notice, and might also place him in a position to profit by the blow that would be inflicted on the government.

Assisted by two scoundrels who were his companions, Pepin and Morey, he constructed an engine which, rude and ill-contrived as it was, was a fearful instrument of murder. It

consisted of a stout frame of timber standing on four legs, like a table without a top, upon which twenty-five musket-barrels were so fixed that the barrels pointed downwards, and were directed in such a way as to seem to diverge like spokes from a common centre. The touch-holes being in a line, were lighted by a train of gunpowder, and the barrels were crammed with four times the usual charge of powder. This was probably the cause of four of them bursting and wounding the miserable assassin. Two other barrels missed fire. By the failure of these six barrels the king and his sons may have escaped.

This horrible attempt produced a temporary reaction in the minds of the people. Public indignation was directed against the assassin; the king was enthusiastically cheered as he went on after the fearful occurrence. Insurrection, and even deposition of the sovereign, dared not ally themselves to so base a crime as that of Fieschi, and there were few who did not rejoice at the safety of the royal family. These sentiments of sympathy on one side and abhorrence on the other were rendered still more intense on the day appointed for the funeral of the victims who had fallen. The first of the funeral cars contained the remains of Mortier, a marshal of France, who had fought in the battles of the empire; in the last was the corpse of a poor girl, little more than a child, who was killed by one of the bullets as she looked at the glittering show that had attracted her to stand amidst the front rank of the crowd to see the king go by.

Fieschi and his wretched companions were not executed till the following January, so tardy were the proceedings of their trial, during which inquiries were set on foot to implicate others; but the results of the attempted regicide were to be seen in the action of the ministry during the month of September, 1835.

The laws of September were in fact a series of repressive measures, including restraints on the press which had the effect of changing the constitutional monarchy to little short of an absolute rule; and not only was the public discontent proportionally manifested, but the members of the legislature began to fret under the probability of restrictions for which they were not prepared. The result was that they became antagonistic to the ministry, which was soon dissolved, and M. Thiers gained fresh influence by being literally as well as nominally the head of the government.

The desire of Louis Philippe to strengthen his position as an elected monarch by a family alliance with one of the great European states led him to seek a marriage between the Duc d'Orléans and the Princess Theresa, daughter of the Archduke Charles of Austria; but the Austrian count was alarmed, and in spite of the personal advantages of the suitor the opposition to an alliance of the house of Hapsburg with "the monarchy of the barricades" was too violent to be disregarded. Negotiations were broken off, and the Duc d'Orléans returned to France, where the life of the king had again been attempted on the road to Neuilly by an assassin named Alibaud, who fired a shot into the carriage from a walking-stick gun.

The successes of the French arms in Algeria for a time directed public attention from the repressive laws which had excited so much animosity.

The war in Spain between the followers of Don Carlos and those of the queen seemed to offer an opportunity of forming a definite alliance with England.. M. Thiers proposed to co-operate with the force which had left England for Spain, under Sir De Lacy Evans, by sending out 12,000 men, under the command of General Bugeaud, but the king was utterly opposed to the suggestion, and in fact the English "contingent" was but coldly regarded even by the British government, and was little more than a band of adventurers, who ultimately effected so little, that their general returned, disgusted and disappointed. In vain Thiers reminded the king that he was bound by the terms of the "triple alliance" to join England in settling the Spanish difficulties. He refused to interfere, and Thiers retired from office, a new ministry being appointed, with M. Molé as president and minister of foreign affairs.

It was during this ministry that an actor appeared on the scene, who was to take a

great place in the future history of Europe, and therefore to exercise considerable influence on events by which English policy was affected. Neither the attempt which brought this person forward, nor the man himself, seemed to be important at the time, and for long afterwards both were frequently spoken of with ridicule; but for more than a quarter of a century the history of that man became the history of France.

The death, in 1832, of the feeble youth who was known as the Duke of Reichstadt, but was also called Napoleon the Second by the Imperialists, had left a question to be settled among the family of the Bonapartes—namely, who was the legitimate representative of the first Napoleon and the political head of the family.

The "heir to the Empire" —who was entitled King of Rome in his infancy—had been placed under the protection of his grandfather (the father of Maria Louisa), and strange dreadful stories were abroad, that the old man had compassed his death by encouraging him in habits of dissipation. It may be hoped that such rumours had no real foundation, nor is it easy to see what could have been the object of the old Austrian, since, when his grandson died, the disputed succession may be said to have given some stimulus to the Bonaparte faction. The senatus consultum of Napoleon I. limited the succession (in case of failure of direct heirs) to the emperor's brothers, Joseph and Louis and their heirs male. Lucien the second brother had been left out of the provision, Joseph the elder brother was old and had no sons, and the maintenance of the family dignity therefore devolved on Louis. He had married Hortense Beauharnais, the daughter of the Empress Josephine by her former husband, but the union was an unhappy one, and in 1810, four years after he had become King of Holland, they separated. His eldest son Charles, who had been a favourite with the emperor, had died in 1807, and his two other sons were Napoleon Louis and Charles Louis Napoleon, the latter born in 1808, just after the death of the eldest brother. Their father retired to Rome in 1814, and afterwards to Florence, where, long before his death in 1846, he had retired from the public gaze and lived in comparative seclusion; but after the fall of the empire Hortense took her two sons into exile with her, and lived in Geneva, in Savoy, in the Duchy of Baden, and in Bavaria, settling at last in the Chateau d'Arenenberg, on Lake Constance. The younger of the two boys had the reputation of a close student, under the tuition of the Abbé Bertrand and another master, and he attended the school at Augsburg, from which he went to Thun to learn military science and engineering. Of his elder brother's studies less seems to have been said, but they appear to have clung together, and both asked permission to return to France after the accession of Louis Philippe, a request the refusal of which left them to seek a career elsewhere. With rather precipitate energy, in March, 1831, they joined the revolution of the Carbonari in the Pontifical States, fighting as common soldiers for the "party of liberty," and sharing the defeat of the insurgents by the Papal troops. With no little difficulty they escaped to Forli, where the elder, who had taken a fever, died in the arms of the younger brother, and Charles Louis became the representative head of the Bonaparte family and assumed the title of Prince Louis Napoleon.

Making his escape from Forli in the disguise of a footman, and suffering from the disease which had proved fatal to his brother, the future successor to the Napoleonic title reached Cannes, where the ex-queen, his mother, had already arrived with the desire to remain within French territory, that she and her son might enter Paris and there remain during the recovery of the latter from his illness; but this was forbidden, as might have been expected of so astute a government as that of Louis Philippe, and they set out for London, whence, after a short stay, they returned to Switzerland. There they remained until 1836. Louis Napoleon (as he was now called), pursuing his military studies, writing treatises on artillery,—one of which, along with an essay on the Swiss Confederation, gained for him the honorary citizenship of the canton of Thurgau,—and generally biding his time, but always professing to regard himself as the

representative of the Napoleon dynasty, and intimating that he had no inconsiderable expectations that his star would one day be in the ascendant, and that he would restore the family prestige in France. Among his beliefs, or his fancies, was that of the effect which the name and the presence of a Bonaparte, the heir to the empire, would have upon the French soldiery; and as he had secured a few followers, who, if they were themselves political adventurers, and therefore were willing to embark in a wild enterprise, appear to have been impressed with his claims and his expectations, he determined to make the experiment. He had already published among his treatises a kind of political scheme, dreamy, but not without a certain subtle adaptation to the changed conditions of things in relation to his own pretensions. It was called *Rêveries Politiques*, and united Republican views with the advocacy of an Imperial organization. Substituting the word empire for monarchy its scheme was much the same as that which Lafayette and other politicians had expected to be established by the election of Louis Philippe—"a monarchy surrounded by republican institutions." But the "monarchy of the barricades" had already approached to the confines of absolutism: Lafayette and others of his way of thinking had been driven to the opposition, and possibly the condition of France seemed to indicate that the attempt to re-establish a constitutional empire on the ruins of a limited monarchy might be successful. At all events, Louis Napoleon and his friends determined that the experiment should be made, and though its egregious failure and the ridicule that it excited might have prevented most men from making further pretensions—and it was afterwards repeated with no more success and no less ridicule—the hero of that apparently amazing absurdity was soon to vindicate before the world his claims not only to rule France, but to carry on the government of the country for many years with extraordinary success.

People cannot even now help wondering how a man who made the wild attempt of 1836 should afterwards have developed so remarkable an ability as he displayed on many occasions during his long control of the political movements of France; but one is at the same time impressed by the fact that there was always something theatrical about Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, even when he sat moody and somewhat apart at the assemblies to which he was invited in London, whither he came soon after the failure of his first project for reviving the Napoleonic idea in France. In October, 1836, he presented himself before the officers of the garrison at Strasburg, followed by some of his adherents, and dressed in the fashion of the first Napoleon. Strangely enough his calculations seemed at first likely to be realized, for the artillery officers, who probably already knew him by reputation, were inclined to favour his pretensions though the infantry remained loyal. At five o'clock on the following morning he and his friends entered the artillery barracks unopposed. The officer in command ordered the reveillé to be sounded and the men to be assembled on parade, where Louis Napoleon addressed them in a speech which was an imitation of those of his uncle, and was actually followed by cries of "Vive l'Empereur!" The men prepared to follow him and he led them to the infantry quarters, but there they were received with levelled muskets, and while the colonel (Talandier) went forward and tore the epaulets from the shoulders of the officer of artillery the corps was surrounded and compelled to surrender, Louis Napoleon and his friends being arrested.

Louis Philippe with some dignity refrained from a regular prosecution. It is perhaps unnecessary to inquire whether his clemency proceeded from a certain disdain for what was generally regarded as a preposterous enterprise, or from a suspicion that a trial might have the effect of arousing fresh interest in the Bonapartists and the professed successor to the imperial claims. The course adopted was to exclude Louis Napoleon from France for ten years. A frigate was provided to convey him to America, and he accepted the proposal; but he was only a short time in exile, for hearing that his mother was dangerously ill, he perhaps thought the intelligence was sufficient to excuse his breach of parole, and

in the autumn of 1838 he was in Arenenberg, where she died on the 3d of October, 1837, only two months after his arrival. The Swiss diet refused the demand of the French ministry for his extradition, as he had been made a citizen of one of their cantons, and a serious complication was imminent, for if the threat to use force had been carried out a declaration of war would have ensued. To prevent a result which would have been so disastrous to his protectors, the returned exile came to England and took up his abode in London, where he was well known in society, frequently associated with the aristocracy, and at the same time was in communication with the friends of the Napoleonic dynasty. He must, however, have had much difficulty from want of pecuniary resources, and he probably underwent frequent privations. One obstacle to his expectations (people called them dreams) of one day ruling over France was removed by the death of Charles X. at Goritz in Styria, an event which excited very little attention, as the cause of the Legitimatists had already fallen to a very low ebb indeed—so low that there was no longer any necessity for detaining the former minister Polignac and his companions in prison. They were, therefore, liberated, some of them on condition of their quitting the kingdom, while others were permitted to choose a particular district of France to which they were to be confined. The renewed successes of the army in Algeria again diverted the attention of the people from political disturbance. By the beginning of the year 1838 a hundred native tribes had submitted. In April of the same year a road had been cleared twenty-two leagues in length from Constantine to the sea, and the coast of the bay at Stora became a French colony. In the autumn a new city called Philippeville had been founded, and by the 1st of January, 1839, the war was temporarily at an end.

In our review of the successive events which had marked the progress of the nation for seventeen years, from 1820 to 1837, we have had frequent occasion to speak of the violent antagonism of the two extreme sections of politicians,—and it may be well to mention that while we have characterized several politicians by using terms, which were at the time and have since been accepted as describing accurately their attitude in relation to the country, we have not in any instance assumed that these men truly represented either of the great parties of which they professed to be the adherents—and of which they were assuredly not the really intelligent supporters.

At the time when our present sovereign came to the throne a remarkable, and to many persons a surprising, change had taken place in many of the "views" which had formerly distinguished the Radicals on the one hand and the Tories on the other, a change which was perhaps first distinctly expressed by the adoption of the title of "Conservative" by the latter—a term which was afterwards to find an antithesis in the word "Liberal" as denoting the opposite party in the legislature. This remark will in some measure illustrate the kind of progress which had already been made during the five years after the passing of the Reform Bill. But it is necessary for the general reader to reflect that a change little less in proportion has been going on during the last forty years. The turbulent proceedings of those who then, while they called themselves Radicals, too frequently countenanced, if they did not actually promote, insurrection for the sake of achieving political triumphs, would now neither be acknowledged nor tolerated even by extreme members of the Liberal party; nor would any intelligent ultra-Conservative of the present day regard with complacency that obstinate antagonism to the abolition of slavery, the reform of the poor-laws, the relief from certain religious disabilities, and other measures, which was displayed by the threats and denunciations of some of the so-called Tories of the calibre which Macaulay designated as "stern and unbending."

It is in fact almost impossible for ordinary people of the present time who have been witnesses of the further political reforms carried out if not inaugurated under a Conservative government to realize the prejudices which had to be overcome by the moderate and far-seeing members of both

parties in the state, before national progress either in political or in social relations could be achieved. But the first step was the most difficult, for it was less a step than a mighty stride, and there were men on both sides who regarded it as a leap in the dark. Not the extreme section only—those who by their virulence or their obduracy brought discredit or embarrassment to the party to which they claimed to belong, but even the more moderate—the "Conservatives" of that day—showed a reluctance which can only be intelligible to a Tory of our own time by considering for how long a period the country had been committed to a system the disturbance of which was to root up all kinds of strong interests and to bring to the surface nobody knew what shifting and untried elements.

The character and proceedings of the first parliament returned after the Reform Bill was passed were watched with keen attention by all, by anxious apprehension in the case of a few. Anything more extravagant than the fears of timid Whigs and Tories of the old school can hardly be imagined. We have, it is true, seen something like it in our own day. The late Mr. Bryan Waller Procter (Barry Cornwall) was a lawyer and a man of the world as well as a poet. In the latter capacity he might be excused for having some notion that a general turning upside down would follow Mr. Disraeli's reform bill in 1869. At all events, he was in a great fright for his property and his pictures. But at the time when the first Reform Bill was new men of business, who were anything but poets, were, out of mere terror of change, investing their money in American or Scandinavian securities! Yet when Lord Sidmouth reproached Earl Grey (in the lobby of the House of Lords) with having conspired to ruin and revolutionize England, Grey replied, "Mark my words, in a few years we shall be accused of having introduced the most aristocratic measure that has been known for generations." Lord Sidmouth had actually quoted and applied a well-known speech of the dying Queen Elizabeth to a traitress,—"God may forgive, I cannot." The utter futility of all the terror was soon shown by the sequel. Almost before the ashes of Grattan and Old Sarum were cold, England again saw a Conservative ministry in power. But it is worth while to turn back for a moment to one of the episodes of the debates in which it was in vain attempted to arrest the progress of the measure. Sir Robert Harry Inglis, member for Oxford University, was a model Tory, a noble, cultivated, generous specimen of the school. "I firmly believe," said he, "that a representative system so entirely popular as that which the noble lord [Russell] wishes to introduce, has never yet been found to co-exist with a free press on the one hand and a monarchy on the other. No instance, sir, I am sure, can be pointed to where a popular representation aided by a free press on the one hand, can be found in juxtaposition with a monarchy. On the very day when the House of Commons murdered their king they voted the House of Lords useless. I think the one thing will follow the other as naturally as effect must follow cause. I say that in proportion as you increase the influence of the popular will in the House of Commons you risk the existence of the sovereign and the House of Peers. The thing may not happen to-day or to-morrow, but I am firmly convinced that if the proposed plan be agreed to, in the course of ten years the shock must be decisive. I have no doubt that the intentions of the noble lords were not to disturb the peers in their house; but whatever their intentions may be, I for one am quite sure that if this measure be carried, it will sweep the House of Lords clean in the course of ten years."

Here we have a plain prophecy on the part of an able and amiable man that in ten years the sovereign would be murdered and the second chamber abolished,—by the pressure of the people. Yet we have seen that it was not the people, but a few Tory lords, with a royal duke at their head, who wanted to dethrone the king. For the rest, let us hear a few words from Macaulay's answer.

"What facts does my honourable friend produce in support of his opinion? One fact only—and that a fact which has absolutely nothing to do with the question. The effect

of this reform, he tells us, would be to make the House of Commons all-powerful. It was all-powerful once before—in the beginning of 1649. Then it cut off the head of the king and abolished the House of Peers. Therefore, if this reform should take place it will act in the same manner. Now, sir, it was not the House of Commons that cut off the head of Charles I., nor was the House of Commons then all-powerful. It had been greatly reduced in numbers by successive expulsions. It was under the absolute dominion of the army. A majority of the house was willing to take the terms offered by the king. The soldiers turned out the majority, and the minority, not a sixth part of the whole house, passed those votes of which my honourable friend speaks—votes of which the middle class disapproved then, and of which they disapprove still."

There is no need to dwell at any length upon the reasons by which the antagonists to the first Reform Bill justified much of their opposition, but it will at least be intelligible to readers of to-day that it was an unfortunate thing for the Liberal or Radical party during all those years that they found themselves of necessity in more or less close alliance with O'Connell, and his "many-jointed tail," as it was the fashion to call his followers.

Of course the changes which took place in the "views" of many able men both in and out of parliament after the passing of the Reform Bill, and for many succeeding years of progress and of political activity, met with the usual amount of censure and of reproach from those who stood up for what they called consistency; and doubtless prominent statesmen on the Tory side delayed yielding to the inevitable impulse which afterwards pressed them forward, until they were convinced that the condition of the country and the resistless march of public opinion made it not only consistent but absolutely necessary that they should acknowledge their responsibilities, and accept a leadership by which they might, as they thought, regulate, and to some extent control, the pace to which the people were being urged by continued political excitement.

There could have been no more significant recognition of the necessity for an alteration of standpoint on the part of the leader of the Tory party than was afforded by the banquet given to Sir Robert Peel by the Conservative members of the House of Commons in 1838. The invitation was signed by no fewer than 313 members of the lower house, and 300 were present at the assembly, which was designed to afford to the leader of the opposition an opportunity of explaining and defending his policy, not only to those supporters who proposed to give him honour but to the whole nation. Even the remarkable tact and calm self-control of Peel could not suffice to protect him from the charges of inconsistency which were brought against him by those who refused to believe that any changes were required. They had for some time previously regarded him with suspicion if not with dislike, and now only supported him because there was no other alternative but for them to join the Whigs. They were too few of themselves to form a separate party, and had too little influence to ensure them the choice of a leader. At this large and important meeting therefore Sir Robert was able to declare that he had created a "Conservative" party; that in the first dissolution in 1835, when he was at the head of the government of the country, the Conservative members had suddenly increased from 150 to above 300; and that when a dissolution took place in 1837, with every circumstance calculated to be favourable to those in power, the result of the general election showed their numbers undiminished. This Conservative party was in fact composed of two sections: those who, like Peel himself, admitted and were not unwilling to grant the demand for moderate reform, and were to a great extent in sympathy with the less extreme party of the reformers; and those who, while they were prepared to make some concessions to public opinion, deprecated any decided and distinct advances in the direction of popular claims. These gentlemen supported Sir Robert because they believed that he was a safe and cautious statesman, who would judiciously yield only as much as would be warrantable, or would in their opinion be consistent with safety.

At the same time many changes, or rather

advances of opinion, had already become obvious, and the curious result in some instances seems to have been, that the men who were apparently representatives of rather hard-and-fast lines of Tory opinion, but who had neither expressed these opinions in violent denunciations nor professed to be for ever unalterable in their predilections, were left to occupy a position which led to their being ranked with those "stern unbending" politicians who were referred to by Macaulay, and with whom he associated Mr. Gladstone, then in the early days of his political career. But the young member for Newark (he was only twenty-nine at about the time of the Conservative banquet) has been perhaps the most striking example among modern statesmen of that change of standpoint which is justified, and as he himself says, is alone to be justified, by the responsibility which is entailed upon a representative of the country to be in prompt and effectual sympathy with the great movements of the public mind.

Mr. Gladstone has often enough been continually charged with inconsistency; and for some time he saw the effects of those accusations when he, who had been so earnest a supporter of the Irish Church Establishment in 1838, became instrumental in causing its demolition thirty years afterwards. "So far as my observation has gone," he wrote in 1868, "the Liberal party of this country have stood fire unflinchingly under the heavy volleys which have been fired into its camp with ammunition that has been drawn from depositories full only of matter personal to myself. And, with the confidence they entertain in the justice and wisdom of the policy they recommend, it would have been weak and childish to act otherwise. Still I should be glad to give them the means of knowing that the case may not after all be so scandalous as they are told. In the year 1827, if I remember right, when Mr. Canning had just become prime minister, an effort was made to support him in the town of Liverpool, where the light and music of his eloquence had not yet died away, by an address to the crown. The proposal was supported by an able and cultivated Unitarian minister, Mr. Shepherd, who had been one of Mr. Canning's opponents at former periods in the Liverpool elections. Vindicating the consistency of his course, he said he was ready to support the devil himself if it had been necessary in doing good. This was a succinct and rough manner of disposing of the question in the last resort. I hope, however, that those who sustain the Liberal policy respecting the Established Church of Ireland will not be driven to so dire an extremity. . . . In theory at least, and for others, I am myself a purist with respect to what touches the consistency of statesmen. Change of opinion, in those to whose judgment the public looks more or less to assist its own, is an evil to the country, although a much smaller evil than their persistence in a course which they know to be wrong. It is not always to be blamed. But it is always to be watched with vigilance, always to be challenged and put on its trial. It can hardly escape even cursory observation," continues Mr. Gladstone, "that the present century has seen a great increase in the instances of what is called political inconsistency. It is needless, and it would be invidious to refer to names. Among the living, however, who have occupied leading positions, and among the dead of the last twenty years, numerous instances will at once occur to the mind, of men who have been constrained to abandon in middle, and mature, or even in advanced life, convictions which they had cherished through long years of conflict and vicissitude; and of men, too, who have not been so fortunate as to close or continue their career in the same political connection as that in which they commenced it. If we go a little farther back, to the day of Mr. Pitt and Mr. Fox, or even to the day of Mr. Canning, Lord Londonderry, or Lord Liverpool, we must be struck with the difference. A great political and social revulsion like the French revolution of necessity deranged the ranks of party, yet not even then, did any man of great name, or of a high order of mind, permanently change his side."

Mr. Gladstone contends that if we have witnessed in the last forty years, beginning with the epoch of Catholic emancipation, a great increase in the changes of party, or of

opinion, among prominent men, we are not at once to leap to the conclusion, that public character as a rule has been either less upright or even less vigorous. The explanation, he says, is to be found in the fact that the movement of the public mind has been of a nature entirely transcending former experience; and that it has likewise been more promptly and more effectively represented than at any earlier period in the action of the government and the legislature. "The gradual transfer of political power from groups and limited classes to the community, and the constant seething of the public mind in fermentation upon a vast mass of moral and social, as well as merely political interests, offer conditions of action in which it is evident that the statesman, in order to preserve the same amount of consistency as his antecessors in other times, must be gifted with a far larger range of foresight; but nature has endowed him with no such superiority. It may be true that Sir Robert Peel showed this relative deficiency in foresight with reference to Roman Catholic emancipation, to reform, and to the corn-law. It does not follow with respect to many who have escaped the reproach that they could have stood the trial. For them the barometer was less unsteady, the future less exacting in its demands."

This is Mr. Gladstone's explanations of those changes in the political situation of statesmen, many of which commenced at the period when the principles of the Conservative party began to be distinguished from the tenets of the older Toryism; but Mr. Gladstone himself had to explain more than this. He had to account for an entire alteration of opinions and a subversion of the main declaration by which he held that the Irish Church Establishment should be supported. Nor does he shrink from the duty or the responsibility. It still remains true that the actual opinions and professions of men in office, and men in authority without office, are among the main landmarks on which the public has to rely, and he admits that, in vindicating an apparent liberty of change, we may seem to destroy the principal guarantees of integrity which are available for the nation at large, and with these all its confidence in the persons who are to manage its affairs. This, he asserts, would be "a consequence so fatal that it might drive us back upon the hopeless attempt to stereotype the minds of men, and fasten on their manhood the swaddling-clothes of their infancy." But this is not the alternative. We cannot forbid the changes, but we may regulate them by subjecting them to the test of public scrutiny, and by directing that scrutiny to the enforcement of the laws of moral obligation. "There are abundant signs by which to distinguish between those changes which prove nothing worse than the fallibility of the individual mind, and manœuvres which destroy confidence and entail merited dishonour." In the latter portion of his defence, or rather his explanations, Mr. Gladstone says—"Changes which are sudden and precipitate—changes accompanied with a light and contemptuous repudiation of the former self—changes which are systematically timed and tuned to the interest of personal advancement—changes which are hooded and slurred over or denied—for these changes, and such as these, I have not one word to say; and if they can be justly charged upon me, I can no longer desire that any portion, however small, of the concerns or interests of my countrymen should be lodged in my hands." Coming to the immediate reason for these declarations Mr. Gladstone refers to the complete change which his views have undergone with respect to the Irish Church. "Let me now endeavour," he says, "to state the offence of which I am guilty. *Ille ego qui quondam:* I, the person who have now accepted a foremost share of the responsibility of endeavouring to put an end to the existence of the Irish Church as an establishment, am also the person who of all men in official, perhaps in public life, did, until the year 1841, recommend upon the highest and most imperious grounds its resolute maintenance."

We have already referred to the part Mr. Gladstone took in the debates on the Irish Tithe and the Church Estates in Ireland, and we may now, even though we go a little beyond the date at which our next chapter will commence, refer to the particular circum-

stances to which he alludes in his comparatively recent explanations. During the autumn of 1838 he was suffering from a disorder of the eyes, and as the Peel administration was not in power he made a tour in the south of Europe, and no doubt noted many things which were emphasized when he afterwards took up the cause of Italian prisoners. Previous to this journey, however, he had written his work on *The State in its Relations with the Church*, and it was printed while he was away. The distinctive principle of this book was intended to be, that the state had a conscience — or, more strictly speaking, a conscience which should take cognizance of religious truth and error; and the question which was involved was, whether the state of the United Kingdom was under an obligation to give an active and exclusive support to the "established religion" of the country. The essay attempted to survey the actual relations between the state and the church, to show from history the ground which had been defined for the national church at the Reformation, and to inquire and determine whether the existing state of things should be preserved and defended against encroachment, from whatever quarter it might be apprehended. This question it decided emphatically in the affirmative.

Summarizing his chief reasons for the maintenance of the church establishment, Mr. Gladstone says:—"Because the government stands with us in a paternal relation to the people, and is bound in all things to consider not merely their existing tastes, but the capabilities and ways of their improvement; because it has both an intrinsic competency and external means to amend and assist their choice; because to be in accordance with God's mind and will it must have a religion, and because to be in accordance with its conscience that religion must be the truth, as held by it under the most solemn and accumulated responsibilities; because this is the only sanctifying and preserving principle of society, as well as of the individual,—that particular benefit without which all others are worse than valueless; we must disregard the din of political contention, and the pressure of worldly and momentary motives, and in behalf of our regard to man, as well as of our allegiance to God, maintain among ourselves, where happily it still exists, the union between church and state."

Macaulay came down upon this book in perhaps less than his usual forcible style, inasmuch as he paid to the author a deserved compliment.

"That a young politician," he says, "should, in the intervals afforded by his parliamentary avocations, have constructed and propounded, with much study and mental toil, an original theory on a great problem in politics, is a circumstance which, abstracted from all consideration of the soundness or unsoundness of his opinions, must be considered as highly creditable to him. . . . Mr. Gladstone seems to be in many respects exceedingly well qualified for philosophical observation. His mind is of large grasp; nor is he deficient in dialectical skill. But he does not give his intellect fair play. There is no want of light, but a great want of what Bacon would have called dry light." But he adds—"Whatever Mr. Gladstone sees is refracted and distorted by a false medium of passions and prejudices. His style bears a remarkable analogy to his mode of thinking, and indeed exercises great influence on his mode of thinking. His rhetoric, though often good of its kind, darkens and perplexes the logic which it should illustrate. Half his acuteness and diligence, with a barren imagination and a scanty vocabulary, would have saved him from almost all his mistakes. He has one gift most dangerous to a speculator — a vast command of a kind of language, grave and majestic, but of vague and uncertain import; of a kind of language which affects us much in the same way in which the lofty diction of the chorus of 'Clouds' affected the simple-hearted Athenian."

In this criticism there is something to remind one of the lines—

> "It was all very well to dissemble your love,
> But why did you kick me down stairs?"

but apart from "the amenities," Macaulay's judgment on the work was sound, and was afterwards admitted to be sound by the author himself.

Macaulay maintained that Mr. Gladstone's whole theory in this work rested upon one great fundamental proposition, viz. that the propagation of religious truth is one of the chief ends of government *as* government; and he proceeded to combat this theory. Admitting that government was designed to protect our persons and our property, the critic declined to receive the doctrine of paternal government until some such government should be shown, as loved its subjects as a father loves his child, and was as superior in intelligence to its subjects as a father was to his child. Macaulay then demonstrated, by happy illustrations, the fallacy of the doctrine that every association of human beings which exercises any power whatever is bound, as such an association, to profess a religion. There could, he said, be unity of action in large bodies without unity of religious views. Persecutions would naturally follow, or be justifiable, in a society where Mr. Gladstone's views were paramount. No circumstance could be conceived in which it would be proper to establish, as the one exclusive religion of the state, the religion of the minority. The religious instruction which the ruler ought, in his public capacity, to patronize is the instruction from which he in his conscience believes that the people will learn the most good with the smallest mixture of evil. It is not necessarily his own religion that he will select. He may prefer the doctrines of the Church of England to those of the Church of Scotland, but he would not force the former upon the inhabitants of Scotland.

Of course the Dissenters were strongly opposed to the declarations contained in the book, and a commentator in the *Quarterly Review* regarded it from yet another standpoint, representing that as a necessary consequence of a profounder philosophy than that of Coleridge and thinkers of his school, Mr. Gladstone had taken far higher grounds in his argument than had been occupied by the defenders of the Church for many years. "He has seen through the weakness and fallacy of the line of argument pursued by Warburton and Paley. And he has most wisely abandoned the argument from expediency, which offers little more than an easy weapon to fence with while no real danger is apprehended; and has insisted chiefly on the claims of duty and truth—the only consideration which can animate and support men in a real struggle against false principles." The writer of this review, however, contended emphatically that a popular government cannot long maintain a religion which is opposed to the feelings of the nation. If the people of this country combined to attack the Church, the king, lords, and commons would be compelled to abandon it. This, in effect, was the conclusion at which Mr. Gladstone himself afterwards arrived.

It is pleasant to recal the fact that directly he received an early copy of the review Mr. Gladstone wrote to Macaulay, and that in his letter, and in the reply that was sent to it, there are none of those asperities which might have been expected. The following was the letter to Macaulay:—

"6 Carlton Gardens, *April* 10, 1839.

"Dear Sir,—I have been favoured with a forthcoming number of the *Edinburgh Review*, and I perhaps too much presume upon the bare acquaintance with you of which alone I can boast, in thus unceremoniously assuming you to be the author of the article entitled "Church and State," and in offering you my very warm and cordial thanks for the manner in which you have treated both the work and the author on whom you deigned to bestow your attention. In whatever you write, you can hardly hope for the privilege of most anonymous productions, a real concealment; but if it had been possible not to recognize you, I should have questioned your authorship in this particular case, because the candour and singlemindedness which it exhibits are, in one who has long been connected in the most distinguished manner with political party, so rare as to be almost incredible.

"I hope to derive material benefit, at some more tranquil season, from a consideration of your argument throughout. I am painfully sensible, whenever I have occasion to reopen the book, of its shortcomings, not only of the subject, but even of my own conceptions; and I am led to suspect that, under the influence

of most kindly feelings, you have omitted to criticise many things besides the argument, which might fairly have come within your animadversion. In the meantime I hope you will allow me to apprise you that on one material point especially I am not so far removed from you as you suppose. I am not conscious that I have said either that the 'Test Act'[1] should be repealed, or that it should not have been passed: and though on such subjects language has many bearings which escape the view of the writer at the moment when his pen is in his hand, yet I think that I can hardly have put forth either of these propositions, because I have never entertained the corresponding sentiments. Undoubtedly I should speak of the pure abstract idea of church and state as implying that they are coextensive: and I should regard the present composition of the state of the United Kingdom as a deviation from that pure idea, but only in the same sense as all differences of religious opinion in the church are a deviation from its pure idea, while I not only allow that they are permitted, but believe that (within limits) they were intended to be permitted. There are some of these deflections from abstract theory which appear to me allowable; and that of the admission of persons not holding the national creed into civil office is one which, in my view, must be determined by times and circumstances. At the same time I do not recede from any protest which I have made against the principle, that religious differences are irrelevant to the question of competency for civil office: but I could take my stand between the opposite extremes, the one that no such differences are to be taken into view, the other that all such differences are to constitute disqualification.

"I need hardly say the question I raise is not whether you have misrepresented me, for, were I disposed to anything so weak, the whole internal evidence and clear intention of your article would confute me: indeed, I feel I ought to apologize for even supposing that you may have been mistaken in the apprehension of my meaning, and I freely admit on the other hand the possibility that, totally without my own knowledge, my language may have led to such an interpretation. In these lacerating times one clings to anything of personal kindness in the past, to husband it for the future, and if you will allow me I shall earnestly desire to carry with me such a recollection of your mode of dealing with the subject; inasmuch as the attainment of truth, we shall agree, so materially depends upon the temper in which the search for it is instituted and conducted.

"I did not mean to have troubled you at so much length, and I have only to add that I am, with much respect, dear Sir, very truly yours, "W. E. GLADSTONE.

"To T. B. Macaulay, Esq."

The reply soon followed.

"3 Clarges Street, *April* 11, 1839.

"My dear Sir,—I have very seldom been more gratified than by the very kind note which I have just received from you. Your book itself, and everything that I heard about you, though almost all my information came —to the honour, I must say, of our troubled times—from people very strongly opposed to you in politics, led me to regard you with respect and good-will, and I am truly glad that I have succeeded in marking those feelings. I was half afraid when I read myself over again in print, that the button, as is too common in controversial fencing, even between friends, had once or twice come off the foil.

"I am very glad to find that we do not differ so widely as I had apprehended about the 'Test Act.' I can easily explain the way in which I was misled. Your general principle is that religious nonconformity ought to be a disqualification for civil office. In page 238 you say that the true and authentic mode of ascertaining conformity is the act of communion. I thought, therefore, that your theory pointed directly to a renewal of the 'Test Act.' And I do not recollect that you have ever used any expression importing that your theory ought in practice to be modified by any considerations of civil prudence. All the excep-

[1] Mr. Gladstone here refers to the Act for repealing the Test.

tions that you mention are, as far as I remember, founded on positive contract—not one on expediency, even in cases where the expediency is so strong and so obvious that most statesmen would call it necessity. If I had understood that you meant your rules to be followed out in practice only so far as might be consistent with the peace and good government of society, I should certainly have expressed myself very differently in several parts of my article.

"Accept my warm thanks for your kindness, and believe me, with every good wish, my dear Sir, very truly yours,

"T. B. MACAULAY.

"W. E. Gladstone, Esq., M.P."

In one important point, however, Mr. Gladstone admits the book was inconsistent with itself; it contained a full admission that a state might, by its nature and circumstances, be incapacitated from upholding and propagating a definite form of religion.

"There may be a state of things in the United States of America, perhaps in some British colonies there does actually exist a state of things, in which religious communions are so equally divided, or so variously subdivided, that the government is itself similarly chequered in its religious complexion, and thus internally incapacitated by disunion from acting in matters of religion; or, again, there may be a state in which the members of the government may be of one faith or persuasion, the mass of the subjects of another, and hence there may be an external incapacity to act in matters of religion."

The book goes on to describe that incapacity, however produced, as a social defect or calamity. But the latter part of the work, instead of acknowledging such incapacity as a sufficient and indeed commanding plea for abstention, went beyond the bounds of moderation and treated it as if it must in all cases be a sin, as though any association of men in civil government or otherwise could be responsible for acting beyond the line of the capabilities determined for it by its constitution or composition. "My meaning," says Mr. Gladstone, "I believe was to describe only cases in which there might be a deliberate renunciation of such duties as there was the power to fulfil. But the line is left too obscurely drawn between this wilful and wanton rejection of opportunities for good, and the cases in which the state of religious convictions, together with the recognized principles of government, disable the civil power from including within its work the business of either directly or indirectly inculcating religion, and mark out for it a different line of action."

But at all events the claim is that the theory of the work was simple enough. As Macaulay at once discovered "Mr. Gladstone's whole theory rests on this great fundamental proposition, that the propagation of religious truth is one of the principal ends of government as government. If Mr. Gladstone has not proved this proposition his system vanishes at once."

Mr. Gladstone accepts this conclusion as entirely just. He did not advocate the maintenance of the Irish Church in order to avoid disturbing the settlement of property, or lest the government should be driven to repeal the union, or should offend and exasperate the Protestants, or because of the statement that the Irish Church had an indefeasible title to its property. He did not urge its support for the spiritual benefit of a small minority, and least of all did he say "maintain it, but establish religious equality by setting up at the public charge other establishments along with it, or by distributing a sop here and a sop there to coax Roman Catholics and Presbyterians into a sort of acquiescence in its being maintained." His contention was that the Church of Ireland must be maintained for the benefit of the whole people of Ireland, and must be maintained as the truth or it could not be maintained at all. Of course it was not, and could not be maintained; and though he held to what were his convictions at the time till he discovered that they were founded on a misapprehension of the actual function of the state in relation to religious opinion, though he consistently with his alleged principle opposed the Maynooth grant on every ground but that of a covenanted obligation, he was at length unable to retain a hold upon the

theories by which his opinions had been supported. He tells us that scarcely had his book issued from the press when he became aware that there was no party, no section of a party, no individual person probably in the House of Commons, who was prepared to act upon it. He found himself the last man in the sinking ship. He was bound to defend the Irish Church so long as it could be defended on the ground of its truth; but when that ground was definitely abandoned by the government, and a policy was adopted by parliament such as to destroy that plea, he felt that he was equally bound to adopt no other. Exclusive support to the Establishment, with a limited and local exception for Scotland under the treaty of union, had been up to that time the actual rule of policy, the instances to the contrary being of equivocal construction and of infinitesimal amount. "The attempt to give this rule a vitality other than that of sufferance," says Mr. Gladstone, "was an anachronism in time and place. When I bid it live it was just about to die. It was really a quickened and not a deadened conscience in the country which insisted on enlarging the circle of state support, even while it tended to restrain the range of political interference in religion. The condition of our poor, of our criminals, of our military and naval services, and the backward state of popular education, forced on us a group of questions before the moral pressure of which the old rules properly gave way. At and about the same period new attempts to obtain grants of public money for the building of churches in England and Scotland, I am thankful to say, failed. The powerful government of 1843 also failed to carry a measure of factory education, because of the preference it was thought to give to the Established Church. I believe the very first opinion which I ever was called upon to give in cabinet, was an opinion in favour of the withdrawal of that measure."

With this very remarkable instance of the changes which were being wrought in the opinions of some of the leaders of thought and of political action at the period at which this record has now arrived, we close this chapter. The whole subject may well be illustrated by the reference we have made to the special opinions held at that time by a statesman destined soon to hold a prominent place in the councils of the young queen, whose accession was the one great subject of congratulation and rejoicing throughout the nation.

CHAPTER IV.

THE EARLY PART OF OUR QUEEN'S REIGN.

Accession of the Princess Victoria—Admiration of the Young Queen's conduct and character—Proclamation—Coronation—Popular Rejoicing—Parliament—Her Majesty's Advisers—Stockmar—Canada—Resignation of the Whigs—Return of Peel—The Ladies of the Bedchamber—Lady Flora Hastings—Restoration of Melbourne Ministry—Popular Expectations and Social and Political Conditions—Mr. Disraeli member for Maidstone—The New Postal System—Grants for Education—Mr. Gladstone in the Opposition—The Royal Betrothal—Prince Albert—Marriage of the Queen—Sugar Duties—Corn Duties—Sliding Scales—Alarming Condition of the Country—Want and Misery—General Election of 1841—Mr. Gladstone in Office—Income Tax—Demand for Free Trade—The Corn-law League—Cobden—Bright—Meetings in Manchester and London—Chartism—Riots—Mr. Disraeli's Declarations—Feargus O'Connor—Monster Demonstrations and Petitions—Factories Bill—Louis Napoleon's Attempt at Boulogne—Contemporary Men and Events.

The Princess Victoria—our little May-flower, as the old Duchess Augusta of Coburg used to call her—had received both the physical and moral training which we are accustomed to persuade ourselves are peculiarly English. Frequent robust exercise in the open air—without much fear of ordinarily inclement weather—riding, walking, and even yachting excursions, to join in which her mother overcame her own repugnance to the sea—simple and becoming attire which allowed unrestrained movement and activity—were all elements in an education which was at the same time truly intellectual. In the accomplishments that belong to a young lady of high rank, no less than in some more solid acquirements, the princess excelled most of the daughters of the aristocracy of that time, and in music and drawing she showed a very special aptitude, which continued to be developed even when affairs of state and her own maternal cares claimed a large part of her attention.

The frank and unaffected character of the princess was manifested by the manner in which she received the intelligence that called her to the throne, and by her demeanour at the meeting of the council which took place immediately afterwards.

It was two o'clock on the morning of the king's death that the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Marquis of Conyngham (the lord-chamberlain) left Windsor for Kensington Palace to inform her royal highness of the event, which had been so little anticipated in that quiet household, that when they arrived at about five o'clock they found nobody stirring, and had considerable difficulty in making their presence known. According to the account afterwards received, they knocked, thumped, and rang for a long time before they could rouse the porter at the gate: they were again kept waiting in the courtyard, then turned into one of the lower rooms, where they seemed forgotten by everybody. They rang the bell, and desired that the attendant of the Princess Victoria might be sent to inform her royal highness that they requested an audience on business of importance. After another delay, and another ringing to inquire the cause, the attendant was summoned, and with an apparently complete inability to understand that anything could be of more importance than her own special charge, stated that the princess was in such a sweet sleep she could not venture to disturb her. The archbishop and the lord-chamberlain must have been lost in admiration at such an example of single regard to immediate and specific duty, but they had to explain that they had come to the queen on business of state, and that even her

sleep must give way to that. The word "queen," perhaps, impressed the attendant with a sense that she might venture to wake her young mistress, who was so concerned at the probable news, and at her two visitors having been kept waiting on such an occasion, that without causing a further delay of more than a few minutes, she came into the room attired in a shawl over a loose white night-gown, "her night-cap thrown off, and her hair falling upon her shoulders, her feet in slippers, tears in her eyes, but perfectly collected and dignified." Lord Melbourne having been sent for, the privy council was summoned to attend at Kensington at eleven o'clock, and at that hour the youthful queen, with the Duchess of Kent, entered the council chamber. Probably the best and most authentic account of the scène, and of the effect produced on the assembly by the appearance and conduct of the young princess thus suddenly placed in such an exalted situation, is that of a diarist who, even though his official position may be supposed to have influenced him in speaking of the occasion, his recently published journals show to have been an unsparing, if not a cynical and bitter, recorder of the scenes and events of which he was for so many years a witness. Greville, the clerk of the council, in his journal says:—"Never was anything like the first impression she produced, or the chorus of praise and admiration which is raised about her manner and behaviour, and certainly not without justice. It was very extraordinary, and something far beyond what was looked for. Her extreme youth and inexperience, and the ignorance of the world concerning her, naturally excited intense curiosity to see how she would act on this trying occasion; and there was a considerable assemblage at the palace notwithstanding the short notice which was given. The first thing to be done was to teach her her lesson, which, for this purpose, Melbourne had himself to learn. I gave him the council papers, and explained all that was to be done, and he went and explained all this to her. He asked her if she would enter the room accompanied by the great officers of state, but she said she would come in alone. When the lords were assembled the lord-president informed them of the king's death, and suggested, as they were so numerous, that a few of them should repair to the presence of the queen and inform her of the event, and that their lordships were assembled in consequence; and accordingly the two royal dukes (Cumberland and Sussex, the Duke of Cambridge being at Hanover), the two archbishops, the chancellor, and Melbourne went with him. The queen received them in the adjoining room alone. As soon as they had returned the proclamation was read and the usual order passed, when the doors were thrown open and the queen entered accompanied by her two uncles, who advanced to meet her. She bowed to the lords, took her seat, and then read the speech in a clear, distinct, and audible voice, and without any appearance of fear or embarrassment. She was quite plainly dressed, and in mourning. After she had read her speech and taken and signed the oath for the security of the Church of Scotland, the privy-councillors were sworn, the two dukes first by themselves, and as these two old men, her uncles, knelt before her, swearing allegiance and kissing her hand, I saw her blush up to the eyes, as if she felt the contrast between their civil and natural relations, and this was the only sign of emotion which she evinced. Her manner to them was very graceful and engaging: she kissed them both, and rose from her chair and moved towards the Duke of Sussex, who was farthest from her and too infirm to reach her. She seemed rather bewildered by the multitude of men who were sworn, and who came one after another to kiss her hand; but she did not speak to anybody, nor did she make the slightest difference in her manner, or show any in her countenance, to any individual of any rank, station, or party. I particularly watched her when Melbourne and the ministers, and the Duke of Wellington and Peel approached her. She went through the whole ceremony, occasionally looking at Melbourne for instruction when she had any doubt what to do, which hardly ever occurred, and with perfect calmness and self-possession, but at the same time with a graceful modesty and propriety particularly interesting and ingrati-

ating. Peel afterwards said how amazed he was at her manner and behaviour, at her apparent deep sense of her situation, her modesty, and, at the same time, her firmness.

The declaration signed by all present was in effect the proclamation which was to be made on the following day, the 21st of June. Her majesty on her part said:—'The severe and afflicting loss which the nation has sustained by the death of his majesty, my beloved uncle, has devolved upon me the duty of administering the government of this empire. This awful responsibility is imposed upon me so suddenly, and at so early a period of my life, that I should feel myself utterly oppressed by the burden were I not sustained by the hope that Divine Providence, which has called me to this work, will give me strength for the performance of it, and that I shall find in the purity of my intentions, and in my zeal for the public welfare, that support and those resources which usually belong to a more mature age and to longer experience. I place my firm reliance upon the wisdom of parliament and upon the loyalty and affection of my people. I esteem it also a peculiar advantage that I succeed a sovereign whose constant regard for the rights and liberties of his subjects, and whose desire to promote the amelioration of the laws and institutions of the country have rendered his name the object of general attachment and veneration. Educated in England under the tender and enlightened care of a most affectionate mother, I have learned from my infancy to respect and love the constitution of my native country. It will be my unceasing study to maintain the reformed religion as by law established, securing at the same time to all the full enjoyment of religious liberty; and I shall steadily protect the rights, and promote to the utmost of my power the happiness and welfare of all classes of my subjects.'"

On the following day the young queen, plainly dressed in deep mourning, went to St. James' Palace, where she was to be proclaimed, and was there met by members of the royal family, cabinet ministers, and officers of the household. It must indeed have been a trying occasion, and one likely to flutter a young heart, so that there is little to wonder at in finding it recorded that when Lord Melbourne and Lord Lansdowne led her to the window of the presence-chamber overlooking the courtyard, which was filled with heralds, pursuivants, robed officials, and "civic dignitaries," she looked fatigued and pale. But the proclamation was read by garter-king-at-arms, the band played the national anthem, the guns in the park boomed out a sulphurous chorus which was echoed by the guns at the Tower, and the city dignitaries marched off to repeat the proclamation at various places within their "liberties."

There was but one sentiment throughout the country with regard to the personal admiration and affection with which the young queen was welcomed, and her abandonment of the name Alexandrina for her second name Victoria in assuming the royal title met with general approval, though it necessitated a change in the rolls documents of the House of Lords and in the printed form of the oath to be presented to the members of the House of Commons. It is true that apprehensions, which were not altogether without reason, existed among the older members of the Tory party. The Melbourne ministry was not likely to be subjected to such vicissitudes as it had suffered from the disaffection of the late sovereign, and as the queen had, it was believed, been taught to look upon the Whigs as her friends and had even been educated in Whig principles, the opposition could scarcely look forward to a return to power. Indeed the Duke of Wellington is reported to have regarded the accession of the young queen as a distinct disablement of himself and his colleagues, and he is represented as saying, "I have no small talk, and Peel has no manners,"—a remark which we can only infer, from the gallantry of the speaker and his admiration for Peel, was made in a half jesting or satirical manner. But Wellington, like the rest of the world, looked with interested admiration on the girl sovereign, to whom he afterwards became a trusted friend; and at the coronation, which did not take place till the 28th of June, the "Iron Duke" was greeted with unbounded applause, for he had again become the most popular

QUEEN VICTORIA.

FROM THE PORTRAIT BY WINTERHALTER.

BY PERMISSION OF HENRY GRAVES & Co.

BLACKIE & SON, LONDON, GLASGOW & EDINBURGH.

man in England. His known fidelity to the crown and to the country had no small share in enabling the people to forget much in which he had been obstinately mistaken, that they might remember those achievements in which his determination and unyielding courage no less than his great military genius had made him repeatedly successful as the vindicator of English prowess and honour.

While we are on the subject of loyalty and good faith, it may be remarked that the succession of a female to the throne severed the connection between the kingdoms of England and Hanover, which had been maintained ever since George I. reigned over both countries. Probably nobody in Great Britain was sorry for the separation, for Hanover was of little advantage to us, and yet entailed considerable expenses, which had been paid out of English taxation. If any sentimental regret yet lingered in the minds of any, it may have been dispersed by the reflection that by the death of William IV., it was the Duke of Cumberland who became king of Hanover, and that this country would be well rid of the man who had been accused, and not acquitted, of having conspired to set aside the succession of a queen, to the oath of allegiance to whom he was now the first to attach his signature.

On the 22d of June a royal message was laid on the table of both houses of parliament, stating that in the judgment of her majesty it was inexpedient that any new measures should be recommended for adoption beyond such as might be requisite for carrying on the public service from the close of the session to the meeting of the new parliament on the 15th of November; and the address was unanimously agreed to. Sir Robert Peel, in a speech of great eloquence, expressed the general sentiments of all parties when he said: "I will venture to say that there is no man who was present when her majesty, at the age of eighteen years, first stepped from the privacy of domestic life to the discharge of the high functions which on Tuesday last she was called on to perform, without entertaining a confident expectation that she who could so demean herself was destined to a reign of happiness for her people and glory for herself. There is something which art cannot imitate and lessons cannot teach; and there was something in that demeanour which could only have been suggested by a high and generous nature. There was an expression of deep regret at the domestic calamity with which she had been visited, and of a deep and awful sense of the duties she was called upon to fulfil—there was a becoming and dignified modesty in all her actions, which could, as I have already observed, only have been dictated by a high and generous nature, brought up, no doubt, under the guidance of one to whose affection, care, and solicitude she is, and ought to be, deeply grateful. I trust I have said enough to convince the house that all persons, without reference to party distinctions, and in the oblivion, on this day, of all party differences, join in the expression of cordial condolence with her majesty on the loss which she and the country have sustained, and in the most heartfelt wish that we are now at the commencement of a long, a prosperous, and a happy reign."

The privacy of the domestic life to which Sir Robert referred was doubtless one reason of the charm which attracted so much regard to the young queen. Mr. Greville—to whose journal we have referred—went so far as to say that she had been kept in seclusion and in the constant society of her mother and of the Baroness Lehzen, who stood in the relation of governess under the title of lady companion; but probably these restrictions did not exclude some young companions chosen as occasional associates, and themselves under the influence of that quiet and unostentatious household. At any rate, the "seclusion" of a young girl from the manners and, one might say, the contaminations to be found about a court in which there were all the traditions, and not a few of the evil distinctions, that had characterized it in the reign of George the Fourth, was a distinct advantage. To the men who had so long been familiar with these characteristics there was something peculiarly charming in the presence of this young and innocent girl—something perhaps almost bewildering in the notion that with her an entirely new relation would be established between the ministry and the

crown. "If she had been my own daughter I could not have desired to see her perform her part better," said the Duke of Wellington bluntly—and probably forgetting in his paternal admiration his rather bitter impression that neither he nor Peel would be among her counsellors. Even Greville himself, the unsparing critic and recorder of the doings of his contemporaries, was under the same influence, for he says, "She held a council, at which she presided with as much ease as if she had been doing nothing else all her life; and though Lord Lansdowne and my colleague had contrived between them to make some confusion with the council papers[1] she was not put out by it. She looked very well; and though so small in stature, and without much pretensions to beauty, the gracefulness of her manner and the good expression of her countenance gave her on the whole a very agreeable appearance, and with her youth inspire an excessive interest in all who approach her, and which I can't help feeling myself." Perhaps the chronicler, whose words were only published to the world long afterwards, felt even while he was writing that he had underrated the personal charm of Victoria, for he adds—in what seems (for him) a sudden burst of enthusiasm—"in short, she appears to act with every sort of good taste and good feeling, as well as good sense; and so far as it has gone, nothing can be more favourable than the impression she has made, and nothing can promise better than her manner and conduct do."

These expressions of the sentiments with which the queen was regarded are dwelt on at some length here, because they mark the distinction which was afterwards emphatically observed between a continued affection for and loyalty to the sovereign, and bitter opposition to those by whom she was believed to have been influenced during her political education.

That the conflict of parties was likely to be a close one soon became evident; but the Whig ministry, great as its advantages were supposed to be in regard to the confidence of the queen, had given numerous signs of weakness, if not of vacillation. Their intentions and professions were perhaps all that could be expected or desired at that time, but there was a lack of energy which had already begun to tell upon public opinion. The feeling that they had been gradually losing the confidence of the people, who expected a more decided advance in the road to the reform of fiscal as well as social legislation, increased their perplexity and encouraged the aggression of the opposition, under the powerful leadership of Sir Robert Peel, and the attacks of Lyndhurst and Brougham. On the day after the reception of the queen's message Lyndhurst pronounced a censure upon ministers for their carelessness and incapacity. Only two acts of distinct and special legislation had, he said, been passed in a session of nearly five months' duration, and there were seventy-five public bills depending in the House of Lords; while the foreign policy of the ministers "elicited the pity of their friends and the scorn and derision of their enemies." Lord Melbourne endeavoured to combat these charges, but they could not be contradicted by the recital of measures that had been passed. There was no refuting that which was not untruly called "the bitter and vehement attack of the learned ex-chancellor." In the House of Commons Lord John Russell had little more definite to say; and one thing that he did say was twisted into an awkward nickname for himself. Speaking of the Reform Act, he declared, "Her majesty's ministers, while they consider it a final measure, do not intend that it should remain a barren act upon the statute-book, but that it should be followed up in such a manner as will ennoble, invigorate, and enlarge the institutions of the country." Of course it was extremely injudicious to speak of "a final measure" in any direction, or to act as though any particular degree of progress would be the limit of legislation (as Sir Robert Peel had to find out not very long afterwards); but it is very doubtful whether Lord John really meant anything more than that the Reform Bill had settled the mode of parliamentary representation for

[1] It has since been stated that Greville himself was the cause of the confusion, as he had omitted to prepare a paper which he thought was superfluous.

a period beyond which there was then no necessity to look. At any rate his meaning was not such as led the "lower order" of Radicals to dub him "Finality Jack," but by that name he was called for a long time afterward, and in 1849 he protested that he had "never used the word 'finality' with which his name had somehow become associated."

The ministry had no political "cry" with which to go to the country. They already showed signs not only of feebleness but of incompetency. Had they possessed the courage to risk place and power by announcing that their policy would be the repeal of the corn-laws, or the reduction of the impost on grain to a small fixed duty, they might have secured a triumphant return, instead of being dependent on a precarious majority which left them almost at the mercy of the opposition, and was only just sufficient to enable them to cling to office. Brougham was to become practically their most formidable opponent. Lyndhurst was their avowed foe. Peel—calm, cold, stately, some of his enemies said pompous—and with a certain exhibition of suppressed strength—was more than a match for any debater on the other side; and his earnestness contrasted with the usual ease of manner and the half-cynical flashes of humour and of satire, which were erroneously supposed to prove Melbourne's studied unconcern for serious business.

The only topic on which an appeal to the country could be founded was the opposition of the ministry to the application of the General Assembly for a grant in aid of the extension of the Established Church in Scotland. The Scottish Church, it was alleged by its representatives in the General Assembly, found the means of religious instruction in many places so far below the needs of the population, that a grant of no very great amount was required in order to provide more churches and to increase the number of the clergy. The Scottish Church, although it had lost a number of its former members by secessions, still included above eleven hundred congregations in various parts of the country, and it was perhaps considered reasonable that it should be dealt with in a different fashion than that which had partly disendowed, instead of re-endowing, the Established Church in Ireland. At first it appeared that the application of the delegates would be favourably entertained; but the expectations of the Assembly were disappointed when a commission of inquiry was appointed, consisting mostly of men who not only were without any particular knowledge of the needs and the constitution of the church in Scotland, but who were decidedly averse to making a marked distinction between that church and the church in Ireland. The General Assembly passed a nearly unanimous resolution in the shape of a remonstrance against the constitution of this commission, complaining that some members of it were actually opposed to the connection between church and state, while few of them were really interested in the church or had such experience as qualified them to take part in such an inquiry. This representation had no effect in obtaining a change in the commission; and at a second meeting of the Assembly, where eighty-five clergymen and seventy lay elders were present, another resolution was passed, regretting that their former representations were unheeded, and objecting to the conclusion at which the commission had arrived—that where religious instruction and pastoral superintendence were afforded by any sect or denomination whatever, there the services of the Established Church were not required, and might be dispensed with. This, they contended, was at variance with the principles and policy of the Established Church, and was calculated to weaken and overthrow it. The General Assembly, therefore, publicly and solemnly protested against such a principle, and declared that they considered it to be the sacred duty of the legislature to support and to protect the national church, and to secure accommodation and religious instruction to the people of Scotland. They approved of members of the church furnishing to the commission accurate information on all statistical matters, and of church courts allowing inspection of, or giving access to, their records of all entries relating to such matters; but held that it was not competent to the commissioners to put to individual members any questions

relating to the doctrine, worship, government, or discipline of the church.

This latter demand would appear to place ecclesiastical authority on such a footing with regard to the state from which it sought secular support, that we cease to wonder at the opposition which it created, not only amongst Dissenters and Seceders, but on the part of a ministry which had but just emerged from the heat of discussion on the Irish Church question. The result was that the Dissenting bodies all over the country were aroused; that from Glasgow an anti-state-church petition was signed by 14,000 persons; and that when the report of the commissioners denied the alleged necessity for providing more churches and increasing the number of the clergy by a grant of public money, numbers of Dissenters both in England and Scotland were ready to support the government.

This support, however, was not such as to afford a secure majority in a general election, and the effects of the events which had called it forth had considerably diminished. In the absence of any strong claim on the grounds of prospective legislation the friends of the administration relied chiefly on the representation that the queen was anxious to retain her present advisers, in whom she had complete confidence. Electors were exhorted to support the friends of their young and popular sovereign, and not to return a government to which she would have an aversion at the very commencement of her reign.

These representations were not only ill-advised, but were ill-timed. They were made not by the ministers, but by those partisans of the ministry who were eager to obtain a majority; and O'Connell and the Irish party were among the hottest advocates of the return of the Whigs, on the ground of the antipathy which the queen must necessarily feel to the Tories, who were represented to be her inveterate enemies. The language used by the agitators on both sides was so violent, so exaggerated, that it now appears to be almost incredible that men should have given utterance to such fierce invective, such unscrupulous denunciation. The whole country was in a state of intense excitement, and many of those politicians who had a reputation for moderate views and guarded statements were carried away in the vortex of party conflict.

There can be no doubt that the queen had found her first, and therefore her most trusted, adviser in Lord Melbourne. But whatever may have been his lack of true energy or true statemanship as prime minister, there were few men more capable of explaining to her the duties of her station, and explaining the political constitution of the country. At the same time he was one of the men least likely to make such a duty subservient to his own advantage, or even to the promotion of the party of which he was the chief. Apart from his elegant manners, extensive reading, and agreeable temper, he was one of the kindliest advisers living, and possessed a singularly generous nature. That he was always ready to conciliate may have been a weakness; but he had that sort of sagacity which in times of only moderate trial will often succeed in "keeping things pleasant," and he had remarkable tact, which added greatly to his social qualities, and was consistent with an unselfish disposition. For the young queen he entertained a sincere regard, and his admiration for her character made him earnestly endeavour to make her life a happy one, and to instruct her in the duties of state without exacting too much from her youth and station. It was no wonder that Victoria should have felt a grateful affection to one who occupied so confidential a position, nor that she should have learned to look upon him less as the minister than as the trusted guardian, and herself no more the sovereign than the pupil. When Melbourne's real character was acknowledged after the dust of party strife had cleared away, and he lay dead, it was admitted that though he had neither the political ability nor the intellectual force necessary for the head of a government, at a time when contending interests were gathering for a trial of strength, he was not the indolent lounger or the easy cynic which people had half believed him to be, because of his peculiar affectation of levity and indifference to troublesome questions. He was a man with a remarkable capacity for hard work, and with an anxious desire to deal

justly and fairly with his opponents, which could not have left him at ease, even though he had an extraordinary faculty for looking at the bright side of life—a faculty which could perhaps alone have sustained his true amiability and gentleness of heart under the peculiar trials of his own domestic life.

It is a settled matter now that so far from unfairly using his influence to promote his own interests or to increase his importance, or even to make his party the monopolists of political power, he advised the queen to "hold out the olive branch a little" to the Tories. He had not contrived the circumstances by which she was impressed that a Tory government would be less in accordance with her opinions and her desires than the ministry then in power, and he did not endeavour to perpetuate them. He had the reputation of an indifferent lounger, whose manner to earnest deputations and to serious violent politicians appeared to be trivial when compared with the sedate and even solemn demeanour of Peel and the volcanic energy and encyclopædic attainments of Brougham. Probably it was because of a half humorous satirical sense of the difference between these strenuous statesmen and himself that he exaggerated his assumption of careless indolence; but the satire was missed, and the affectation was taken for the reality except by a few like Sydney Smith and Lord Lansdowne, who really knew him. If there was one thing about which his indifference was sincere, it was his own exaltation. He had little of the pride of place or power, and simply laughed away the queen's proposal to bestow upon him the blue ribbon as a mark of her grateful obligations—saying, "A garter may attach to us somebody of consequence whom nothing else will reach; but what would be the use of my taking it? I cannot bribe myself!"

But there were reasons, one might almost say a peculiar complication of circumstances, which accounted for the suspicions that the queen was controlled by the Whigs — suspicions which were soon developed into emphatic charges of political intrigue and violent denunciations of the minister for endeavouring to surround the throne with his own partisans, and to make himself an irremovable minister of state. Of course these invectives must be regarded as having far less meaning at that time of strong utterances and reckless declamation than they would have in our own day, and it must be remembered that the course pursued by the ministerialists in canvassing votes for the "friends of the young and innocent queen" had much to do with the widely-spread opinion that the crown was entirely under Whig influence. Another cause of adverse feeling was the position supposed to be held in the royal household by Baron Stockmar.

Louise Lehzen, the former governess of the queen, was the daughter of a Hanoverian clergyman, and had first come to England in 1818 as governess to the Princess Feodora of Leinengen, a daughter by the first marriage of the Duchess of Kent. In 1824 she entered upon the same duties for the Princess Victoria; but as she was a foreigner, the title of sub-governess was abandoned for that of "lady in attendance." In 1827 George IV. had raised her to the rank of a Hanoverian baroness, and as the Baroness Lehzen she continued her instructions, while from 1831 until the accession of the princess to the throne she acted as sub-governess under the Duchess of Northumberland, who had been appointed governess. After the accession of her royal pupil she remained for some time as lady in attendance and companion to the queen. The baroness may be said to have been private secretary to her majesty as regarded personal matters and non-political correspondence; but it was necessary that there should be some one to attend not only to these personal affairs but to those that had reference to state topics —a private secretary in fact, who should hold a confidential relation between the ministry and the crown. There were, however, some difficulties in the way of appointing such a person. George III. had laboriously done his own secretarial work until he became blind, and he then appointed Colonel Herbert Taylor as his private secretary, and paid his salary out of the funds at the disposal of the crown. This arrangement was very seriously

objected to, and the appointment of a private secretary at all was regarded with disfavour. When the prince regent appointed Colonel MacMahon as his secretary, and wished to have his salary paid out of the public funds, the appointment was attacked in parliament as being unconstitutional. The opponents declared that secrets of state should not be allowed to a third party beside the king and the ministers, and argued that a private secretary would be as it were a court of revision above the cabinet. This was denied by the ministry, who represented that a secretary was necessary to assist the regent in his private correspondence, and to get through the mass of mechanical labour which devolved upon the sovereign in the transaction of public business, that the private secretary had no political responsibility, that his office in no way interfered with the duties of any minister, and that the ministers of the crown remained the legal and constitutional instruments by whom all public business had to be transacted. The regent therefore kept his secretary, but was obliged to pay him out of the privy purse instead of from public money. William IV. had reinstated his father's former secretary, Sir Herbert Taylor, and though no opposition was manifested to this appointment, it may have been the impression that a person possessing so much knowledge relating both to private and state affairs, and holding so confidential a position in relation to the sovereign, was able to exert very considerable political influence. All this made it seem undesirable to appoint any one to the situation of private secretary to the young queen.

It would seem to be obvious enough, however, that some of these considerations were against the performance of the secretarial duties by the prime minister, or, indeed by any minister, and although by not naming any one to the post the possible intrigues which would have arisen in order to secure so influential an appointment were avoided, it was at the expense of leaving the ministry open to the charge of having endeavoured to take advantage of the existing inclination of the queen towards a Whig government, and to make it appear that the Tories were so inimical to her interests that her only hope of happiness, if not of personal security, would depend upon the retention of the existing government.

It has already been mentioned that Lord Melbourne emphatically denied these accusations, so far as he was personally concerned, and it seems pretty certain that neither he nor Earl Russell used what would have been considered undue influence. Indeed the queen, though she has in quite recent times acknowledged (in those admirable memoirs which have been published to the world) that she then "indulged strong feelings of political partisanship," was even in those early days no mere puppet of state to be exhibited for the advantage of a ministry, but had a judgment capable of forming definite and fairly accurate conclusions—as was afterwards shown by the confidence which she placed in Sir Robert Peel, and the relation which she continued to sustain to both parties. But we have already referred to Melbourne's personal claims on the queen's regard, to his devotion to her happiness, and to the easy and kindly manner in which he instructed her in public affairs. It was impossible but that he should have strong influence, and it was almost as impossible that the opponents of the ministry should refrain from representing him as a crafty time-server, who endeavoured to make himself indispensable and surrounded the sovereign with his friends and subordinates that he might be ruler of the state. The very fact that Melbourne was then in his fifty-eighth year, a moderate Liberal, careless of power, and with a confirmed habit of that kind of heedlessness which consists in a desire to avoid strife and to let troublesome questions alone, gave occasion to his political enemies. He was too careless to avoid yielding to his friends and supporters advantages which he would never have taken for himself; and thus from good nature and the kind of easy scepticism that saw "nothing worth making a fuss about," where more earnest politicians thought they detected the abandonment of a principle, he aroused suspicions, which damaged and ultimately helped to ruin his party, and to exclude him from power.

Nor was the general suspicion of undue influence diminished by the presence in the royal household of Baron Stockmar, who, though he was a man of known integrity and of singular sensitiveness to any imputation of interference in political matters, occupied both then and afterwards a very peculiar relation to the queen and to her social interests. Christian Friedrich Stockmar had formerly been the confidential secretary, the physician, the trusted friend and adviser of Leopold. It was he who alone could break to the prince the distressing news of the death of the Princess Charlotte in 1817; it was to him that the bereaved husband first spoke after kneeling by the bedside and kissing the cold hands of the wife whom he had loved. "He pressed me to him," wrote Stockmar, "and said, 'I am now quite desolate; promise me always to stay with me.'" He did stay, and gave a lifelong service. "My health is tolerable," he wrote in the same letter which has just been quoted, "for though I am uncommonly shaken and shall be yet more so by the sorrow of the prince, still I feel strong enough, even stronger than I used to be. I only leave the prince when obliged by pressing business. I dine alone with him and sleep in his room. Directly he wakes in the night I get up, and sit talking by his bedside till he falls asleep again. I feel increasingly that unlooked-for trials are my portion in life, and that there will be many more of them before life is over. I seem to be here to care more for others than for myself, and I am well content with this destiny."

This was the man—and an acute, patient, faithful, far-seeing man he was—an accomplished physician who diagnosed the minds of those amongst whom he lived, and judged of their intentions and characters with remarkable sagacity; especially in reference to the effects of their actions in public events and political affairs, in which he took no immediate part. It may seem to illustrate Stockmar's sense of what was becoming, or at all events of the conduct which should be carefully observed by one in his position—a foreigner in a confidential situation at the British court—that he had resolutely declined to attend the Princess Charlotte in his capacity as a physician, and even though he had serious doubts of the treatment of the case by the English physicians previous to her accouchement, he could only be prevailed on to offer advice when they distinctly requested him to visit her about two hours before her death. This may seem almost a blamable reticence till we remember what would have been the state of public feeling if the princess had died after the English physicians had been superseded by a foreigner, and when we recall the fact that the chief medical attendant, Sir Richard Croft, never afterwards regained the balance of his mind, which had been unhinged by the calamity, and that he eventually shot himself with a pistol which he found in the room of a house where he was staying to attend a lady whose protracted confinement had revived the unbearable memory of the former fatal event.

Leopold, then King of the Belgians, and respected all over Europe for his integrity and sagacity, may be said to have become the natural guardian of the Princess Victoria after the death of her father. On her accession he believed he could do her no greater service than to send his own trusted adviser to give her friendly aid and counsel in his name, and especially to give watchful care to the then not remote probability of her receiving the addresses of Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg. Though Lord Melbourne himself fulfilled many of the duties of a private secretary in affairs of state, and by reason of his personal regard for the queen held an almost paternal relation to her at that time, there was still a necessity for some person to act as a medium of communication in many matters between the queen and the prime minister or other members of the cabinet. For fifteen months Stockmar filled this undefined but yet useful office as a trusted adviser who could be consulted upon the higher personal interests of the sovereign and matters of importance connected with the court. It was his duty to observe attentively everything which could affect the well-being of the king's niece, but his clear insight made him carefully avoid every interference with English affairs of state, so that he never excited the suspicion or jealousy of

the ministry. The queen herself has told us that Melbourne had the greatest regard and affection for, and the most unbounded confidence in him. In a letter to her majesty he said: "Stockmar is not only an excellent man, but also one of the most sensible I have ever met with." Palmerston, who, it is said, disliked Stockmar, yet spoke of him as an example of complete disinterestedness; and Lord Aberdeen held him in very high estimation.

"Baron Stockmar," says Max Müller, "was neither a statesman nor a diplomatist in the ordinary sense of the word; and though moving all his life in that inner circle where decisions are taken which influence the course of history; nay, though forming occasionally the very centre of that narrow circle, he never claimed credit for himself, but was content to remain through life the unknown friend and benefactor of the sovereigns whom he served. The real secret of his success was his entire truthfulness in his dealings with friends and opponents, and the rare art which he possessed of telling the truth, even to kings, without giving offence."

It is not beside the intention of the present history to dwell thus upon the characteristics of this man who occupied so delicate and yet so undefined a position towards the royal household, for when in the summer of 1838 he left England, it was to transfer first his keen observation and afterwards his confidential advice and companionship to the young prince who afterwards became the consort of the queen.

Though Stockmar possessed the confidence of the ministry and even of the leaders of the opposition, his presence at the court in a confidential capacity was made the subject of bitter comment by those who accused the Whigs of an endeavour to subordinate the queen. Mr. Abercromby, the speaker of the House of Commons, once declared to Lord Melbourne, that he felt it would be his duty to call attention in parliament to the unconstitutional position of that foreigner Stockmar. The premier replied that Stockmar was a person who fulfilled duties in which circumstances had made it necessary that somebody should be employed, and that he was there with his (Melbourne's) knowledge and approval. On Stockmar hearing of it he said, "Tell Abercromby to bring forward his motion against me in parliament; I shall know how to defend myself." Nothing came of the threat or the retort, but there can be no doubt of the increased injury to the ministry by the supposition that Stockmar represented a foreign influence to which the government was amenable. "King Leopold and Stockmar are very good and intelligent people," said Melbourne, "but I dislike very much to hear it said by my friends that I am influenced by them. We know it is not true, but still I dislike to hear it said."

These were the elements of that bitter contest which was to result in a majority to the Whigs—but only such a majority as represented the diminishing influence of their government, and the increased distrust with which it was regarded by the country. Nor was their position strengthened by the avowal of any future policy which would secure the adhesion of those who desired to see further measures of reform. The addresses of the parliamentary leaders were party speeches and little more.

Sir Robert Peel wrote to the electors of Tamworth: "In cordial concurrence with that powerful Conservative party with which I am proud to boast of my connection, looking rather to the defence of great principles than to the mere temporary interests of party, I have given a zealous support to a weak and inefficient government, whenever it has offered any opposition, however lukewarm and hesitating, to projects of further change in the system of representation or in the balance of the constituted authorities of the state." On the other hand, Lord John Russell told the electors of Stroud—"I have endeavoured to strengthen our institutions by reforming them; to obtain complete and full liberty for every religious opinion; to give to Ireland the franchises of Great Britain; but in so doing I have been cautious not so to innovate as to admit any principle by which our ancient institutions might themselves be endangered; not so to define religious liberty as to weaken the Established Church; not so to provide for

the wants and wishes of the people of Ireland as to break or disturb the unity of the empire. In this spirit I must always oppose any proposition for the adoption of an elective House of Lords, or of the voluntary principle in religion." It would perhaps be difficult to imagine an address more calculated to increase the growing distrust of the Dissenters and the ardent reformers. Indeed at this time the Earl of Durham, who was regarded as an advanced reformer, was spoken of as the possible head of a new ministry, which, according to his avowed policy would have been very much like what is now spoken of as "Liberal-Conservative." He had been consulted by the electors of his own county on the political situation, and several candidates for parliament had endorsed his views; but he was to be otherwise and far less fortunately employed, as we shall presently see.

To show the manner in which family influence was even then used to secure the return of a candidate, it may be mentioned that the Marquis and Marchioness of Londonderry sent the following agreeable manifesto to their Durham tenantry through their candidate. "We assure all those who answer to the solemn appeal that we make to them—who step forward with heart and soul in the Conservative cause to rescue the country from Radical domination—that the sense of the obligation to us personally will be for ever registered in our memories; and that the gratitude of ourselves and our family to those who live around us and on our property, will be in proportion to this important demand we make upon them to prove their fidelity and their attachment to our sentiments and confidence in our opinions. We send these our recommendations to our esteemed friend, the Honourable Henry Liddell, to make every use of he shall think fit; and we have begged him especially to report to us those who answer zealously to our call, and those who are unmindful of our earnest wishes." There is something unpleasantly significant in these vague promises of contingent advantage to the docile, and in the implied menace to the disobedient elector. There could be no more emphatic argument than such an address,—to show how inoperative the Reform Bill could be made in certain constituencies unless the legislature also protected voters in the exercise of their privileges.

In constituencies like Tamworth, however, the election would have to be conducted on a different ground. The boroughs and large towns might be scenes of bribery and corruption on both sides, but only constitutional principles were acknowledged, and it was perceived by the sagacious opponents of the government that the battle would be very effectually fought by careful registration. Sir Robert Peel, indeed, told his friends at Tamworth that it might be disagreeable, and indeed inconvenient, to them to attend to the registration of voters which annually took place through the country. "All this," said he, "may be revolting to you; but you may depend upon it, that it is better you should take this trouble than that you should allow the constitution to become the victim of false friends, or that you should be trampled under the hoof of a ruthless democracy. The advice which has been given to some persons is 'Agitate, agitate, agitate!' The advice which I should give to you would be this: 'Register, register, register!'"

Of course the "trampling under the hoof of a ruthless democracy" on the one side and other much stronger modes of expression on both sides, were only ordinary oratorical flourishes. Then as now strongly illustrative words were used by speakers in and out of parliament, but they must not be taken to mean all that they literally imply. "A butcher," says a witty writer of that day—"may say that his heart bleeds for his country, and yet feel very comfortable all the time." It would indeed be impossible to take all the "flowers of rhetoric" of that period at anything like the equivalent at which they would now be placed. The language of invective and the constant use of expletives to be noted in the speeches of the time is amazing to a modern reader with a refined taste, and so we shall be obliged to see when we presently refer to the taunts and recriminations which enlivened parliament in the next session. The language then employed in poli-

tical controversy was often such as could scarcely have been tolerated except for the accepted retaliation of a barbarous reference to a duel for the purpose of bringing violence to a climax, and so vindicating the right to abuse an antagonist by the reflection that he might claim the privilege of giving the aggressor a chance to murder him, or to be murdered.

But after all the strong language, and the strenuous contest during the elections, there was very little change in the relative position of parties up to the end of July. By the 19th of August, however, the number of Liberals replaced by Conservatives and Tories amounted to 66, and the replacements on the other side to only 53. Instead of the Liberal majority being 356 to 302 as in the last parliament, the present majority was only 336 to 322. That the queen had expressed a wish to retain their services had been the chief claim of Lord Melbourne's ministry to a return to power. Several of the principal constituencies had openly become Conservative. Mr. Hume was rejected by the electors of Middlesex, and accepted the representation of Kilkenny through the influence of O'Connell. Mr. Roebuck was unseated at Bath. Liverpool and Hull both gave up their Radical members.

On the 13th of November the queen opened parliament in person, her progress through the streets being greeted by the enthusiastic plaudits of a vast concourse of people. The address in reply to the royal speech was unanimously accepted in the upper house and in the House of Commons, Sir Robert Peel—concurring in the seconding of the address, but reserving his opinion on every measure to which it made allusion—gave the queen's appeal the most unqualified acquiescence in tendering to her majesty an assurance of loyalty and of his desire to afford the co-operation which she asked when she said, "In meeting this parliament, the first that has been elected under my authority, I am anxious to declare my confidence in your loyalty and wisdom. The early age at which I am called to the sovereignty of this kingdom renders it a more imperative duty, that under Divine Providence I should place my reliance upon your cordial co-operation and upon the love and affection of my people." The address was not to pass unchallenged however. Three amendments intended to raise the question of further political enfranchisement and to set forth the views of the Radicals were moved by Mr. Wakley and seconded by Sir William Molesworth, but the first of them being rejected by an enormous majority the two others were abandoned. On a portion of the queen's speech which said, "I place unreservedly at your disposal those hereditary revenues which were transferred to the public by my immediate predecessor; and I have commanded that such papers as may be necessary for the full examination of this subject shall be prepared and laid before you," Mr. Harvey brought forward amendments for the purpose of placing the hereditary revenues of the crown more directly under the control of parliament, and to procure a revision of the pension list. These proposals were also defeated at the time, though afterwards the government brought in a motion appointing a committee of inquiry into the subject. The amendment proposed by Mr. Wakley elicited from Lord John Russell a declaration of entire dissent from the views of the Radicals. He emphatically declared that so soon again to enter into the question of the construction of the representation would destroy the stability of our institutions. The settlement of the monetary affairs in relation to the crown and the income of £30,000 to be granted to the Duchess of Kent occupied the remainder of the session, and parliament was to have adjourned till February (1838), but serious news from Canada made it necessary to order its reassembly on the 16th of January.

It may be noticed here as illustrating the position of parties, that among bitter opponents of Melbourne, Brougham had become the bitterest. His antagonism was of a kind which passed beyond the confines of parliamentary differences and became personal. His excitable temper, exasperated by a deep and incurable wound to his ambition and his vanity, led him to display an almost ferocious disposition to assail the premier and to taunt the ministry on every occasion. He had ex-

pected to be restored to office on the reconstruction of the Whig ministry in 1835, and it perhaps never seriously occurred to him (or if it did, the suspicion does not appear to have mitigated his resentment) that this very infirmity of temper, his indiscretion, and his ungovernable eccentricity had rendered it impossible even for an easy-going statesman like Melbourne to endure him as a colleague. In 1838 Brougham made ready for a strenuous opposition, instead of maintaining an armed neutrality as he had done in 1837. Meanwhile Lyndhurst and he had been reconciled, and remained ever after on friendly and even intimate terms. Towards many of his old allies he continued to profess unaltered sentiments of regard; but to Melbourne there was nothing due but condign punishment for what he called his treachery; one aggravation of offence not to be forgiven lay, as he loved to tell, in the premier's having written to him about the Imprisonment for Debt Bill, and other measures, in his accustomed free-and-easy tone, without dropping the least hint of the judicial affront in contemplation. Had he been treated confidentially, and told that the whole blame lay with the king, he would have pitied the infirmity of friendship, but would not have felt himself outwitted. But on the demise of the crown and the accession of Melbourne to the hitherto untasted power which the full confidence of royalty confers, the last shade of doubtful extenuation vanished, and the unhappy egotist was forced to see plainly that he had been laid aside by his party rather than by royalty. Thenceforth his thoughts were devoted to the vindication of his rejected claims and vengeance on his chief adversary. The public were never told directly at the time what were the reasons that he was not a second time made keeper of the seal; and other causes which appeared to be too obvious were never authentically denied. He was held up as a victim to the enmity and resentment of the court, and sometimes as the hated and envied rival whom the Whigs of inferior talent feared to admit once more within the pale of power. But on the fall of Sir Robert Peel's short administration the court was absolutely helpless, while the new cabinet stood in the utmost need of some one able to cope with Lord Lyndhurst; yet for several months there was no one whom they ventured to name as a fit occupant for the woolsack. Now they could no longer deceive themselves into hoping for any quarter from the eloquent and exasperated subject of official ostracism. Furious at the conspicuous slight put upon him, Brougham lost no more time in reminding them what manner of spirit he was of. Day after day he poured forth upon them the unfailing vials of his wrath. Ireland, Canada, and the West Indies furnished him in succession with themes of invective against what he stigmatized as their maladministration; while, for popularity in England, he was ready to outbid them easily on education, free-trade, and law reform. Had the objections to his readmission to the cabinet rested on the antipathy of the king, they would have been removed by his demise in 1837; had they been entertained only by the premier, they must evidently have been overborne by the more placable views of his colleagues as time wore on, and the ministerial majority, small enough at first, grew less and less. The truth is, however, that what their chief had the courage and candour to declare at starting, they were, or soon came to be, convinced of with regard to this most eccentric though most eloquent of men.[1] To one of his memorable onslaughts Melbourne thus commenced his reply:—

I appeal to the candour of every one who has listened to the marvellous display of ingenuity in argument and versatility of illustration with which we have been favoured by the noble and learned lord, whether the reasons must not have been perfectly insuperable which compelled us to forego the advantage of including him in the administration.

The information which caused the earlier reassembling of parliament was that, from a state of discontent and of perpetual bickering between the colonial assembly and the legislative council appointed by the crown, the Canadians in Lower Canada had broken into open revolt, and that many of the people of

[1] *Memoirs of Lord Melbourne.* W. M. Torrens, M.P.

Upper Canada were also disaffected. Lower Canada was at that time, even more than it is now, distinguished from Upper Canada both by nationality and by social observances.

Lower or Eastern Canada was still French, and the usages of the people were in some respects those of the old French régime before the revolution. This peculiarity is still so marked in many parts of the colony that a visitor is immediately struck with what appears to him to be an anachronism, when he passes from the pushing and modern activity of the upper province to the quiet, old-fashioned townships and villages of the descendants of the French colonists.

The two provinces naturally had many more marked differences forty years ago, and of course greater differences still when by the constitution of 1791 they were divided into separate governments, each with its governor, its executive council appointed by the crown, its legislative council, also appointed by the crown, and its representative assembly, the members of which were elected for four years. It was at first intended that these provinces should remain separate, one community being virtually French in feeling and education, and Roman Catholic in religion; the other chiefly British, and of the Protestant faith.

Of course it was found to be impossible to separate the two provinces in any artificial way; there were no natural geographical divisions, and the real division was the distinction of race, of customs, and of those laws which were under the control of the popular assembly. The result was that the attempt to bring each province under the same kind of government failed utterly. It exasperated the Lower Canadians that a British party in the legislative council nominated by the crown should be able to dominate the country and to overthrow the resolutions of the representative assembly elected by the people, and by people who were French, and desired to retain French laws and observances. On the other hand, the inhabitants of Upper Canada demanded local self-government, and resented the authority of the crown, which could nullify the votes of the people as represented by their elected members. In Lower Canada the mixed population of French and English settlers were equally dissatisfied with the government, for the British colonists fretted under the operation of many French laws which were allowed to remain, such as those regarding the tenure of land. On one side the civil law was hampered with French prescription, and on the other the criminal law was impeded because it was instituted solely on British procedure. The mutual jealousies of the people made the task of government difficult, but the arbitrary manner of governing caused constant complaint and disloyalty. There could be no jury chosen with any probability of its giving a proper verdict, the composition of the legislative council was declared to be unbearable, and a demand was made for that council to be made elective. The church question was as prominent here as in Ireland, and the property set apart for ecclesiastical purposes was required for secular uses. In both provinces the appeal was made year after year against the combination of the legislative and the judicial functions, the irresponsibility of the executive and officials, the monopoly of the application of the revenues by a government nominated by the crown, and the retention of church endowments. The struggle to obtain these changes had been maintained by the popular assemblies for several years. In 1833 the assembly of Lower Canada had separated without voting supplies, three years afterwards the assembly of the Upper Province had done the same, and still the government here was obdurate, and the reply sent to the people who had acted loyally during the American war of independence was such as to provoke the threat of an appeal to force for the purpose of securing independence.

When the representative assembly stopped the supplies chiefly because the legislative council persisted in retaining in their service officials whose conduct had been condemned by the popular body, the government simply claimed the right to appropriate the payment of these officers' salaries from any public money that happened to be on hand. In spite of public meetings and constant representations that the legislative council should be chosen

by the votes of the people and not be allowed thus to dispose of the funds of the colony at their pleasure, the government authorized the appropriation of the treasury for the maintenance of the executive system without the consent of the colonial assembly. This was equivalent to placing the French Canadians under arbitrary rule of British officials nominated by the English government. Thus discontent was working in both provinces. In Lower Canada commenced the movement which led to rebellion. The representative of Montreal in the Representative Assembly was M. Louis Joseph Papineau. He was a man of ability and influence, and became speaker of the house. He was the recognized leader of the opponents of the government policy, and presided at several meetings where inflammatory allusions were made to the successful resistance which had led to the independence of the United States. He was an officer of militia, and several of his brother officers had attended the meetings. It was understood that Papineau had organized a great convention for discussing the grievances of the colony. The governor, Lord Gosford, began by dismissing some of the militia officers who had attended meetings and taken part in the demonstrations. He then issued warrants for the apprehension of several members of the assembly on the charge of high treason. Some of these fled from the country. Others remained; the attempt to arrest them was resisted by their friends, and political opposition became open rebellion. The military forces were not prepared for so sudden an outbreak. The commander-in-chief of the troops sent Colonel Gore with a strong force to one of the two villages, at the entrance of which 1500 of the rebels had taken up their quarters in a stone house which they had strongly fortified. The troops attacked, but were repulsed with the loss of sixteen men in killed and wounded, and the only field-piece which they had taken with them. They were forced to retire. Two days afterwards Lieutenant-colonel Wetherell attacked the other village, seven miles distant, burned it to the ground, and routed its defenders. This alarmed the more successful body of insurgents, who abandoned their position and joined their defeated compatriots in their flight across the border and into the United States territory. Sir John Colborne was then able to march his whole force to the north of Ottawa, where the rebellion had commenced and was still maintained. The insurgents occupied a fortified village on the bank of the river; but on his approach most of them fled, and only about 400 held the church and the adjoining buildings, which they had so fortified as to keep them against the whole British force until both church and village were set on fire, when they were compelled to retreat, leaving behind them above half of their number in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The rebellious people of that district, who probably comprised nearly all the inhabitants except the British residents, upon whose property some injuries had of course been inflicted, then surrendered unconditionally, and were allowed to go unpunished. Four of the leaders of these outbreaks had been killed, nine had escaped, including M. Papineau, who repaired to New York, and eight were taken prisoners, one of them being a brave man named Wolfred Nelson.

In New York Papineau and his companions found "sympathizers," who raised numerous recruits among the Americans, and above seven hundred of them under a leader named Van Rensselear took possession of a small wooded island named Navy Island in the Niagara river, three miles above the falls, and in Canadian territory.

They commenced firing upon the Canadian shore, which was only 600 yards distant, and kept up communications with the mainland by means of a small steamer, which was captured by a party of militia who attacked it in boats, set it on fire, and sent it, in flames, down the river to be extinguished in the falls. Navy Island was afterwards invested, and the garrison quickly and silently departed without further fighting. This was on the 14th of January, 1838, and for some time afterwards the "sympathizers" kept up a kind of border warfare, making raids and incursions across the frontier in what seems to have been a kind of reckless playing at warfare; for the American government had interdicted it, and the sympathizers were therefore unattached

supporters of the rebellion by a kind of brigandage by which they obtained no advantage, since they were repeatedly defeated.

Still more remarkable had been the state of affairs in Upper Canada, to which the rebellion had spread, but where it never really attained any very decided footing. There were numerous malcontents there, and their dissatisfaction was to some extent justified, but the very manner in which their leaders called them together shows perhaps that there was no energetic desire for an appeal to arms.

A manifesto was issued, couched in a kind of exaggerated imitation of the old Puritan language. The governor of the province was the brave and rather eccentric Major Head (afterwards Sir Francis Head), so well known as a traveller. He had fought at Waterloo, and while acting as assistant poor-law commissioner for the county of Kent had suddenly been sent for to go out to govern Upper Canada. When the rebellion broke out he did little or nothing. What he did afterwards was either so risky and fanciful that it deserved the censure and the adverse comment which it received, or it was so sagacious that it was entitled to the reward which followed his resignation. There have always been supporters of both views; but as his plan was successful, his admirers invariably seemed to have the better argument.

He resolved to show that the rebellion in Upper Canada was of so little real importance that he could treat it, if not with contempt, at least with comparative indifference. He sent every soldier out of the province to help the troops in Lower Canada; he permitted the rebels to make all kinds of preparations —he even allowed them to invest Toronto, where they appeared to the number of 3000 under the leadership of Mr. Mackenzie, the editor of a Republican newspaper, one Egmont, a former Bonapartist officer, and others. Then Major Head summoned the militia and the loyal inhabitants of the city, who fortified the town-hall, and attacked the insurgent force with such sudden spirit and success that it was utterly routed and dispersed and the rebellion was suppressed. It was a very brilliant, but, as many people thought, a very imprudent way of dealing with an insurrection in a province where many of the inhabitants of the neighbouring territory were in revolt, and American marauders were making repeated attacks on the frontier. He claimed to have vindicated Canadian loyalty, and there is no doubt that he increased it by his courage and address; but the fact remained that Lower Canada was still in a condition of ferment, and it was contended that the result might have been less fortunate. Some further discussions arose between the major and the home authorities, which led to his sending in his resignation, and (much to the regret of the colonists) to his return to England, where his effectual services (the wisdom of which had been called in question) were rewarded with a baronetcy.

The revolted colonists were not without sympathizers in this country, who, although they condemned the rebellion, also condemned the action, or rather the inaction, of the government, that had permitted the grievances of which the Canadians complained. Public meetings were held and resolutions were passed blaming the government for refusing to listen to the representations of those who had appealed for redress of abuses. Mr. Hume was one of the warmest advocates of the colonial cause.

But whatever might afterwards be done to remedy those grievances and to relieve the people of Canada, it was necessary first to bring both provinces to orderly relations with the government. Lord John Russell, on the part of the ministry, introduced a bill to suspend the constitution of Lower Canada; to send out a governor-general and high commissioner, with extraordinary powers to remodel the constitution of both provinces. The measure was not passed without considerable opposition, the most remarkable being that of John Arthur Roebuck, who, though he was not at that time a member of the House of Commons—having lost his seat for Bath because of his violent opposition to the government—was yet deemed a proper person to come before the bar of each house as the agent and representative of the province of Lower Canada. Mr. Roebuck was born at

Madras, but was brought to England while still an infant of five years old. Soon afterwards his mother, on a second marriage, settled in Canada, and there he passed most of his boyhood. In 1824 he had returned to England to study law; had been called to the bar in 1832, when he became a candidate for Bath, and represented it as a Radical reformer until, on the death of William IV., he lost his seat at the general election. Mr. Roebuck was thirty-seven when he addressed both houses as the advocate for Canada, but his appearance was so singularly youthful that his clear and forcible representations seemed to gather greater effect from that circumstance. It was his habit to attack everybody with so much asperity that he often set his hearers against him; and he was not wanting in his usual quality on this occasion, but his arguments were acknowledged to have considerable weight when he opposed the bill on the ground that it would unjustly suspend the constitution of a province in consequence of disturbances provoked by the intolerable oppression of the home government. But it was useless to spend time in discussing the acts of the government in face of a continuance of disturbances which demanded a prompt remedy, and of grievances which it was admitted required timely redress. The question was, who should be intrusted with the necessary powers, first to suppress the rebellion and to pacificate the province, and then to remodel the constitution with a view to abolish the causes of jealousy and disaffection?

The name of Lord Durham was mentioned by Lord John Russell, and at once met with cordial approval. He was a well-known Liberal, a man of noble disposition and of high attainments—a man of strong, and, as it would seem, occasionally of arrogant temper, but of generous instincts immediately following his gusts of passion—on the whole, a fair, just, proud man, with the power to rule and the ability to organize broadly and with provisions for free working.

John George Lambton, Earl of Durham, was the son of William Henry Lambton, the representative of one of the oldest families in England—wealthy from the produce of the coal-mines of which they were the owners—and of the heirs to which, it was said, there had been an unbroken succession for six centuries. It was only in comparatively recent times that the property had been so considerable; but the Lambtons had represented Durham in parliament from 1727 till the death of Lord Durham's father in 1797. John George was born at Lambton Castle in April, 1792, and while still a youth of not twenty years ran away with a lady to whom he was married at Gretna Green. She died three years afterwards, and in another twelvemonth, after having served for a short time in a regiment of hussars, he was returned to parliament for the county of Durham, and his proposal for the hand of the eldest daughter of Earl Grey was accepted. He was then only twenty-four years of age, but his address and his remarkable talents already gave him unusual distinction, while his energetic advocacy of reform made him even then a striking figure in parliamentary debates. In 1828 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Durham; in 1830 he became lord privy-seal in the then newly formed ministry of Earl Grey, over whom it was rumoured that he exercised very great control, not only because of his abilities and his engaging disposition, but in consequence of an impetuous and impassioned temper which bore all before it and would scarcely brook opposition or criticism. Be this as it may, he was afterwards known to be a man capable of carrying out an able organization, and this was sufficient reason for his being chosen to set matters right in the Canadian provinces, in spite of the opposition of a few men who were either his political or his personal enemies. Brougham was both a personal and a political antagonist. We have already seen that there was a "very pretty quarrel" between them, and that the supposed attack made by Brougham upon too zealous reformers—at the dinner given to Lord Grey at Edinburgh in 1834—and the outbreak of invective with which Durham replied to it, as a personal reference to himself, was not likely to be forgotten by the ex-chancellor.

But the almost universal opinion was in favour of the appointment of Lord Durham,

and he went out to Canada with high hopes and great expectations, taking with him Mr. Edward Gibbon Wakefield and Mr. Charles Buller, the latter the pupil of Mr. Thomas Carlyle, and a young man whose ability was already recognized. It was felt that Lord Durham, the man who was looked upon by many consistent Radicals as the future premier, who would introduce vote by ballot, shorter terms of parliament, the extension of the franchise, and other measures which they regarded as necessary ordinances in reform, would begin by establishing order, and would then inquire into and remove those causes of discontent which were believed to have produced the rebellion. The question remained how the re-establishment of authority was to be effected. On his arrival at Quebec on the 29th of May the governor, who was necessarily intended to be almost a dictator, was received with gratifying demonstrations of friendly feeling. But it would seem that the government was as weak at the colonial office as it was in some other departments, and the instructions which he received from Lord Glenelg were vague if not contradictory. The powers with which he and all the world imagined he was sent out, were not confirmed by the bill which was intended to endorse the first representations made to him, and he acted in a way which appeared to evade one of its first intentions. It provided that he should be advised by a council, and that every ordinance he issued should be countersigned by at least five of its members. It was expected that he would form a council similar to that already in existence, which had been selected by his predecessor, Sir John Colborne, and represented the various sections of the inhabitants in the colony. Instead of this, and perhaps with some reason because of the necessity for immediate action, that he might introduce the contemplated reforms, he replaced this body by one which, as it was composed of his two secretaries, two military secretaries, and the commissary-general, was regarded as an instrument for giving mere formal legality to his acts, instead of securing counsellors or advisers with the right of discussion and with some independent action. At the same time it is evident that such powers as could have been exercised by such a council as that referred to in the act of administration would have been incompatible with the high authority with which he and everybody else supposed that he was commissioned. At any rate he was not slow to act on the responsibility with which he was supposed to have been invested, and to exceed it. The appointment of such a council was an error in prudence, his subsequent proceedings were errors in judgment even if they were not an arbitrary disregard of the rules to which all delegated authority must be subject. A large number of prisoners who had been arrested for offences during the rebellion were waiting their sentences. Lord Durham issued an ordinance by which, while a general amnesty was proclaimed, some of these prisoners were excepted. Papineau and the leaders of the rebellion, beside others who had been induced to plead guilty of high treason, or who had voluntarily confessed it, were ordered to be transported to Bermuda, there to remain under such restraints as might be thought fit—during her majesty's pleasure. If any of these persons should be found at large within the province, without permission, they would be deemed guilty of high treason, and were to suffer the penalty of death; but the ordinance also empowered the governor for the time being to grant, when he should think fit, permission for any of them to return to the province. This would appear on the face of it to be intended to be a deterrent punishment which, at a time of greater security, might be revoked, and with the exception of some who were concerned in the murder of two persons, all the other rebels were included in the act of amnesty, and could return to their homes on giving proper security for their good behaviour.

"We are authorized to state," said the *Gazette* in which the ordinances were published, "that his excellency the governor-general is actively engaged in the preparation of measures which will, as soon as it may be possible, be embodied in ordinances of the governor and special council, relative to a jury law, a bankrupt law, municipal institutions for the whole province, gen-

eral education, the establishment of registry offices, and the equitable commutation of feudal tenures."

There can now be little doubt that in spite of what were undoubtedly illegal methods of procedure in the preliminary stage, Lord Durham had devised a bold and comprehensive plan for the deliverance and ultimate well-being of the colony—after events proved that his plan was well considered and, in important respects, effectual—for it was in its principal clauses, adopted by his successors after he had returned to England in an access of indignation, and had died without seeing the results of that system of colonial government which he may be said to have founded, and which is still (with some modifications) in force.

But he had acted illegally—had exceeded his powers. He had gone out as a dictator to reconstruct a system which had produced a rebellion; and his reply to the charge of having gone beyond the law was, "What are the constitutional principles remaining in force where the whole constitution is suspended? What principle of the British constitution holds good in a country where the people's money is taken from them without the people's consent; where representative government is annihilated; where martial law has been the law of the land; and where trial by jury exists only to defeat the ends of justice, and to provoke the righteous scorn and indignation of the community?"

The high-handed policy which he thus defended—and not altogether unreasonably defended—on the ground that it was only preliminary to reconstruction of the policy of a colony that had fallen into a state of anarchy—was (also not unreasonably) assailed at home. One strong point against him was that he could not claim to act as governor of Bermuda, and had no right to transport prisoners to that island. Indeed Sir Stephen Chapman, who *was* the governor, was so convinced that there was no legal authority for his detaining the prisoners, that he at first hesitated even to allow them to be landed. When he at last permitted them to come on shore, he only exacted from them their parole d'honneur that while they remained they should not remove from the limits to which the authorities might from time to time confine them, and he wrote at once to Lord Durham imploring him to remove them as soon as possible and not to send any more. The Quebec ordinances were seized on with remarkable avidity in the House of Lords, where Durham was denounced as though he had been a traitor, or rather a usurper, who arrogated to himself powers that would enable him to hang men without trial or any of the forms of justice. This was Lord Brougham's way of looking at it, and he claimed to be consistent, for he had, he said, opposed Canadian coercion from the beginning, and he still opposed illegal attempts to deal with that country. But it is doubtful whether Brougham would have exhibited so much fury of denunciation, or used such strong expressions of opposition, if he had not been actuated by an animosity to Lord Durham which was scarcely inferior to that which he manifested to Lord Melbourne and his government.

Brougham and Lyndhurst were leagued together against the ministry, and the Quebec ordinances gave them an opportunity to raise a storm in the House of Lords, which Melbourne was not strong enough to meet, though he once endeavoured to grapple with his antagonist, who screamed defiance, and challenged him to point out any indication in any one part of his political conduct that had for an instant been affected in any manner by feelings of a private or personal nature.

Brougham triumphed. After bringing the subject twice before the house he introduced an Indemnity Bill which would have reversed the policy of Lord Durham. To prevent this bill being finally carried, the ministry abandoned the ordinances which they had previously accepted, and announced the decision to the house. Their humiliation was complete. Lord Durham hearing indirectly of the desertion of the government before the official letter reached him acted with his usual impetuosity, and indignantly sent a letter announcing his determination at once to give up his position and return to England. This declaration was despatched while the official communication to him was on its way. It was thought by Lord Melbourne, and even by Lord Lansdowne

—a calmer and closer politician—that he might yet be induced to stay if, for instance, the people of Canada themselves solicited him to remain and complete the work by accepting the decision of the ministry; but he had already issued a proclamation calling attention to the action of the government, and virtually appealing against it to popular appreciation. His enemies bitterly attacked him, and his friends could not easily defend what was represented to be an appeal against the advisers of the sovereign, to the judgment of the people of a rebellious colony.

There was no keeping him in Canada after that, and indeed he had no thought of remaining. Among the insinuations were those carping at the expense which he incurred on behalf of the government for the stately manner in which he visited the colony; but it was not mentioned that though he may have lived with a certain magnificence, which was a part of his way of procedure, he received no emolument from his official position, but undertook it without government salary or any other payment. Lord Durham returned almost precipitately to England, full of natural indignation, and with the wearing anxiety felt by a proud and noble nature that believes itself to have been betrayed. He was a man whose ambition had been ruined, and it may be feared that his heart was broken.

There had been talk of impeachment or of public rebuke, but all that was done was to omit to fire the usual salute in honour of a returning governor when he landed at Plymouth; the want of it was supplied by the acclamations of the people, who received him with unbounded favour, and in so doing represented public opinion, which has always a leaning towards men of an open, generous, and one might even say of a somewhat headstrong, nature. Lord Durham at once removed his wife from the queen's household and retired into private life, or more sadly it might be said, retired to die. His report was acknowledged on all hands to be a masterly exposition of the policy by which a colony may be successfully governed and its prosperity promoted. After explaining the causes of discontent, it recommended that the government of the colony should be placed as much as possible in the hands of the colonists themselves, and that the interference of the imperial government should not go beyond matters affecting the relations of the colony with the mother country, such as the constitution of government, the foreign relations of the colony, and its trade, and the disposal of public lands. Other recommendations which he had been prepared to carry into execution have already been referred to; but among them were a system to secure the independence of judges, to make all officers except the governor and his secretary responsible to the colonial legislature, and to repeal all former legislation on the subject of lands reserved for the clergy. The report ended with a proposal to unite the two provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and recommended that any of the other North American colonies might, if application was made by their legislatures and with the consent of that of Canada, be received into the Canadian Union. It was a great and admirably practical scheme, as was proved by its being, by not very slow degrees, adopted by parliament in the government of Canada. When Lord Normanby succeeded Lord Glenelg at the colonial office, and was succeeded by Lord John Russell, one of the most earnest and industrious of colonial secretaries, a bill was introduced for reuniting Upper and Lower Canada on the basis of Lord Durham's report, which has in effect been the foundation of our present system of colonial government. The act was passed only a few days before the death of the noble author of the scheme on which it was settled, who expired at Cowes, in the Isle of Wight, on the 28th of July, 1840. He was but forty-eight years of age, but his health had been failing for some time, and it can scarcely be doubted that his end was hastened by the bitter disappointment and implied disgrace to which he was committed by the government who had abandoned his ordinances but had not hesitated to adopt the policy which in his belief those ordinances would have been effectual in securing.

The subject of Lord Durham's policy and his subsequent treatment can scarcely pass from under our view without a reference to

Mr. John Stuart Mill, and to the testimony which he afterwards bore to a man from whom he differed so remarkably in disposition and temper, and yet to whom he professed to stand (with regard to colonial policy) in the position of a friend and adviser. In his autobiography Mr. Mill says:—"Lord Durham was bitterly attacked on all sides, inveighed against by enemies, given up by timid friends, while those who would willingly have defended him did not know what to say. He appeared to be returning a defeated and discredited man. I had followed the Canadian events from the beginning. I had been one of the prompters of his prompters, his policy was almost exactly what mine would have been, and I was in a position to defend it. I wrote and published a manifesto in the *Review*,[1] in which I took the very highest ground in his behalf, claiming for him not mere acquittal, but praise and honour. Instantly a number of other writers took up the tone. I believe there was a portion of truth in what Lord Durham soon after, with polite exaggeration, said to me, that to this article might be ascribed the almost triumphant reception which he met with on his arrival in England. I believe it to have been the word in season which at a critical moment does much to decide the result; the touch which determines whether a stone set in motion at the top of an eminence shall roll down on one side or on the other. All hopes connected with Lord Durham as a politician soon vanished; but with regard to Canadian, and generally to colonial, policy the cause was gained. Lord Durham's report, written by Charles Baker, partly under the inspiration of Wakefield, began a new era; its recommendations, extending to complete internal self-government, were in full operation in Canada within two or three years, and have been since extended to nearly all the other colonies of European race which have any claim to the character of important communities." The immediate successor to Lord Durham was his intimate friend and disciple, Mr. Poulett Thompson (afterwards Lord Sydenham), the Free Trade member for Manchester, who carried out Durham's policy with the cordial support of Earl Russell. He succeeded in uniting the two provinces, but died in the following year.

Immediately after the resignation of the Earl of Durham Lord Glenelg—amiable, quiet, and studious, but remarkably sleepy—was felt not to have sufficient grasp successfully to administer the colonial department; and Sir William Molesworth, who had devoted some attention to colonial affairs, and had come to conclusions entirely different from those of Lord Glenelg, actually proposed a vote of censure against him. The ministry represented that such a vote would be a condemnation of themselves and would cause their resignation, upon which Lord Sandon moved an amendment, attributing the condition of Canada to the want of foresight and energy on the part of the government, and to the ambiguous and irresolute course of her majesty's ministers. This amendment was accepted by Sir W. Molesworth, but was rejected by a majority of twenty-nine. Lord Glenelg, however, retired from office soon afterwards. With reference to the easy-going somnolency of Lord Glenelg, we may recall Lord Brougham's remarks in the House of Lords when Lord John Russell brought in his bill providing for the governor of Lower Canada previous to Lord Durham's departure. "If," said Brougham, "you will have plantations in every clime, if you will have subjects by millions on opposite sides of the globe, if you will undertake to manage the affairs of an empire extending over both hemispheres, over an empire on which the sun never sets, whether such a determination on your part be prudent or impolitic, whether its effects be beneficial or detrimental to our highest interests, I will not now stop to inquire; but if you make up your minds to this, at all events it imposes on you the absolute necessity that you shall be alive, and awake, and vigilant, that you shall not sleep and slumber, that you shall not, like the sluggard, let your hands sleep before you as if you were administering the affairs of a parish, or even of a kingdom near at home, to which and from which the post goes and arrives every day in the week." This is a moderate

[1] Mr. Mill refers to the *Westminster Review*.

example of Brougham's milder style. The allusion to the slumbering habit of Lord Glenelg caused some laughter among the lords.

But let us return to the period beyond which we have just passed. The 28th of June had been appointed for the coronation of the queen, and the event was hailed with an almost extravagant enthusiasm, which for a short time diverted public attention from the precarious condition of the government and from topics of immediate political excitement. For the first time since the accession of Charles II. a public royal procession, which may be called a pageant, was arranged to pass through some of the principal streets of the metropolis, and the whole of these streets were closely packed by an enormous multitude who lined the roadways, sat at open windows, filled platforms and balconies, and even clustered on the house-tops. The young queen had said when she went to open her first parliament, and sat in an open carriage, "Let my people see me;" and she still delighted in looking face to face at the great assembly of those who came out in thousands to greet her. Beside the London population, 400,000 persons had come up from the provinces and from places abroad to witness the spectacle and take part in the rejoicings of the day. The usual banquet to the sovereign at Westminster Hall was omitted, that this mutual recognition of sovereign and subjects might be effected. There were some who grumbled at this suppression of a grand ceremonial which was enjoyed only by the privileged few, for the sake of gratifying the unprivileged many, and the Marquis of Londonderry gave expression to the complaints of the malcontents, but nobody cared much for their grumbling. The queen, and those who represented both the queen and the country, were willing to sacrifice the pomp and state of a grand dinner, for the sake of the grander celebration that was to be found in a fervent and unbroken display of loyalty. The banquet would have been far more costly than this public procession; and the coronation, though it was less expense by £173,000 than that of George the Magnificent, would still cost £20,000 more than that of William the Unpretentious. Good sense and good-will marked the whole of the proceedings, and as it has been already hinted, after the overwhelming greetings that were given to the Queen herself, the most hearty acclamations were for the Duke of Wellington, and for his former brave and able antagonist in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, old Marshal Soult, Duke of Dalmatia. The white-haired old warrior had been sent as ambassador extraordinary to represent France at the coronation, and appeared in a splendidly decorated carriage. Whenever his war-worn face appeared he was greeted with cheers that touched his heart, and this reception probably did more to unite France and England in amity and to erase the lingering recollections of former hostilities than any other occurrence of the time. Long afterwards Soult gave expression to his feelings on the subject when he supported Guizot in his supposed desire for an English alliance. "I fought the English down to Toulouse, when I fired the last cannon in defence of the national independence; since that time I have been in London, and France knows the reception that I had there. The English themselves cried, 'Vive Soult!' they cried, 'Soult for ever!' I had learned to estimate the English on the field of battle, I have learned to estimate them in peace; and I repeat that I am a warm supporter of the English alliance." This was a characteristic response to the hearty welcome he had received, by which the great assembly of the people in London had expressed their desire to maintain cordial relations with France. The ceremony in Westminster Abbey was very solemn and imposing. It was twelve o'clock when the grand procession passed up the nave into the choir amidst the singing of an anthem and a chant of Vivat Victoria Regina. After private prayer the queen was publicly presented by the Archbishop of Canterbury to receive the homage of those present. The prescribed prayers, litany, and communion service were said by the archbishop, and a short sermon was preached by the Bishop of London. After the oath the ceremony of anointing and crowning the sovereign was performed, and the administration of the sacrament having followed the presentation of the Bible, the benediction

and the homage, her majesty was invested with the royal robes by the lord-chamberlain, and left the Abbey by the west door, wearing the crown and holding in her right hand the sceptre and in her left hand the orb. It was nearly four o'clock when the procession left the building in the same order in which it had entered, the queen wearing her crown and the noble personages their coronets. With the blare of trumpets, the beating of drums, and the firing of salutes from the guns in the parks and at the Tower, the young queen went out again amidst the people. In the evening there was a state dinner at Buckingham Palace, where the royal party witnessed the display of fire-works in the Green Park. The Duke of Wellington gave a magnificent ball at Apsley House, and many in the crowd on the street must have recalled with something like wonder the time when that house was barricaded against an angry mob who had caught up the savage verses of Ebenezer Elliot, the "Corn-law Rhymer." But the country had gone beyond that, even though the corn-laws were not repealed. The old soldier was so naturally regarded as the loyal and faithful protector of the young queen, and he had himself given so many proofs that after all, his opposition to reform, had arisen from no antagonistic feeling to the people, or to what he thought were their just claims, that he almost naturally shared the triumphs of the day.

The rejoicings at the coronation had only temporarily mitigated the asperities of party spirit, and though we shall presently refer to some measures of great importance in their relation to the social progress of the country which were passed during the session, it became more and more evident that the government could not long stand against the increasing influence of the opposition, even though some changes were made in the ministry by "shuffling the cards" and making a different distribution of the offices in accordance with the qualifications of members of the government.

Peel had already laid down the plan by which he desired the opposition to be conducted. He was in no hurry to overturn the government till the country was so sick of it that he could count on a Conservative triumph, and leave very little hope of the return of the Liberal ministry to power. The policy which he recommended and pursued was to prevent the government from passing such bills as were strongly opposed to the Conservative professions, and to occasionally aid them in escaping from temporary embarrassment arising from the demands of the Radicals, until the time came to challenge their policy and to go to the country in the confidence that a strong Conservative majority would be returned. This was the policy, but events delayed, and even for a time rather signally frustrated its adoption.

In tracing the course of legislation on the subject of negro emancipation, and its result in the complete freedom of the slaves even from the temporary burden of apprenticeship, we have already referred to the fact that Lord Melbourne's government were in a minority on the question of temporarily suspending the constitution of the Jamaica government because of the excesses and the lawlessness of the planters. The Radicals opposed this measure because of its supposed violation of Liberal principles; and this disaffection, added to Conservative opposition, left the government in a minority of five on the second reading of the bill. As it would have been impossible to carry it through its further stages—to say nothing of a similar piece of legislation which was required for Canada—the ministers decided to resign; and Lord Melbourne advised her majesty to send for the Duke of Wellington, who of course referred her to Sir Robert Peel, to whom she applied, at the same time expressing her regret at being obliged to part with her late ministers. It may be doubted whether Peel thought the worse of the queen for these outspoken expressions of favour to his opponents, but he appears to have been a little too ready to demand some kind of security against private influence at court. Perhaps with too little of his usual caution he took the course which, beyond all others, would be likely to prevent, or at all events to delay, him from acquiring the confidence of a youthful sove-

reign. On undertaking to form a ministry he forwarded to her majesty a list of those who would be invited to become his colleagues, but at the same time required that some of the ladies of the royal household should be dismissed because of their relationship to members of the late cabinet. It is perhaps necessary, for a proper understanding of the situation, to remember that, as Peel said afterwards, his chief difficulty was Ireland. "Ireland was my chief difficulty. My difficulties were not Canada, my difficulties were not Jamaica, but my difficulties were Ireland." This was doubtless true enough, for Ireland had been the constant difficulty of the Whigs also; and it was only by a series of half compromises—by a kind of hollow alliance with O'Connell, of whom Melbourne said he was only less dangerous as a friend than as an enemy—that the Whigs had held a majority at all. Of course the offer to O'Connell of the office of master of the rolls, and his "graceful refusal" of the position, is a pretty well known incident. But Peel and the Conservative party could make no such terms, and Ireland would have been the chief difficulty. This, however, was scarcely sufficient reason for demanding, without careful explanation, the dismissal of the ladies of the bed-chamber—by which the queen probably understood that she was to be separated from all those ladies, members of her household, with whom she was on the most confidential terms. That the wife of Lord Normanby, who had been Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and the sister of Lord Morpeth, who had been Irish secretary under the Whig government, were in close attendance and companionship, doubtless excited some apprehension in Peel's mind. "Would it," he afterwards asked in the house, "would it be considered by the public that a minister had the confidence of the crown when the relatives of his immediate political opponents held the highest offices about the person of the sovereign? . . . Who were my political opponents? Why, of the two I have named, one, the Marquis of Normanby, was publicly stated to be a candidate for the very same office which it was proposed I should fill, namely, the office of prime minister. The other noble lord has been designated as the leader of this house; and I know not why his talents might not justify his appointment in case of the retirement of his predecessor. . . . Is it fitting that one man shall be the minister responsible for the most arduous charge that can fall to the lot of man, and that the wife of the other—that other his most formidable political enemy—shall with his express consent hold office in immediate attendance on the sovereign?"

Probably if Sir Robert's demand had been explicitly confined to these two ladies the queen would have been less unwilling to refuse; but as it was she declined, saying that having considered the proposal made by Sir Robert Peel to remove the ladies of her bed-chamber, she could not consent to adopt a course which she conceived to be contrary to usage, and which was repugnant to her feelings. The whole question was an exceedingly unfortunate one, not only for Peel and the Conservative party, but in some respects for the Whigs, for while Melbourne was suspected of having influenced the queen's reply and of concerning himself with a palace intrigue, the case of the unhappy Lady Flora Hastings was still fresh in the public memory, and the Whigs were unjustly associated with that sad story. We need not now recapitulate all the details. It is enough to say that early in the year, Lord Melbourne had informed Sir James Clark, the court physician, that a communication had been made by Lady Tavistock, one of the ladies of the Duchess of Kent's household, that the appearance of Lady Flora Hastings had given rise to a suspicion in the palace that she might have been privately married. Of course this was an exceedingly painful imputation, and was rendered all the more painful because there undoubtedly was an appearance which would to some extent justify the suspicion, and this appearance was observed by the physician. The Duchess of Kent expressed her entire disbelief in the conclusion to which it had led, but still some further inquiry was deemed necessary; and after firmly and indignantly denying that there were any grounds for the suspicion, an examination was sub-

mitted to which proved that the peculiarities referred to proceeded from some disorder of the health, and were not attributable to the causes suggested. The Marchioness of Hastings, naturally indignant at the proceedings—which were defended by Lady Tavistock as being for the honour of her majesty and the character of the household, that the suspicions entertained should not be permitted to continue and to spread—demanded further inquiry into the origin of the suspicions against her daughter, and the dismissal of Sir James Clark as a physician to her majesty—a demand that was not complied with, as it was regarded as unreasonable. In writing an account of what was called "The Palace Conspiracy," to her uncle at Brussels, the unfortunate Lady Flora mentions the tenderness of the Duchess of Kent, of whom she says that a mother could not have been kinder to her; while the queen endeavoured to show her regret by her civility to her, and "expressed it handsomely with tears in her eyes." "The affair has made me ill," said the poor lady; but she hoped soon to be better. Whether the anxiety and agitation of so dreadful an imputation increased the disease from which she was suffering is not known, but she died four months afterwards at the palace, of enlargement of the liver — her age being only thirty-three. It is recorded that the queen had an interview with her shortly before her death, which had not taken place at the time of the dispute between Sir Robert Peel and the late ministry on the subject of the ladies-in-attendance. With reference to that subject Lord Melbourne declared most earnestly that he had had no personal interest to serve in advising her majesty, on her asking his opinion, that she was not called upon to dismiss those ladies. By the consent of both houses of parliament the Whig ministry resumed power—not without a scarifying protest from Lord Brougham. Melbourne said—"I frankly declare that I resume office unequivocally and solely for this reason, that I shall not abandon my sovereign in a situation of difficulty and distress, and especially when a demand is made upon her majesty with which, I think, she ought not to comply—a demand inconsistent with her personal honour, and which, if acquiesced in, would render her reign liable to all the changes and variations of political parties, and make her domestic life one constant scene of unhappiness and discomfort." At any rate this dispute, which, unimportant as it may seem, returned the Melbourne administration for another two years, had some very decided effects on the country, and gave O'Connell, Grattan, and others of the Irish party, a text on which they amply denounced the Tories.

Among the important events which marked or illustrated the social and political progress of the period preceding the passing of the Reform Bill, there are some so far outside mere party contention that they may be regarded as national landmarks, showing the advance of both material and moral improvement. Of the marvellous development of the railway system, and its effects in the promotion of a common sympathy and the maintenance of a common interest, we shall now have to speak; but even before the country had been completely intersected with those iron roads which enabled people to interchange visits, and once more brought friends and families who had been long separated into personal communion, the revision of the whole postal system had wrought a remarkable change in the social relations of people living far apart from their relatives, who, from having been obliged to content themselves with two or three letters a year, could keep up a constant correspondence without either impoverishing themselves, or humbly begging for *franks* from those privileged persons who were entitled to forward letters at the expense of the public service.

In 1838 the London and Birmingham Railway was completed. In the same year the Liverpool and Preston line was opened, and the line between Liverpool and Birmingham had already been at work for a year. Amongst the wonders of the time was the discovery that a locomotive had made a journey at the rate of 37 miles an hour. A writer giving an account of the railways in 1837 says, "The prospect of travelling from the metropolis to Liverpool, a distance of 210 miles, in 10 hours,

calls forcibly to mind the tales of fairies and genii by which we were amused in our youth, and contrasts forcibly with the fact, attested on the personal experience of the writer of this notice, that about the commencement of the present century this same journey occupied a space of 60 hours." At that time experiments were about to be made with "ships of an enormous size, furnished with steam power, equal to the force of 400 horses and upwards, to make the voyage across the Atlantic." But up to this time, and indeed till the latter part of 1839, the charges made by the post-office for carrying letters were not only so various as to seem almost arbitrary, but were so high as to be nearly prohibitive in the case of the humbler classes of correspondents. "There were few families," says Miss Martineau, "in the wide middle class who did not feel the cost of postage a heavy item in their expenditure, and if the young people sent letters home only once a fortnight, the amount at the year's end was a rather serious matter. But it was the vast multitude of the lower orders who suffered, like the crusading families of old and the geographical discoverers of all time. When once their families parted off from home it was a separation almost like that of death. The hundreds of thousands of apprentices, of shopmen, of governesses, of domestic servants, were cut off from family relations as if seas or deserts lay between them and home. If the shilling for each letter could be saved by the economy of weeks or months at first, the rarity of the correspondence went to increase the rarity; new interests hastened the dying out of old ones, and the ancient domestic affections were but too apt to wither away, till the wish for intercourse was gone. The young girl could not ease her heart by pouring out her cares and difficulties to her mother before she slept, as she can now, when the penny and the sheet of paper are the only condition of the correspondence. The young lad felt that a letter home was a somewhat serious and formal matter, when it must cost his parents more than any indulgence they ever thought of for themselves; and the old fun and light-heartedness were dropped from such domestic intercourse as there was. The effect upon morals of this kind of restraint is proved beyond a doubt by the evidence afforded in the army. It was a well-known fact that in regiments where the commanding officer was kind and courteous about franking letters for the privates, and encouraged them to write as often as they pleased, the soldiers were more sober and manly, more virtuous and domestic in their affections, than where difficulty was made by the indolence or stiffness of the franking officer."

The rates of postage differed not only according to the distance for which letters had to be carried, but with respect to the weight, size, and shape of the letter; while if more than one sheet of paper were used a higher charge was invariably made, a condition which frequently led to tampering with letters by post-office officials, for the purpose of seeing whether they were liable to the higher scale.

The postage of a letter from London to Belfast was one-and-fourpence, from London to Brighton eightpence, and the average charge from London to all places throughout the kingdom exceeded sixpence. Then not only could any member of the government frank his own and other people's letters by writing his name on the outside, but all members of parliament were permitted to send a certain number of letters free by the same process. The absurd system of course led to the illegal transmission of letters by private carriers, or by coaches and wagons, who conveyed them at a lower rate than that charged by the post-office, while all kinds of evasions were practised for the purpose of saving the heavy impost. Coleridge, when a young man, was walking through the Lake District when he one day saw the postman deliver a letter to a woman at a cottage door. The woman turned it over and examined it, and then returned it, saying that she could not pay the postage, which was a shilling. Hearing that the letter was from her brother, Coleridge paid the postage, in spite of the manifest unwillingness of the woman. As soon as the postman was out of sight she showed Coleridge how his money had been wasted as far as she was concerned. The sheet was blank. There was an agreement between her brother and herself,

that as long as all went well with him he should send a blank sheet in this way once a quarter; and she thus had tidings of him without the expense of postage. This was only one of many devices resorted to to avoid the exorbitant demands of the post-office. There was curious dotting in newspapers by which messages might be spelt out by means of a "key" in the possession of both correspondents. Men of business wrote letters so that several might go on one sheet, which was to be cut up and distributed. The idea of a penny post was not altogether new, since one had been established in London in 1683, and was afterwards absorbed by the government, which would never permit competition; and Dr. Johnson refers to the penny post in 1738. But whenever an attempt was made to cheapen the carriage of letters it was always opposed by the authorities, who represented that it would diminish the revenue.

Mr. Charles Knight, in the work on London of which he was editor, gave some interesting particulars of the post-office system as it was formerly conducted: before 1784; from that year to 1839; and after the new bill had been passed. In the first period the mails were conveyed on horseback or in light carts, and the robbery of the mail was one of the most common of the higher class of offences. The service was very inefficiently performed, and the rate of travelling did not often exceed four miles an hour. A time-bill for the year 1717 has been preserved, addressed "to the several postmasters betwixt London and East Grinstead." It is headed "Haste, haste, post haste!", from which it might be inferred that extraordinary expedition was not only enforced, but would be accomplished. The mails, conveyed either on horseback or in a cart, departed "from the letter-office in London, July 7th, 1717, at half an hour past two in the morning," and reached East Grinstead, distant forty-six miles, at half an hour after three in the afternoon. There were stoppages of half-an-hour each at Epsom, Dorking, and Reigate, and of a quarter of an hour at Leatherhead, so that the rate of travelling, exclusive of stoppages, was a fraction above four miles an hour. But even nearly fifty years afterwards, and on the great roads, five miles an hour was considered as quite "going-a-head." "Letters are conveyed in so short a time, by night as well as by day, that every twenty-four hours the post goes one hundred and twenty miles, and in five or six days an answer to a letter may be had from a place three hundred miles from London." Letters were despatched from London to all parts of England and Scotland three times a week, and to Wales twice a week; but "the post goes every day to those places where the court resides, as also to the several stations and rendezvous of his majesty's fleet, as the Downs and Spithead; and to Tunbridge during the season for drinking the waters." The mails were not all despatched at the same hour, but were sent off at various intervals between one and three in the morning, and letters were delivered in London at different times of the day as each post arrived. This careless and lazy state of things existed until 1784, when the attention of Mr. Palmer was drawn to the singular discrepancy which existed between the speed of the post and of the coaches. Letters which left Bath on Monday night were not delivered in London until two or three o'clock in the afternoon of Wednesday, and were sometimes even later; but the coach which left Bath on Monday afternoon arrived in London sufficiently early for the delivery of parcels by ten o'clock the next morning; and though the postage from Bath to London was at that time only threepence, yet despatch was in many cases of such importance that the tradesmen of Bath willingly paid two shillings to send their letters to London in the form of a coach parcel, besides requesting their correspondents to give a gratuity to the porter for the early delivery of the packet, this promise of additional payment forming part of the direction. The slow rate of travelling of the Bath post was not an exception. The post which left London on Monday night, or rather on Tuesday, from one to three in the morning, did not reach Norwich, Worcester, or Birmingham until Wednesday morning; and the Exeter post not until Thursday morning; while letters were five days in passing from London to Glasgow.

Mr. Palmer proposed that the mails should no longer be transported on horseback or in light carts, but that coaches should be employed; and as the robbery of the mail was so frequent an occurrence, a man with fire-arms was to travel with each coach. The coaches with the mails were all to start from London at the same hour, and their departure from the country was to be so regulated as to ensure, as far as possible, their simultaneous arrival in town at an early hour in the morning. The first mail-coach upon Mr. Palmer's plan left London for Bristol on the evening of the 24th of August, 1784. The improvements suggested by Mr. Palmer met with a good deal of opposition from some of the post-office authorities, but the ministers resolved that the scheme should be carried out in all its most essential features. The results were that by 1797 the greater part of the mails were conveyed in one-half the previous time, in many cases in one-third; and in some of the cross posts in one-fourth of the previous time. Daily posts were established to above five hundred places which before had only received them thrice a week. The great commercial towns were thought to be as much entitled to this advantage as the water-drinkers at Tunbridge Wells thirty years before. The revenue of the post-office increased beyond anticipation; but Mr. Palmer, who had stipulated for a per centage on the surplus net revenue beyond £240,000, received instead an annuity of £3000.

The era of mail-coaches embraces about half a century. Their origin, maturity, and perfection, and gradual displacement by the railways, all took place within that short period. In 1836 there were fifty-four four-horse mails in England, thirty in Ireland, and ten in Scotland. The number of pair-horse mails in England was forty-nine. Their average speed in England was nine miles an hour, including stoppages. Starting from London at eight o'clock in the evening, the mail reached Exeter, 170 miles, in sixteen hours thirty-four minutes; Holyhead, 261 miles, in twenty-seven hours; Glasgow, 396 miles, in forty-two hours; Edinburgh, 399 miles, in forty-two and a half hours. The number of miles travelled by the mails in England and Scotland in 1838 was above seven millions, equal to a circuit round the globe every day in the year. The English mail-coach was strongly characteristic of the national energy and spirit, and also of the national taste. The daily departure of the mail-coaches from the post-office was always a favourite sight. In 1837 the number which left London every night was twenty-seven, travelling in the aggregate above 5500 miles before they reached their respective destinations. A short time before the hour of starting they arrived in the yard round the post-office from their respective inns, with the passengers already in their places. Through the iron railing, by the light of innumerable gas-lamps, the public could see the process of packing the mail-bags. It was really a fine sight to see twenty of these vehicles drawn up, each occupying the same station night after night, the horses fine and spirited animals, the harness exceptionally neat, and the coachman and guards wearing the king's livery. The travellers for such various and distant parts of the kingdom seemed as if they felt the difference between travelling by the mail and by the stage-coach. As the clock struck eight the post-office porters dragged out huge bags, of which the guards of the different mails took charge. In a few minutes each coach, one by one, passed out of the yard, and the sound of the guard's horn became lost in the noise of the streets. About six of the mail-coaches on the south-western, western, and north-western roads did not take up their bags at the post-office, but started from the western end of Piccadilly —the bags for those mails being conveyed in light carts in the care of mail-guards. The starting of these mails was a sight for the West End. About twenty minutes past eight the mail-carts drove up at great speed, the guards' horns warning passengers of the necessity of getting out of the way. The bags were transferred to the mail-coaches, and each successively took its departure.

The annual procession of the mail-coaches on the king's birth-day was also an exhilarating and pleasing sight which will never again be

witnessed. "The gala turn-out of our mail-coaches on the king's birth-day," says Sir Francis Head, "I always think must strike foreigners more than anything else in our country with the sterling, solid integrity of the English character;" and a foreign visitor, Von Raumer, in his *England in 1835*, says:—"Such a splendid display of carriages-and-four as these mail-coaches could not be found or got together in all Berlin. It was a real pleasure to see them in all the pride and strength which, in an hour or two later, was to send them in every direction, with incredible rapidity, to every corner in England." The procession proceeded from the city to the West End and through Hyde Park; and usually passed before the residence of the postmaster-general for the time being.

But a remarkable change was still to be made in the system of the post-office, and it was to originate from a young man who, as an ardent social reformer, had made a considerable impression on those with whom he had been associated in useful and practicable schemes for the public benefit.

Rowland Hill was born at Kidderminster on December 3d, 1795, in a house that had belonged to his forefathers for some generations. But the war with France had caused the ruin of the business in which his father was engaged, and the family was reduced to great straits. From his earliest years, Rowland was brought up in the stern school of poverty, and, like Garrick, "was bred in a family whose study was to make 4*d.* do as much as others made 4½*d.* do." His father was a man of great intelligence, of varied, but not deep, knowledge, and of an eager, inquiring mind. He was as upright and as bold as he was simple-hearted. He was given to speculation, and never weary of forming theories. Many of his theories his son came in time to distrust, and yet he had been heard to say that in political matters his father was always right. As far back as his sons could remember, he had lifted his voice against slavery and the slave-trade, and against the cruel severity of our criminal code. As a member of Dr. Priestley's congregation, he was of course in favour of full religious liberty. He was, in those early days, a thoroughgoing freetrader. All these subjects, and many others, he delighted in discussing with his children, even from their earliest childhood. His eldest son, the late Mr. M. D. Hill, the recorder of Birmingham, in a short memoir that he has left, says, "Perhaps, after all, the greatest obligation that we owe our father is this: that from infancy he would reason with us—argue with us, would perhaps be a better expression, as denoting that it was a match of mind against mind, in which all the rules of fair-play were duly observed, and we put forth our little strength without fear. Arguments were taken at their just weight, the sword of authority was not thrown into the scale."

Rowland has been heard to say that as a child he read and read again Miss Edgeworth's stories for the young. They deeply impressed him. He resolved, when a mere boy, to follow in the path she traced, and before he died to do something that should be for the signal advantage of mankind. How he was to benefit his fellowmen he did not of course know; but that he should benefit them, and benefit them in some large way, was his fixed resolution and conviction almost from childhood. As the family day by day gathered for its meals—meals of the most frugal kind, where nothing stronger than water was ever drunk—there was a constant discussion among the members on the best means of reforming the world. There was little timidity in those days among any of them, and little fear of pushing any principle to its extreme consequences. In their later days they came to smile at the wildness of many of their theories; but they had always the satisfaction of knowing that their aims, if often visionary, had always been high and noble, and that in their earnest desire to improve mankind, they had first set about improving themselves. Much as Rowland Hill owed to his father, he owed scarcely less to his mother. She, though the inferior of her husband in quick intelligence and originality, was his superior in shrewd common sense and in firmness of purpose. She, unlike her husband, was of an anxious and ambitious temperament, and toiled night and day to keep her little family from sinking

through poverty out of the class into which they had been born. In her desire to secure her children an education, she persuaded her husband to give up trade, for which he was very little fitted, and to establish a school. The charges for pupils were very low, and prices were very high. When Rowland was a mere child, his mother used to talk over with him her difficulties, almost as if he were a man. From his childhood he had, as he said, seen the terrible inconvenience of being poor. He had known his mother dread the visit of the postman, as there was not money in the house to pay the postage. Each child was brought up to consider the good of the family rather than his own special good. All the brothers held closely together. No one took any decision of great importance without first calling a kind of family council and having the matter thoroughly discussed. Rowland was quite a youth when he and his brother Matthew began to discover the deficiencies in their father's school, and to set about to reform them. His first task, however, was to free his father from the load of debt which, through his unbusinesslike habits, in spite of his simple way of living, had come to press very heavily on him. At an age when boys are now leaving school, he had taken upon himself the entire management of the accounts, and before long had the satisfaction of paying off all his father's creditors in full. Matthew chiefly concerned himself with improving the instruction, while Rowland dealt with the discipline and organization. "Organization," he used often to say in after life, "is my forte." And this is how he organized: "Convinced that numerous and important advantages would be derived from engaging their pupils in the consideration and in the practice of rules for their own government, from placing restrictions to the powers of the teachers, and from giving to the regulations of the school a permanent form, the proprietors, early in the year 1817, proposed to the school a certain division of powers, together with regulations for their exercise, which, having received the joint assent of the teachers and pupils, became the constitutional laws of the school; and in the confident expectation that the powers placed in the hands of the pupils would never be employed but for the welfare of the school, the proprietors pledged themselves not to alter these laws, without the consent of a majority of the proprietors and regular teachers meeting in conference on one hand, and of a majority of pupils on the other. With such joint consent, occasional alterations have been made in the constitutional laws, tending chiefly, if not entirely, to throw more and more power into the hands of the pupils." An almost perfect democracy was established. Each boy had even the right of being tried by a jury of his school-fellows whenever a charge was brought against him by one of the masters. In the *Essays of a Birmingham Manufacturer* an interesting account is given of the school. "By juries and committees," says Mr. W. L. Sargant, the author, "by marks, and by appeals to a sense of honour, discipline was maintained. But this was done, I think, at too great a sacrifice; the thoughtlessness, the spring, the elation of childhood were taken from us; we were premature men." This system, whatever may have been its merits and its faults, was invented by Rowland Hill at an age when most young men have scarcely left college. It was greatly modified in after years, both by himself and his younger brothers; for, as the "Birmingham Manufacturer," perhaps with some exaggeration, says, "the Hazelwood constitution, discipline, instruction, were in a perpetual flux; the right to-day was wrong to-morrow." In a volume entitled *Public Education*, written chiefly by his brother Matthew, Rowland's new system was made known to the world. The book at once excited public attention. An article on it appeared in the *Edinburgh Review*, and another in the *London Magazine* written by De Quincey. Jeremy Bentham took the warmest interest in the school, and declared that after reading the book he had thrown aside all he had himself written on education. Wilberforce, Brougham, Grote, Joseph Hume, Miss Edgeworth, and many others, either visited Hazelwood or made inquiries about it. Rowland was as convinced as any young enthusiast could be of the soundness of his plans, and longed to extend them. He re-

quired, he said, at least five hundred boys before he could organize his school as it ought to be. He looked forward to seeing great colleges on the same system spring up in all parts of the country, to the advantage of his fellow-men. He was afterwards heard to confess, that having after long years looked into his code of laws he thought it far too complex. He added, with a smile, that he greatly doubted whether he should send his own son to a school conducted on such a complicated system.

It can scarcely be doubted, however, that to his bold and novel experiment may be traced not a little of the vast improvement that in the last fifty years has been effected in education. He used to boast that at one time he had the largest school in Warwickshire, for Rugby in those days had sunk very low, and some years before Arnold's name was heard he had shown that boys could be made almost to govern themselves, through a high sense of duty, and not through brutal fear.

After living at Birmingham till he was more than thirty, he removed to the neighbourhood of London, where, with the aid of one of his brothers, he established a branch school at Bruce Castle, Tottenham. But by this time his health, which had always been delicate, began to give way, and at last broke down. It was only the extreme temperance and regularity of his life which had kept him alive. Moreover, his work as a schoolmaster had become distasteful to him, and he longed for a change. As soon as his health was re-established by a long period of rest, he began to cast about for a new employment. He had long been known to many leading men among the advanced Liberal party, not only by his work as a schoolmaster, but also as an eager advocate of political and social reform. He and his family had been in the front ranks among the men of Birmingham in the great Reform Bill agitation. He had assisted in founding the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. He had published a plan for the gradual extinction of pauperism and for the diminution of crime. Shortly after his retirement from the school, an association was formed for the colonization of South Australia on the plan of Mr. E. G. Wakefield. In this association Rowland Hill took an active part, and when the act was carried through parliament, and the commission was appointed, he was named secretary. He held this post for four years, and discharged the duties with conspicuous success.[1]

In the early part of 1837 he had published a pamphlet which discussed the postal question closely and convincingly. He showed that the actual cost of conveyance for letters must be very small, and that it increased only in a very trifling proportion to the distance of the place to which they had to be carried. His argument, supported by indisputable facts, was that the substitution, in the United Kingdom, of one uniform rate of postage would be of inestimable benefit to the community, and that it would increase rather than diminish the revenue. The rate of postage which he desired to establish was a penny for the half-ounce, without reference to the destination of the letter, within the postal limits of Great Britain and Ireland. Mr. Hill ascertained that the cost of mere transit incurred by conveying a letter 400 miles, from London to Edinburgh, was no more than one thirty-sixth part of a penny, and yet the income of the post-office was exceedingly small, and had been diminishing. The actual cost of transmission to any part of the kingdom reached by the mail was less than a farthing, so that the penny rate would pay 400 per cent, and means might be taken to secure payment beforehand by means of a stamp affixed to the letter itself, a notion for which Mr. Hill was indebted to Mr. Charles Knight, the eminent writer, who had already done so much to promote education and social progress in the publications which bore his name. Of course the post-office officials were strongly opposed to such a scheme. They had always gone on the principle of maintaining an expensive monopoly, and in their efforts to increase the revenue of the department by charging far more than would remunerate private enterprise, had diminished the correspondence of the entire community, had encouraged a kind of smuggling which

[1] *Times*, August 23th, 1879.

nobody could be found to regard as a crime, and had in a very definite sense injured society by preventing those domestic and friendly communications which are among the chief safeguards of affection and morality. It happened fortunately enough, that a commission was engaged in inquiring into the management of the post-office at the very time that Mr. Hill's pamphlet appeared, and though the private offer of his plan to the govenment had produced no immediate result, his public appeal at once made a stir in commercial circles and compelled some notice. The commission were engaged in investigating the operation of the twopenny post when the pamphlet appeared. Mr. Wallace moved in the House of Commons for a select committee to report upon the plan devised by the author, but without any result, as the government declared that the matter was under consideration. Petitions, however, began to be presented from the corporation of London, from chambers of commerce in the large seaport and manufacturing towns, and from literary and other societies. The ministry were at first for temporizing and trying some smaller schemes which it was supposed might not be dangerous to the revenue, and the promoter of this great public benefit was compelled to undergo much of the disappointment and heart-burning which are too frequently the lot of true benefactors to mankind. Happily he was a man who had the courage of his convictions, and he has but recently passed away from us after forty years of undoubted success for a scheme which has been developed to a marvellous organization, and may be said fitly to represent the enormous strides made not only in commerce, but in science and in education, during the present reign.

A committee of the house was at length granted to investigate the proposed scheme, and they were convinced not only that it was practicable, but that public opinion demanded its adoption whether the revenue would suffer loss or not. That it would suffer a loss was an opinion expressed by nearly everybody concerned, and even the sagacious Sydney Smith stigmatized the plan as the "nonsensical penny postage scheme." On financial grounds Sir Robert Peel and Mr. Goulbourn were opposed to it. In the House of Lords the Duke of Wellington, who entertained strong objections to the scheme, yet entreated the house to pass the measure because it was one anxiously expected by the country.

The measure was passed with some modifications. For a few weeks fourpence was charged as the uniform rate, in order to prevent an overwhelming number of penny letters being sent before the officials had time to become accustomed to the change. Prepayment was to be by stamps, and the privilege of franking, or sending letters free through the post, was to be abolished except in the case of official letters on government business. On the 10th of January, 1840, the new scheme was to be tried. A penny was to be charged for every prepaid letter not exceeding half an ounce in weight, and twopence for every such letter if not paid in advance. Double the rates were charged for packets over half an ounce and under an ounce, and so on with double charges if left to be paid on delivery. At first an official envelope was issued containing a design by Mulready consisting of a number of emblematical figures of commerce, industry, &c., and groups representing the sentiments with which letters from friends and relatives are received; but this was after all unsuited for business purposes, and became a little tiresome in its continued and therefore stale presentation of emotions which might be entirely incongruous when regarded in reference to the contents of the envelope. The queen's-head stamp, first on the envelopes, and afterwards in their present form, therefore soon took its place.

The results of the new plan were not at first favourable to the revenue, because the government would not adopt it in its entirety. The actual net revenue was £465,000, a falling off of nearly three-fourths from the former net revenue, but it was expected that there would for some time be a considerable diminution, and the enormous advantage to the country, both among the commercial classes and the poor, whose families were so often separated, was well worth the temporary cost. Had the plan been fairly tried it is probable that in

five years the gross revenue of the post-office would have been restored, especially as railways and means of rapid locomotion and economical conveyance were increasing with great rapidity; but official opposition and the neglect both of the existing and of the succeeding governments prevented Mr. Hill from succeeding. At first he was engaged to work his own scheme, but he was compelled to abandon about half of it, and those portions of the organization which would have made it remunerative were left out of the system. When the Peel government came into power he was dismissed, and the system again fell under the hostile management of the "authorities." For three years the reduction of the cost of postage and the prepayment by stamps were adopted, but little was done towards simplifying the arrangements with a view to economy, or increasing the facilities for conveying and delivering letters. Yet at that time, when every industry and every interest was depressed and complaining, and every other branch of the revenue had declined, the proceeds of the post-office had increased and had reached to two-thirds of its old amount. It was evident at last, however, that to secure the full advantage, the projector of the scheme should be in authority to work his own plan, and he was solicited to return to the superintendence of the post-office. What that department has become, and the vast, active, and far-reaching organization which it represents, has long ago been recognized. The name of Sir Rowland Hill was one which, during the life of him who bore it, was everywhere mentioned with genuine respect, and had he been a man who aspired to a title higher than the simple knighthood which was conferred upon him he might doubtless have obtained the distinction. His best title to our regard, however, is that he lived and died a faithful public servant, who, having seen how by one great reform the happiness and the prosperity of his fellows could be enhanced, gave himself heartily to the work of which he lived to see the achievement. The postal system introduced by Sir Rowland Hill has been adopted by almost every civilized country in the world, and its amazing progress here is best evidenced by the account of the increase of the work of the post-office even in the decade from 1870 to 1880. In the former year there were 704,000,000 letters delivered in England and Wales, 79,000,000 in Scotland, and 64,000,000 in Ireland. In 1880 these numbers had increased to 950,000,000 for England and Wales, 102,000,000 for Scotland, and 76,000,000 for Ireland. In the year 1879–80 there were 97,000,000 post-cards delivered in England and Wales, 12,000,000 in Scotland, and 6,000,000 in Ireland. The number of newspaper and book-packets delivered during the same period was 281,000,000 in England and Wales, 37,000,000 in Scotland, and 27,000,000 in Ireland.

Equally remarkable has been the progress of the admirable provision adopted early in the scheme as worked by Sir Rowland (then Mr.) Hill as a portion of the system, that of sending money-orders through the post. The value of the money-orders issued by the post-office in the official year 1879–80 was £25,032,261, being at the rate of 51·1 orders to every 100 of the population. The increase in the number of telegraphic messages since the lines were taken over by the state in 1870 is very remarkable. The first year the lines were under government control and made part of the postal system, there were 8,606,732 messages sent in the United Kingdom; and in 1879 these figures had risen to 23,385,416, exclusive of press and service messages, the net revenue from this number of telegrams being £257,601.

The initiation of the electric telegraph as a practical thing dates from the first year of the reign of Victoria. It is well known that Professor Morse of America claims to have invented this telegraph in 1832, while on his way from Havre to New York. There was an alphabet, dots and strokes, in Morse's invention, and it was successfully applied in experiments extending over a circuit of ten miles. Meanwhile Baron Schilling and Messrs. Gauss and Weber, on the Continent, were making immense strides in the more strictly scientific, as distinguished from the merely mechanical and ingenious portions of the new agency. It was, however, in 1837 that Steinheil of Munich made the great discovery that

two wires were not necessary, because the earth itself would complete the circuit; and in the same year our own Professor Wheatstone took out his first patent. It must be understood that no expression of opinion is here given as to who was really the originator of the electric telegraph, but the first experiment of a practical nature in London was made on the 25th of July, 1837, between Euston Square and Camden Town stations, on the North-Western Railway, immediately after Messrs. Wheatstone and Cook had taken out their patents. Mr. Robert Stephenson and Mr. Fox were present to witness the operation.

Within six months after the accession of her present majesty, a striking figure was removed by death from the public eye. He began life by running away to Gretna with a beautiful girl, whom, while still without any profession, he married. This couple went through much hardship, but continued all their lives romantically fond of each other. The man was "mixed up" with a romance much wilder than his own, and will be remembered by that when all the rest of his story is little cared for. He was a handsome fellow, and a handsome drinker when he dined out; not at home, for he was very penurious; he would drink, as he said of his brother, "any *given* quantity of wine." He had some wit, and great power of personal fascination. At eighty years of age we find him writing some rather "free" verses about some girls whom he had caught playing at see-saw. This "curious figure" is no other than John Scott—Lord Eldon.

We have called him a figure, but he almost strikes one as a sort of figure-head, so long had he maintained one fixed attitude. A high authority, Dr. Surtees, writes that the old regimen "was buried in his grave." Not that he was a Tory, though he was: but that he was an obstructive and obscurantist. He was the "everlasting No"—except when there was something to gain. Not even the candour of enemies—which is often more to be trusted than the zeal of friends—has pretended to hold him quite clear of greed and time-serving. He died worth more than half-a-million, one of the loneliest men in England. Dr. Surtees has recorded a Christmas day, long long before his death (he lived to eighty-seven years of age), upon which he did not receive one single gift or other remembrance (one turkey was despatched to him, but was stolen on the way)! He had held the great seal time after time, year after year, and had wielded much power direct and indirect; yet scarcely one poor reform, even in his own department, is to be traced to his zeal; while it will never be forgotten, so long as he is remembered, that he opposed, with Sidmouth, the abolition of the slave-trade, and actually voted against Lord Howick's measure when it may be said that all the heart of England, of every political creed, was set upon that great change. Nobody has attempted to deny that in private Lord Eldon was wilful and unforgiving—to everybody but his wife. Unfortunately he had a knack of crying, which won him no favour with the rude British public. "By G——, she's guilty"—this not very judicial remark, accompanied by a tear or two, at Queen Caroline's trial, was long remembered against him, and he was christened "crocodile Eldon" by those who knew what his relations with that misguided, if not guilty, woman, had previously been. It will certainly not be forgotten until Shelley's *Masque of Anarchy* is out of print:—

> "Next came Fraud, and he had on,
> Like Lord E——, an ermine gown;
> His big tears, for he wept well,
> Turned to millstones as they fell;
> And the little children, who
> Round his feet played to and fro,
> Thinking every tear a gem,
> Had their brains knocked out by them."

The allusion—admittedly one of the most telling and significant in all literature—is to Eldon's judgment in the case of Westbrook *v.* Shelley, when the question was who was to have the custody of the poet's two little ones. But here we must do an act of justice. It was not to be expected that the bereaved father, who was passionately fond of children, should see clear, but the truth is that Lord Eldon's judgment is singularly moderate in tone; turns not upon the poet's theological opinions, but on his moral creed; and is still up-

held as good law. It was rather hard for Shelley to be compelled to pay £200 a year for the education of his own children by the nominee of an avowed and open enemy; but Lord Eldon seems to have been blameless in the matter. His decisions in the Court of Chancery have very seldom been impugned, either as to their law or their fairness. It used to be said that the length of time he took in making up his mind did suitors more harm than wrong decisions would have done; and there are a thousand squibs current in literature about his see-sawing judgments. He was very tedious, and wrote and spoke vile English. On the trial of Horne Tooke and Hardy he spoke eight hours (for the crown, of course) without seeming fatigued. Tooke, who was a scholar, said, when acquitted, that he would rather be hanged out of hand next time than listen to one of Sir John Scott's speeches. Eldon, in fact, was a man of one groove. He had no notion of political or social first principles, no knowledge of history, no love of literature, art, or science. His one idea was to be a successful lawyer, and great was his disappointment when he found, late in life, that neither Wellington nor Peel would let him return to his old perch on the woolsack. But he had become a sort of fossil, and the times would not permit the "everlasting no." There was once a churchwarden who would not hear of an able and learned preacher. "We won't have learning and eloquence here, sir; I always opposed that d—— intellect, and always will." That precise speech was never put into Eldon's mouth by the caricaturists of the day, but a score of speeches like it were. The title "crocodile Eldon" was well won. Dr. Surtees has positively told the world that Eldon declared in private that when he prosecuted Horne Tooke, Hardy, Holcroft, &c., for (constructive) treason, he thought the two sides of the case so nicely balanced, that if he had been on the jury he would not have known which way to divide. Yet at the end of his speech against the prisoners he burst into tears, and, among other appeals, pledged *himself* to the jury as lawyer and as citizen, and implored them not to disgrace *him* and his by rejecting his view of the case. When we remember who the men were whom he was doing his best to get hanged or transported, and what Dr. Surtees has related, we must admit that Sir John Scott pushed the privileges of advocacy as far as they could go.

John Scott was born in 1751 at Newcastle-on-Tyne. Like his brother William (the great Lord Stowell, also an obscurantist) he was a twin—each having been born with a sister. Scott, the father, was a man of very humble origin, who had made money first as a coal-fitter or broker, and then as a publican and insurance broker. The Sandgate, where John was born, and from which he eloped with the beautiful Bessy Surtees, is classic ground, if a well-known song can make it so:—

"As I came thro' Sandgate, thro' Sandgate, thro' Sandgate,
As I came thro' Sandgate, I heard a lassie sing,
Weel may the keel row, the keel row, the keel row,
Weel may the keel row, that my laddie's in."

Here John Scott, afterwards one of the greatest lawyers that ever flourished, was living when, an Oxford student, he fell in love with the girl who was to be his fate. He had a narrow escape of being a coal-fitter or a grocer, but he was destined for a lord-chancellor, and a lord-chancellor he was, and not only so, he was a lord-chancellor with a romance in his life. George III. once asked him whether he thought there was another king in all English history who had had a chancellor and a primate at the same time who had each run away with his wife. Eldon, with his usual ready wit, passed the question on to the archbishop.

It was in the ancient Gothic Church of Sedgefield, Durham, that young John Scott first saw Miss Elizabeth Surtees, daughter of a Newcastle banker, and a girl of striking beauty. The coal-fitter's son soon got acquainted with her, and, with his handsome figure and attractive manners, distanced the young "squires" who were his rivals.

The relations of Bessy frowned and sent her to London. But the connection was not to be broken off, and the efforts to separate the pair led to an elopement, for an account of which we will be indebted to a descendant of the family, Dr. W. H. Surtees.

The house in which Mr. Surtees lived was a very large old-fashioned building, in a row of houses called Sandhill, which fronted towards the town-hall, the exchange, and the river. The ground-floor was occupied by the shop and warehouse of a Mr. Snow Clayton, an extensive clothier, but between the shop and the rest of the house there was no communication, each having a separate entrance.

John Scott had an early friend of the name of Wilkinson; and to him he confided a plan for an elopement. Wilkinson, who was a young man of some small independence, which he contemplated investing in trade, had apprenticed himself to Clayton the clothier, and as Clayton's shop was under Mr. Surtees' residence, his apprentice must have possessed peculiar means of facilitating the escape.

The night of Wednesday the 18th of November, 1772, was selected for the elopement. At that time the garrison within the house at Sandhill was weakened by the absence of Mr. Surtees' eldest son William, who was on a visit of a few days' duration to some friends.

Wilkinson was faithful to Scott in aiding and abetting the enterprise, and assisted him by concealing a ladder in the premises of Mr. Clayton below. This ladder was placed against the most westerly window on the first floor; and down it Bessy Surtees, "with an unthrift love," descended into the arms of John Scott.

That night they were "over the Border and away," and the next morning were married at Blackshields, in Scotland.

In a few days the young couple returned to Newcastle, but found sad or averted faces. Mrs. Surtees had been so affected with the flight of her daughter that she had kept her bed for several days, and the mind of the disappointed mother fluctuated between sorrow and anger.

Mr. Scott, however, received his son and newly-acquired daughter kindly; and a few days later Mr. Surtees was induced, by the intercession of his eldest son William, to extend to the delinquents an ostensible forgiveness, though his displeasure appears not to have been entirely obliterated for the next two years and a half.

This does not seem a very hopeful beginning for a young man, barely twenty-one, with his way to make in the world, but so far as human eyes can judge nothing but good came of it. Many odd stories have been told of the early struggles of young Scott and his lovely wife. For instance, that while he was reading law with a wet towel round his head, Bessy might have been seen in Carey Street, Chancery Lane, with a pint of porter in one hand and a plate of sprats (bought in Clare Market) in the other—these delicacies (and there is much worse food) being for the happy young couple's supper. This gossip we will set down as fiction, but it is said to have originated Thackeray's delicious sketch of Raymond Gray and his wife and their "little dinner" to the nabob in the *Snob Papers*. Lord Eldon himself, however, has told a story which goes very well with such small anecdotes. "When I was called to the bar," says he, "Bessy and I thought all our troubles were over: business was to pour in, and we were to be almost rich immediately. So I made a bargain with her that during the following year all the money I should receive in the first eleven months should be mine, and whatever I should get in the twelfth month should be hers. What a stingy dog I must have been to make such a bargain! I would not have done so afterwards. But, however, so it was; *that* was our agreement; and how do you think it turned out? In the twelfth month I received half-a-guinea; eighteen-pence went for fees, and Bessy got nine shillings; in the other eleven months I got not one shilling." This story Mr. Surtees, who quotes it, says can only be true as applied to John Scott's first year of London business. By the year 1774 Scott was doing pretty well, was on good terms with the Duke of Sussex, and was a welcome guest at Carlton House. Not much later he writes to his brother Henry an amusing account of his experiences in his visits to a Mr. Bowes, who kept up the traditions of the time in the matter of strong waters. "I see your friend Bowes," he writes, "very often, but I dare not dine with him above once in three months, as there is no getting away before midnight; and indeed one is sure to be in a condition in which no man would

wish to be in the streets at any other season." Mr. Bowes delighted in making his guests intoxicated: the device which he adopted to reduce them to this state is thus related by one of his biographers:—"Bowes had a practice which he applied whenever he could, if he wanted to make any part of his company drunk; and as far as I have seen he was generally successful. I have known very grave people over whom he has succeeded. He would appear to be very candid, and to tell his guests they should help themselves to the spirits which were upon the table, whilst he officiously poured the water to fill up the glasses out of the tea-kettle. All this appeared very fair, but he had instructed his servant to bring in the kettle with half-and-half of water and spirits, so that the more his guests were desirous of being sober, the drunker they became."

Perhaps we may take the opportunity of remarking that this is not an unfair specimen of Lord Eldon's English. It is worth contrasting, as shown in his judgments in chancery, with one or two of his brother's (Lord Stowell), which are classical.

There is an authentic story which throws a delightful colour upon the fondness of the young couple for each other. They were travelling in the Lake district, when Bessy fell ill. The only accessible doctor being called in, he gently sent Mr. Scott out of the room, and proceeded to suggest to the lady that she had some *mental* trouble! "Are you quite happy with your husband?" was his sagacious way of putting it. Now young Mrs. Scott was not only adored by John, she was an irascible lady, and we are told that she immediately dismissed the sage. "Went into heroics," is the phrase of the biographer in hinting at the way in which she sent him about his business. The conduct of this medical man reminds one of a *bon mot* of Lord Stowell's. Like his brother John, this great judge was "close," and one day asked Sir Henry Halford, at dinner, a question which, in the ordinary course of things, would carry a fee. Sir Henry saw the trick, and simply replied, "A man's health is generally in his own keeping: you know the old saying, that at forty every man is either a fool or a physician." "Why not both?" said the lawyer. In this connection it may be mentioned that Stowell's favourite dish was steak and oyster-pie, of which he would eat with *acharnement*, taking two bottles of port with it; while Lord Eldon was passionately fond of liver and bacon, and during the busiest years of his life drank every night a great goblet of ale on getting into bed!

John Scott, after taking silk and spending a few years in Parliament, was made first solicitor-general and then attorney-general by Pitt. In 1799 he became lord chief-justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and in 1801 he was made lord-chancellor. It is not necessary to repeat all the stories which are told of his so-called "intrigues," but he occupied the woolsack for nearly twenty-six years. In 1834 he had given up public speaking, but he still clung to the hope of being again lord-chancellor. This suggests both great energy and great tenacity, but also great dulness as a politician. Indeed, to a man like Eldon the word is misapplied. Whig, Tory, or Radical, he had no grasp of principles, and could not read the signs of the times. He must, however, have credit for consistency on the question of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill, and perhaps his own words, written with reference to a proposal to erect a monument in honour of his unbroken opposition to the scheme, should be quoted here. "All that I wish," says the aged peer, "of my country is that they would do me the justice to believe that I have meant, and shall continue to at least mean well, whilst I live, able with any exercise of judgment to form a meaning.

"As to national *monument*, my dear friend, that honour must be paid only to those who are more deserving of it. As to any other monument, the kindness of that Being who has given me leisure and a respite from labour between the business of life and the close of it, that I might not go hence too well known to others, too little known to myself" [this turn is not of Eldon's invention], "I trust will postpone for some time longer the occasion upon which it may be considered whether I should have a monument to my memory or

be quietly suffered, which perhaps is best for me, to be forgotten.

"I own that I am not in any great hurry to take possession of that little spot of land which, when possessed, must be occupied by me till time shall be no more."

Lady Eldon had died in 1831, and the old age of his lordship was very lonely. He is said to have spent much of his time, after his retirement and during vacations previously, with inferior people, reading nothing but newspapers, and indulging in mean gossip. But he was very playful, and often showed much tender-heartedness. Dr. Surtees declares that no one who knew him could ever call him a liberal man, and yet that he often gave away large sums of money, not being able to bear the sight or even thought of distress. A man who had accumulated more than half a million of money could certainly afford to give. Dr. Surtees records that his friendships were not formed among men of ability and culture, and gives examples of overbearing severity in his relations with his family. But his love for Bessy was strong to the last, and he always opposed second marriages. In this his wife seconded him. He died in January, 1838, and with his departure Englishmen of every shade of political opinion felt that "the old dispensation" of politics was closed. It was high time that it should be. The young queen was scarcely seated on her throne before it became manifest in various ways (some of which we will now endeavour to suggest) that the great evils of popular ignorance and popular discontent required fresh and far-seeing treatment.

The visit of the queen to the city on the 9th of November, 1837—the first "Lord-mayor's Day" after her accession in June—was an event of great public interest, and by no means without its influence upon the sentiments of the people, who thus had an opportunity of seeing amongst them the young sovereign for whom they entertained a very loyal affection. The royal state procession from Buckingham Palace was imposing, since it consisted of above two hundred carriages extending for nearly a mile and a half, and the royal family, foreign ambassadors, cabinet ministers, and the larger part of the nobility of England took part in the celebration of what was in the nature of a royal progress. All London made holiday, and an enormous number of persons crowded the streets in spite of rather inclement weather. It was a day of enthusiastic acclamation, and the banquet at Guildhall, where the lord-mayor (Sir John Cowan) of course was the host, was a scene of great magnificence, amidst which the queen, seated on the throne, or rather chair of state, at the east end of the hall, maintained her self-possession and responded for the toast in which his lordship proposed her health with a simple dignity which was infinitely becoming. Her majesty in return proposed the lord-mayor and prosperity to the city of London.

Banquets were held at an earlier hour in those days than they are at present, for her majesty reached Guildhall at half-past three, and after rising and bowing to her relatives when the health of the royal family was proposed (there were but these three toasts on the occasion), left the Guildhall for Buckingham Palace at half-past eight, amidst the illuminations which already blazed or twinkled in the streets of the city.

The burning of the Royal Exchange on the 10th of January, was a more striking occurrence in the following year. This was the second Exchange built on the same site—the first, founded by Sir Thomas Gresham in 1566, and opened by Queen Elizabeth in 1570-1, was, of course, destroyed in the great fire of 1666, but the statue of Sir Thomas Gresham remained uninjured, and was placed in the second building—a quadrangular structure with a timber clock-tower looking towards Cornhill, a series of stalls or open shops on the upper corridor for the sale of mercery and fancy goods, and a number of statues of the sovereigns from Edward I. to George IV. The total destruction of this building was partly owing to a severe frost which prevented the firemen from obtaining an immediate supply of water. The flames were first seen issuing from Lloyd's Coffee-room, and the fire at once spread with

such rapidity that in two hours the large range of offices belonging to Lloyd's and to the Exchange Insurance Company were in flames. From half-past ten at night, when the fire broke out, until noon the following day the conflagration continued. When it reached the tower, the bells, which had been chiming at the regular intervals during the progress of destruction, fell one after another, carrying along with them the roof, the stone-work, and the arch of the main entrance. The lord-mayor and several of the aldermen were present during the fire, and the police were assisted by a party of soldiers from the Tower and by the guard which is stationed every night within the Bank of England.

Strange things happen in the shape of triumphs for gross and ignorant superstition. It is said that Joanna Southcott has yet "followers" in this country; the delusions of "Brothers, the prophet," are not so very old; and to come down much later, the whole story of Mormonism, with fat Joe Smith, "the golden plates of the Book," the false miracles, and the polygamy, has been enacted under living eyes in an age of newspapers, lectures, science, and electric telegraphs. There is perhaps no reason to doubt that if the occasion were again to arise we should find obscure districts in England, not impossibly districts far from obscure, in which scenes like those which now fall to be mentioned might occur among either peasantry or townspeople. So obstinate is human ignorance, so regularly do dulness and credulity reproduce themselves, generation after generation. A few years before the accession of Queen Victoria there was a man named Thom, who was a farmer and maltster living in Cornwall. He was not poor, and, taking a craze into his head, left Cornwall, set up for himself a new home in Kent, as he had a perfect right to do, and assumed the name and title of Sir William Courtenay, knight of Malta. This also he had a right to do, that is to say the law of England had nothing to say against such folly. Thom devised to wear oriental clothing, such as to his mind behoved a knight of Malta, and as he was a fine-looking man, lived rather handsomely, and made generally a stylish appearance, it was not long before he found himself very popular among the peasantry of Boughton (famous in Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*), Herne Hill (near by), and other neighbouring parts. But it was not only the clodhoppers who admired "Sir William Courtenay, knight of Malta," for people who ought to have seen through him failed to do so, and in the election of 1833 he had actually polled between 300 and 400 votes for Canterbury in the Conservative interest. Before very long he got into the county jail under a conviction for perjury; but it soon became clear that he was insane, and Lord John Russell, who was then home secretary, gave orders that he should be set free.

Early in the year 1838, he again turned up, almost under the very towers of Canterbury Cathedral, and this time in the character of a miraculously commissioned friend of the farmer and the peasant. The excitement caused by the new poor-law was yet quick and strong, and the farmers had the usual grievances of their class. To the latter he made vehement speeches, in which he promised that, under his auspices, they should have land rent-free. To the poor peasantry he denounced the "Union Bastilles" (as they were called), and prophesied abundant wages or better than wages. Much better indeed were the things he promised, for he announced at last that he was to be the saviour of all who trusted him, followed him, and fought with him; that he would shortly set up his kingdom, and would reward his adherents in untold ways. As he was, by his own account, incapable of being injured, guns and swords would not matter, and he proposed immediate action.

This proposal was received with acclamation. On the morning of the 28th of May, 1838, an incoherent mob of men and women went forth from Boughton at the heels of this madman, whose train was about a hundred in number, and rushed wildly about the district preaching the new "kingdom" according to Thom, and dragging or enticing farm-labourers from their work. This straggling, excited army kept up their unbeneficent labours till the 31st of that month. On that day a farmer

who did not believe in Thom's kingdom, and who wanted his work done as usual, got a constable to go in search of one of his truant labourers who was in the madman's train. The valiant knight of Malta shot the constable with his pistol, stabbed him with his dagger, and then flung the body into a ditch. This was going too far, and the magistrates sent off in hot haste for the soldiers, who soon made their appearance under the command of Lieutenant Bennett. Thom and his followers had withdrawn in mass to Bossenden Wood. As soon as ever Bennett moved forward with his men Thom again raised his pistol and shot him dead. Upon this the soldiers fired, and it was now Thom's turn to fall. Although it was thus made plain that he was not invulnerable, his followers were not disabused of their faith in him, and made such a resistance that ten of them were killed and many wounded before they gave in. It seems that Thom had assured his friends that if he fell they might revive him with water, and a poor woman who had followed him for miles with a pailful spent much pains in trying to put life into his corpse. Others of the poor ignorant creatures maintained that he would rise from the dead in three days and be taken up to heaven in a cloud! In spite of this steadfast faith, however, these rioters were brought to trial: six were sent to prison for twelve months, and three were transported. In the teeth of all this there were numbers of those who had followed poor Thom, or "Sir William Courtenay, knight of Malta," who continued to believe in him, and year after year expect his resurrection from the dead.

So much for one striking illustration of popular ignorance among the peasantry of England in 1838. What they were capable of being worked up to expect, we see. In the towns, where there was more intelligence, the Chartist movement assumed by degrees a threatening shape. Townspeople also were capable of forming large expectations, and these found mouthpieces in parliament. The most popular of these political advocates, and the most unflinching, shall now be introduced.

In what may be called the lower politics it is seldom difficult to make a position and a name, but reputations fade as rapidly as they are acquired. It cannot be said that the name of Thomas Slingsby Duncombe is forgotten yet, nor perhaps that it deserves to be; but in the high sense Mr. Duncombe was not a politician, and he had not the good fortune or the "luck" (to use a meaner word) of men like Wilkes and Burdett; he did not happen to come into open conflict with any sort of constituted authority, or have any prolonged quarrel with even "the public," or any considerable section of it. His was not the stuff of which martyrs are made, and there was a sort of general understanding (kept within polite bounds) that he was not to be taken completely *au grand serieux*. Mr. Duncombe was a nephew of the first Lord Feversham, and was member for Hertford when the first Reform Bill was carried,—carried not without his assistance, when he was not very far short of forty years of age. He deserves the credit of being all his life a consistent Radical, and an unflinching one. He somehow gave the impression of being a *mere* "free lance," and yet he was always as true to his colours as Mr. Hume, and he was much more ready to take up a popular cry without inquiry. He was always "the gentleman," indeed a little of a dandy, and this was in his favour so far as "the masses" were concerned. Nor did it hurt him that he was, without concealment, a man of a free life. Those were days in which clever dandies with plenty of money did pretty much as they pleased, without feeling under any particular obligation to keep their amusements to themselves, and Mr. Duncombe's name was as freely associated with that of the beautiful Madame Vestris as Antony's with Cleopatra. Nor was this the mere scandal of the streets; it was at the bottom of a thousand jokes in newspapers and other periodicals, and within the last twenty years the late Mr. Vandenhoff, the actor, did not scruple to allude to it in a volume of recollections of stage life. Of course, Mr. Duncombe—"Tommy Duncombe," as he was called—was no favourite with the more serious classes, and there were many religious Radicals who refused to vote for him, even under strong pressure, simply

because they had heard he was "free" in his life. This was especially the case when he stood for Finsbury, in 1834, and afterwards. Finsbury was an intensely Radical borough, but Islington, which forms part of it, was, and still is, a sort of centre of evangelicalism. Here then, though he was triumphantly returned, with his colleague Wakley, of the *Lancet*, from time to time he had to encounter a good deal of opposition. This, however, he surmounted, and continued for many years to be the "pet" Radical of a very large public. He could nearly always be depended upon, or at least he was usually expected to do the dashing work in the way of attack, to put the awkward question, and to expose the grievances of British and foreign patriotism. It is not necessary to inquire too solicitously into his fidelity, principles, or even into the question whether he understood principles at all. But he represented very well a bygone phase of Radicalism, and we shall have more than one occasion to note certain results of his vivacity. Speaking generally, it may be said that his Liberalism was of the kind that is typified in the liveliest political passages of Byron, and that something of the spirit of the time of the regency clung to him to the last. He had much *savoir faire*, and knew by intuition when he was safe, *i. e.* when he was sure not to be called upon to go too far. Between natural dash, "good fellowship" ways, and a gift of saying smart things, which, if they fell short of wit or humour, produced a laugh, Mr. Duncombe made way, and made his mark. We are now regarding him as the mouthpiece of extreme Radicals, especially of those who cherished large expectations of change upon the accession of the queen. His connection with Chartism will appear in due time.

Passing for a moment from the merely political Radical, we alight upon another type, the radical reformer, who invoked the assistance of the law for the purpose of clearing his way and making changes in the more obviously alterable framework of things as they were, but whose reliance was not mainly upon reform bills and kindred measures, but upon social co-operation.

One of the most competent authorities in the world upon such a question, because one of the best informed, has declared that in India the best-governed provinces have been those which were under the sway of women. To this it has been answered that that is only because women have a peculiar discernment in choosing their ministers and other officers. Mr. Mill's reply has always been, for substance, "And do you call that nothing? What better quality can a ruler have?" In this country, however, whatever the rights of the sovereign may be, it can scarcely be said that he or she exercises an active or uncontrolled choice in the selection of the ministers who are to rule in her name. According to the old formula the sovereign reigns but does not govern. Expressing no opinions whatever upon the working of this constitutional fiction, we may certainly notice that if the young queen who had now ascended the throne had governed as well as reigned, and had possessed the self-will of Elizabeth or Catherine II. (who was not very felicitous in choosing her ministers), too much was expected upon her accession.

What happened was, indeed, a surprising instance of the power of sex upon the imagination, and of the amount of romance that lies dormant in the human mind. The genuine rational enthusiasm did not exceed by an atom what was right and natural, and it was a delightful thing to see staid elderly men, statesmen, philosophers, bishops, judges, and merchants going into raptures of constitutional gallantry over the coronation of a girl of eighteen. Of course everybody heard enough of that empire on which the sun never sets; and if anybody had added, with Charles Dickens, "and in which the tax-gatherer never goes to bed," he would have had his hat knocked over his eyes. There was a vague feeling that all grievances were going to be removed, and a romantic delight in the use of the change of style. To pay *queen's* taxes was felt to be a privilege, and even to be sent to the *Queen's* Bench had a flavour of novelty in it. "God save the Queen" was sung ten times where "God save the King" had been sung once, and writers vied with each other in composing fresh variations on the old air, and

"additional verses" to the hymn. Clergymen preached special sermons, and sent them, very much perfumed, to the palace. Everything was dedicated to the queen, with or without permission. Of course her majesty's style of dressing her hair became instantly the fashion, and the coal-scuttle bonnet underwent considerable modification. These are small matters, and pleasant enough to remember.

But there was, not unnaturally, a hazy feeling abroad that everybody who had anything new to propose stood some chance of a hearing from a cultivated good-hearted young lady. If all the wild applications from social and other schemers (to say nothing of proposals of marriage) that reached the secretaries at Buckingham Palace, and went no further, could be published, the old cry, "a mad world, my masters," would receive some very powerful illustrations. What the Irish expected it would be hard even to guess at. But all the world, or nearly all the world, was startled when it was found that Lord Melbourne, who was understood to be a favourite with the young queen, had presented Robert Owen to her. True, Sir Robert Peel and Mr. Ricardo had encouraged him, and the government had once even assisted him in one of his experiments; but that was long ago; and now, when most people would have said, if asked, that he was in a madhouse, he turned up at court to "present" co-operation before the sovereign, with the elegant Melbourne standing by. Now there was a little humour in this, but there was more and better. In 1716, when Caroline of Anspach was Princess of Wales, some amusing things befell. The Bishop of London went to the palace to expound to her the principles of his faith, and she dismissed him, remarking that she understood them very well already. And we read that Sir Isaac Newton, then aged seventy-four, accompanied by Dr. Samuel Clarke, one day waited on the princess to explain to her the Newtonian philosophy. But just conceive the Robert Owen of the day, if there had been such a person, admitted within the sacred precincts to expound socialism. The topic is not an idle one—far from it. The "condition of the people" was a question which had not then been dreamt of, and it was now, though not as new as the reign of the new queen, entering upon phases which had much novelty in them. Of these none was more new to political practice in this country than the phase of co-operation. To the New Lanark scheme and some kindred matters reference has already been made, and the name of Robert Owen has long stood registered among those of the benefactors of civilized society. But there was something characteristic of the simple-hearted innovator in his going to court; and though it was a thing of no consequence in itself, and we may conceive Lord Melbourne laughing in his sleeve, it elated hundreds of the friends of "the principle of co-operation," and scandalized a good many thousands to whom the mere name of Robert Owen stood for atheism, republicanism, universal pillage, and the abolition of marriage. Nothing came of this presentation of the arch-apostle of socialism to the queen, and those who are surprised at it must remember that he had been admired and publicly praised by men as diverse as Prince Metternich and Southey, and that his "record" (as we have mentioned in a previous page) included friendships with emperors abroad and royal dukes at home. But another topic awaits us.

A distinguished man, whom we shall shortly find leaping to the front of political activity —a man who has already been introduced in this sketch of recent progress, and whom it will in future be impossible to keep out of the page for long together—has drawn an amusing and characteristic picture of the immediate results among certain classes of the death of William IV. and the accession of Queen Victoria. Up to within a fortnight of his Majesty's death, eminent persons had decided that his illness was only hay-fever. But it proved to be an illness that was fatal, and the consequence was that "the Conservative cause"—a phrase which had already become fashionable—was now to "suffer" in an unexpected manner by a general election which was to come off before the impending registration had taken place. This catastrophe "darkened the brow of Tadpole, quailed the heart of Taper, crushed all the rising hopes

of those numerous statesmen who believe the country must be saved if they receive twelve hundred a year." It is a peculiar class, Mr. Disraeli went on to say. "To receive £1200 a year is government; to try to receive £1200 a year is opposition; to wish to receive £1200 a year is ambition;" in fact, "£1200 a year, paid quarterly, is their idea of political science and human nature." Thus it happened that "the twelve hundred a year-ers were in despair about the king's death." What could the Conservatives do against the Whigs when they had "the young queen" for a cry? Something must be done. A dissolution without a cry would in the eyes of Tadpole and Taper be a world without a sun. Church and corn-laws and malt-tax together would not do. Church was "sulky" about the Commission, and everybody knew that the malt-tax was not going to be repealed. Day and night did Tadpole and Taper rack their brains for a good Conservative cry to go to the country with. One morning Taper presents Tadpole with a slip of paper, on which is written—"Our young queen and our old institutions."

So far Taper and Tadpole. But this great political humorist now takes us to another scene, in which we discern the germ of Young Englandism. There is an election for Cambridge, and the Conservative candidate, who is an old Etonian, is victorious. Among the young Etonians who are at Cambridge there is naturally great throwing up of caps, and yet young Buckhurst, who has done much of the work, and is rejoicing at the triumph of "the Conservative cause," as he calls it, goes on to say, that if "any fellow" were to ask him what the Conservative cause was, he should not know what to say. Henry Sydney (who is intended for Lord John Manners) takes part in the ironical discussion which follows, and the general conclusion reached is that the Conservative government of that day was nothing particularly worth having. It must be remembered that we are quoting Mr. Disraeli sketching the state of things which existed at the king's death, and that he distinctly, speaking in his own person, claimed that "the *Tory* party was the natural popular political confederation of the country." All this must be borne in mind if we would intelligently follow the subsequent career of Mr. Disraeli, Sir Robert Peel, and Mr. Gladstone, and the manner in which "the condition-of-the-people question" has kept itself uppermost for nearly two generations. What, then, did Mr. Disraeli at this time enumerate as the "notes" of the Conservative party? In his own words, "*a crown robbed of its prerogatives*"—this should be remembered—"a church controlled by a Commission, and *an aristocracy that does not lead.*" This last clause also demands special notice. "Under whose genial influence," says Henry Sydney, "the order of the peasantry, a country's pride, has vanished from the face of the land, and is succeeded by a race of serfs, who are called labourers and who burn ricks." Another of those young heroes of debate proceeds to say that the "Conservative cause" means, for one thing, that "the people are drudges. It yields everything to agitation; it does not enunciate a single principle, and it has established political infidelity throughout the land."

All this we are bound to record as matter of history, and especially on account of its connection with a noticeable movement, partly political, partly social, of which we may discern a hint in the part played by Henry Sydney (who, as has been explained, stands for Lord John Manners) in the discussion among those undergraduates nearly fresh from Eton.

But Mr. Disraeli was not the first man to discuss the "condition-of-the-people" question from the point of view that the English "aristocracy did not lead." Whether this was or is true or false, or what it should lead to if true, it is not the business of this outline of recent history to inquire; but we are for the present engaged in gathering up certain strands of influence or opinion with especial reference to the earliest years of a new reign, in which there was much vague and half-sentimental expectation of great and rapid change for the better, and much unloosing of tongues. A new voice was to be heard now; that, namely, of Mr. Carlyle, whose work entitled *Chartism*, published at this time, may be said to have flung bomb-shells into every camp of opinion, and to have spoken the watchword of a great

movement, universally admitted to have been beneficial, namely, the emigration movement.

It is not as a literary matter that this account of recent progress has any immediate concern with Mr. Carlyle's book on *Chartism*, or any other of his writings, though as an influential man of letters he must find his place. But he was the organ outside of parliament (and indeed outside of all political action proper) of certain reactionary tendencies in public feeling, and no one has expressed them with half his force and singleness of purpose. This is admitted. In what is now to be said the point to be noted is, that the reactionary tendencies were facts, and that they have been smouldering on ever since at a slow rate of combustion, except when now and then they have broken out into flame.

Mr. Pitt and the Duke of Richmond, as is well known, attended, in no hostile spirit, meetings in favour of household suffrage and annual parliaments. These things do not, of themselves, belong either to a Tory, a Conservative, a Whig, or a Radical programme—a point which will have to be remembered in estimating the political history of Mr. Disraeli from the time when he sat for Shrewsbury to the time when he introduced a reform bill which gave the right of voting to a much larger public than Earl Russell's bill had proposed to do. It is true that annual parliaments and *universal* suffrage became part of that Chartist demand to which we are now coming; but the point at bottom was nothing so mechanical-looking as any question of the duration of a parliament. The creed of the Tory or Conservative has always involved this, that it is the duty of the aristocracy, represented by the government, to guide and care for "the people." In its extreme form it meant, in the words of a certain nobleman, "the people have nothing to do with the laws but to obey them." This is dead and gone; by universal consent it was buried in the graves of the Sidmouths and Eldons. But it will be seen that it was the direct opposite of what may be called the Whig-Radical programme which had now been in vogue for so many years, and was soon to be partially obscured in a Conservative reaction. The Chartist wanted more power in order that "government" might take more care of "the people." The Whig-Radical principle was *laisser-faire*, or let alone; that is to say, every man for himself; freedom of control not only between rich and rich, and poor and poor, but between rich and poor and all round. Labour shall have whatever wages it can get in an open market, and capital whatever interest it can get in an open market. To prevent utter anarchy (said this scheme) there must be some sort of poor-law provision; but it is (said the Whig-Radical) only a compromise which we unwillingly come to, and we must pare down that provision to the very closest rind of help, sticking close to the labour test, and refusing, as a rule, out-door relief.

Now it is well known that this was not what "the people" wanted, and that they turned angrily on their Whig-Radical friends when they found that this *was* the programme. The "philosophical Radicals" vexed them even more than the mild old-fashioned Whigs, for they were ever so much more thorough-going in the application of the principle that every man is the proper guardian of his own interests; that for anybody else to attempt the care of them can lead to nothing but mischief; that government should do nothing for the citizen that the citizen can do for himself; that if he is poor, it is his own affair exclusively, and that if he has a larger family than he can help it is so much the worse for him, but no concern of any other human being.

As to this last point, however, there was sometimes an exception made. A few of the "philosophical Radicals" held—though the thing was pretty well kept under hatches—that to have a large family was an offence against the common interest, and ought to be punished as a crime, like bankruptcy. Now we have already referred to the hatred called forth by the new poor-law in the mass of the people, but it is not easy at this distance of time to make it real to the imagination. The mass of agricultural labourers and artisans had not of themselves the requisite knowledge for following up things of this kind to first principles, but they had instructors both in

the press and otherwise. Speeches were made at public meetings and pamphlets published, as to which it was next to impossible to say whether the proposals were serious or not. Dean Swift's ironical scheme for killing the majority of the babies born in Ireland and using them as food,[1] was painfully suggested by these proceedings. Horrible as Swift's proposal seems, it was after all only a shocking jest; but now, at the very time when the young queen came to the throne, there were publicly made in print and at meetings serious proposals which, though they escaped the cannibalism, had no other superiority over Dean Swift's. All was to be done in due course of law. There was to be a public extermination of infants, or at all events a public registrar of exterminations; and there were to be public cemeteries, "adorned with trees and flowers," in which parents, particularly mothers, might take their walks abroad, and indulge a pleasing melancholy amid the memorials of the exterminated. To readers of the new generation this will perhaps appear like a bad joke, to which not even the quotations given by Mr. Carlyle in his *Chartism* will lend an air of gravity; but to readers of middle age it will be sufficient, if they have forgotten, to recall certain pamphlets publicly sold under such author-names as *Marcus* and *Anti-Marcus*. The effect of all this—and much more—upon the ordinary hard-headed uneducated poor man, who thought of little more than his victuals, and was always ready to use unquotable language about all government whatever, was bad enough in one way. But it had effects of a different kind upon men like the Rev. J. R. Stephens, a Wesleyan minister of the day. Mr. Stephens (who is only recently dead) was a man of genius and very beautiful character. As a speaker he was one of the most eloquent men that ever lived, and overcharged with most contagious fire. His violence of speech got him into the hands of the government, and this was perhaps a good thing both for him and the nation. For he was a man of the John Brown type, only more capable of making himself generally loved; and when a man of that stamp preached revolt, or something like it, in the name of God and Christ, it was time for the authorities to look about them. Under the influence of his eloquence strong men sobbed and shook, women fainted, and too often there would run through the assembly that awful sound, the hum or growl of execration. This is partly anticipating, but it is as well to show what "a dainty dish" was "set before the queen" on her accession or soon after it. It was not the fault of the baser (or sometimes the merely simpler and more earnest) class of agitators and enthusiasts, if the royal lady was not kept well posted up in the new ideas and schemes; for the current fancy in the heads of this sort of people was that everything should be sent "to the palace" in order that "the queen" might "know." How much was really sent nobody can tell, or how much was kept back by secretaries.

It was, as has been hinted, Mr. Carlyle who boldly laid bare some of the most unwelcome and startling facts of the "condition of Eng-

[1] It is a melancholy object to those who walk through this great town, or travel in the country, when they see the streets, the roads, and cabin-doors crowded with beggars of the female sex, followed by three, four, or six children, all in rags, and importuning every passenger for an alms. . . . I think it is agreed by all parties that this prodigious number of children . . . is, in the present deplorable state of the kingdom, a very great additional grievance; and therefore whoever could find out a fair, cheap, and easy method of making these children sound, easy members of the commonwealth, would deserve so well of the public, as to have his statue set up for a preserver of the nation. . . . I shall now, therefore, humbly propose my own thoughts, which I hope will not be liable to the least objection.

I have been assured by a very knowing American of my acquaintance in London, that a young healthy child, well nursed, is, at a year old, a most delicious, nourishing, and wholesome food, whether stewed, roasted, baked, or boiled; and I make no doubt that it will equally serve in a fricasse or a ragout.

I do therefore humbly offer it to public consideration, that of the hundred and twenty thousand children already computed, twenty thousand may be reserved for breed, whereof only one-fourth part be males; that the remaining hundred thousand may, at a year old, be offered in sale to the persons of quality and fortune through the kingdom; always advising the mother to let them suck plentifully in the last month, so as to render them plump and fat for a good table. A child will make two dishes at an entertainment for friends, and when the family dines alone the fore or hind quarter will make a reasonable dish, and seasoned with a little pepper or salt will be very good boiled on the fourth day, especially in winter.—From *A Modest Proposal for preventing the Children of the Poor People in Ireland from becoming a Burden on their Parents or Country, and for making them beneficial to the Public.*

land" question, and gave, for the first time, a responsible and thoughtful utterance to the popular discontent. Great was the effect produced, not in parliament or in political organizations outside of it, but in touching the springs of social and political thought and feeling everywhere. It was he who boldly and even savagely challenged the Radical economists to fight out their battle to the death upon the basis of what he called the Dismal Science (political economy); and whatever opinions a man might hold nobody could resist the force of the humour or pathos of the passages in *Chartism* and *Past and Present*, in which he gathered up facts well known to newspaper readers and annalists, and strung them together on a fresh thread of connection. Not many illustrations of the same order have been so frequently reproduced as the case of the poor woman who, being unable to get help, went and had typhus fever, and "proved her sisterhood" and her claim by infecting seven people. Again, his ridicule of the attempts made to prove that the distress of the people arose from over-production. "Ye miscellaneous, ignoble manufacturing individuals, ye have produced too much! We accuse you of making above two hundred thousand shirts for the bare backs of mankind. Your trousers too, which you have made, of fustian, of cassimere, or Scotch-plaid, of jane, nankeen and woollen broadcloth, are they not manifold? Of hats for the human head, of shoes for the human foot, of stools to sit on, spoons to eat with—Nay, what say we, hats or shoes? You produce gold-watches, jewelleries, silver-forks and epergnes, commodes, chiffoniers, stuffed sofas — Heavens, the Commercial Bazaar and multitudinous Howel-and-Jameses cannot contain you. You have produced, produced;—he that seeks your indictment, let him look around. Millions of shirts and empty pairs of breeches hang there in judgment against you. We accuse you of over-producing; you are criminally guilty of producing shirts, breeches, hats, shoes, and commodities in a frightful over-abundance. And now there is a glut, and your operatives cannot be fed!"

What Mr. Joseph Hume, or Sir William Molesworth, or Sir Robert Peel would have said to this in the House of Commons is not to the point, for we are not offering opinions, but listening to an exposition from a given side. But it is certain that the most intelligent men in parliament were on the side of "national education." The question was stated over and over again as part of the new programme of reform. "Captain Swing and Chartism having arisen, is there no official person who will stand up for the Alphabet,—who will say, 'Avaunt, ye gainsayers! *Reconcile yourselves to the alphabet*, or depart elsewhere.'" This was instantly caught up as a cry, and yet it took us more than thirty years to reconcile ourselves to the alphabet.

In every direction there were now to be seen in England signs of a reversion to the old-world view of what is called "paternal government;" everywhere the masses of the people were showing that they wanted things done for them which the predominant political creed held they ought to do for themselves. It is not necessary here to do more than refer in passing to the long struggle that was now beginning, and that went on for many years, between those who were in favour of government interference with labour in factories and mines and those who were not. This is only one illustration of the ideas that really lay underneath what was called Chartism. In the parliamentary debates the illustrations were abundant. It must not for a moment be supposed that the Chartist movement was mere Radicalism. To make this mistake would be utterly to misapprehend the course of events which it will fall to our lot to trace out more or less from this turning-point.

Two subjects now began to assume, as was natural, new colours and greater prominence, and upon these Mr. Carlyle was the first decided and unflinching speaker. One was what we call the organization of industry, and the imperative call upon manufacturers and capitalists of other kinds to become "*captains* of industry;" the other was the expediency of emigration upon a large scale under the guidance of "captains of emigration." One of the most striking passages in *Chartism* upon this subject became the key-note of much philanthropic effort, which, in connection with

Mrs. Chisholm and others, will fall to be noticed in due time:—"In a world where Canadian Forests stand unfelled, boundless Plains and Prairies unbroken with the plough; on the west and on the east green desert spaces never yet made white with corn, and to the overcrowded little western nook of Europe, our Terrestrial Planet, nine-tenths of it yet vacant or tenanted by nomades is still crying, Come and till me, come and reap me! And in an England with wealth, and means for moving such as no nation ever before had. With ships; with war-ships rotting idle, which, but bidden move and not rot, might bridge all oceans. With trained men educated to pen and practise, to administer and act; briefless Barristers, chargeless Clergy, taskless Scholars languishing in all court-houses, hidden in obscure garrets, besieging all ante-chambers, in passionate want of simply one thing, Work;—with as many Half-pay Officers of both Services, wearing themselves down in wretched tedium, as might lead an Emigrant host larger than Xerxes'. . . . Meanwhile, what portion of this inconsiderable Terraqueous Globe have ye actually tilled and delved till it will grow no more? How thick stands your population in the Pampas and Savannas of America; round ancient Carthage, and in the interior of Africa on both slopes of the Altaic chain, in the central Platform of Asia; in Spain, Greece, Turkey, Crim Tartary, the Curragh of Kildare? One man in one year, as I have understood it, if you lend him earth, will feed himself and nine others. Alas! where now are the Hengsts and Alarics of our still-growing still-expanding Europe; who, when their home is grown too narrow, will enlist and, like fire-pillars, guide onwards those superfluous masses of indomitable living valour; equipped, not now with the battle-axe and war-chariot, but with the steam-engine and ploughshare? Where are they? Preserving their game!" It is a fact that this appeal had an effect, which no one now denies, in awaking the aristocracy of England to a sense of threatening perils for the nation. On the other hand, the working-classes were not spared, and they also have seriously modified their policy during the last thirty years.

"My difficulty," said Sir Robert Peel, as we have already seen, "was not Canada," was not this, that, or the other; "my difficulty was Ireland." For a moment it looked as if the national enthusiasm of the Irish people when a girl of eighteen ascended the throne of these kingdoms would make Ireland less of a difficulty; and the sudden appearance upon the scene of Father Mathew, the great apostle of temperance, did much to aid the illusion. The life of the Rev. Theobald Mathew, to say nothing of his work in his native land, will bear a little dwelling on.

The details of such a life do not concern us here except so far as they throw light on his character and performances. That he was a Roman Catholic priest is a fact which itself speaks volumes. Left early an orphan, he was sent by a relative to the Catholic College at Kilkenny, but he became eventually a candidate for the priesthood, and studied at Maynooth. Afterwards he became a Capuchin, and ministered at Cork, where his kindness, simple eloquence, and amiable manners made him universally popular, and what is better, generally beloved and "looked up to." Negative kindness, inoffensiveness, even generosity, is not so very uncommon; but "the enthusiasm of humanity," that remarkable product of Christian ethics, is rare in all churches and out of them. Perhaps he was always somewhat reckless in his acts of charity. He introduced the Brotherhood of St. Vincent de Paul, founded schools, and in a hundred ways showed the depth of his religious and moral convictions, the goodness of his heart, and his untiring industry where the welfare of his fellow-creatures was concerned, and the object in view was at all within the scope of his mind. This reservation is necessary, for there was nothing large about his views, and nothing scientific in the habits of his mind; nor had he any quick sense of human rights; or perhaps any capacity of strict constructions in regard to some of the virtues that Englishmen dearly love. Business capacity he had none; but when evidence was laid before him that about four-fifths of the crime and three-fourths of the beggary in his native country were due directly or indirectly to "the drink," his heart

was stirred within him, and he began to move rapidly and vigorously in the direction which had been suggested to him by some American friends of "total abstinence," and by four citizens of Cork—a Protestant clergyman, a slater, a Quaker, and a tailor. By this time Mathew was a superior in the Capuchin order of friars, and his zeal and activity in the cause were unbounded, and his influence great. He went about in Cork, Limerick, and Kerry, administering the pledge, and very soon 150,000 Irishmen were registered, and one may say, considering the terms in which the pledge was administered by this pious priest, sworn teetotallers. Before long he had extended his labours to Dublin and other parts of Ireland; and then he went to Glasgow, Manchester, and London, administering the pledge to hundreds of thousands. The good results were undeniable, though it could be no pleasure to him to find that his own brother, a distiller, was ruined by the falling off in his trade! He is said to have "pledged" as many as 50,000 persons in one day. Those were not days in which photographs could be sold for a penny, and the daguerreotype was a new thing; but lithographic portraits of Father Mathew in the attitude of benediction, with the words of the pledge recorded underneath, were so common that at last the surplus stock came to be extensively used as waste paper by shopkeepers. In England, however, where a Catholic priest carries no such prestige as he does in Ireland, his success was not unalloyed; he was a good deal "used" for political purposes, and more than a little laughed at.

Some exceedingly interesting episodes in the life of Father Mathew have been published, and an amusing biography of the "apostle of temperance" was written by the late Mr. Maguire, M.P. It would appear that while the temperance cause was prospering it was impossible for the man who had organized it and carried it on to keep out of debt. His chief pleasure in life was to be giving, and at the very time when he was making the most prodigious exertions in the cause the black horseman, Care, was ever riding behind him, filling his mind with anxiety, and depriving him of rest at night, and all for the public good. "My heart is eaten up by care and solicitude of every kind," he once exclaimed at a festive meeting at Cork, and the hour of his deepest bitterness was not far off, for while publicly administering the pledge in Dublin he was arrested for the balance of an account due to a medal manufacturer, the bailiff to whom the duty was intrusted kneeling down among the crowd, asking his blessing, and then quietly showing him the writ. The moment the fact became known steps were taken to relieve him of his difficulties, and to a certain extent this was done, but he was never thoroughly free of debt.

His house in Cove Street, where the great temperance movement commenced, was the resort of thousands of converts, and the place smelt of whisky more than any tap-room in Cork, for "the boys" would often come in from a drinking bout. His old servant John, who liked whisky, hated the pledge, and objected still more to the house being invaded by people for whom the pantry had often to be ransacked that they might be fed after a long journey, was one of the good priest's trials. So great was the tyranny of this retainer that it was only checked when his master, more exasperated than usual, exclaimed, "John, if you go on in this way, I must certainly leave this house." This dreadful John scandalized his master when friends were partaking of his hospitality. On one occasion there was a frightful smack of whisky pervading the pure element that graced the board, which he accounted for by saying he had placed the spirits with which he "cleaned his tins" in the jug by mistake; but from the manner in which John retired for the night to his bed, it was thought that the whisky was more often used for inward than for outward application. Of the homage paid to Father Mathew by the people a very quaint account is given in Mr. Maguire's book. The missionary of temperance had arrived in the dusk of the evening at the house of a parish priest in a remote part of the county Galway, where he was to preach in aid of the funds of a school, convent, or chapel, and afterwards administer the pledge. The best room in the house was prepared for the honoured guest, who was conducted to it by

his host. The room was on the ground-floor, and was lighted by a large bay-window, which was without blind or curtain of any kind. Father Mathew, turning his face to the wall and his back to the window, soon fell into a deep slumber. Awaking, as was usual with him, at an early hour in the morning, he opened his eyes and moved towards the window, when he beheld a crowd of people—men, women, and children—in front of the blindless and curtainless bay-window, and at least a score of noses flattened against the glass, the better to enable their respective proprietors to obtain a peep at his reverence. A more modest man did not exist, and he looked about for a bell-pull, or for a bell, but such a luxury in the house of a parish priest in a mountain parish of Galway was not to be thought of, and though there was something that looked like a bell-pull at one side of the fireplace right across the room, it might as well have been twenty miles away. The crowd outside was increasing, and various dialogues were heard between those who were anxiously awaiting his waking movements, but who were careful not to speak too loud in case of waking him. For three hours he had to endure this tiresome imprisonment till his considerate host, who would not "disturb" his guest too early, entered the apartment, and then becoming aware of the presence of the admiring crowd, took measures for dispersing them.

In Ireland the "temperance crusade" of Father Mathew had an important political bearing. O'Connell was not the man to miss a good opportunity, and he did his best to "work in" his own agitation for "repale" with the labours of the excellent Capuchin, who was said to have worked miracles, and even to have raised a dead man to life. He declined to lend his aid to the uprooting of the superstitious ideas which had got mixed up with the cause, alleging that he was afraid of rooting up the wheat along with the tares. In the ignorant masses of the Irish people there were at this time all manner of wild beliefs. It was supposed that a grand conflict was impending, and that O'Connell was to be king of Ireland. The temperance medals, sold at a shilling each, were cherished as sacred talismans; and great was the gratification with which O'Connell looked upon Father Mathew's two millions of abstaining enthusiasts, as likely instruments for political purposes. There was not necessarily anything sinister about this. Unpleasant questions have been asked as to where the money collected by Mathew went to, and nobody dreamed of *his* having done anything selfish or unfair; but neither need we suspect others. All large movements among masses of people are expensive, and it was nothing to the discredit of any political agitation to look upon two millions of sober Irishmen, ready organized, as much better than crowds of stragglers without organization and apt to be full of whisky. It is not necessary for our purpose to follow the personal history of Father Mathew to its end; he died with no stain upon his fame but that of improvidence and too lavish generosity. After his return from a temperance mission to America, and the loss of much of his influence, he drooped. Repeated attacks of paralysis brought him to his end. For many years he had been in receipt of a pension of £300 granted by the queen from the civil list; but this was practically forestalled during the progress of his labours, for he had appropriated the money to the payment of premiums on the assurances that he had made on his life, that he might not leave behind him the heavy debts he had incurred chiefly for the cause of temperance.

It cannot be said, and has not been seriously maintained, that the work of Father Mathew was one of far-reaching success; but the actual sight of what could be done with Irishmen was an impressive lesson, and was not thrown away upon English observers. It was one more striking instance of "organization" among the masses of the people, and the social and political students who were watching the movements of the Chartists and the immense growth among the working classes of Great Britain of the habit of associating in numbers, who were not so sober as the two millions of the Capuchin Friar—hardly knew whether to be pleased or alarmed.

We have now passed in review, however briefly and imperfectly, some of the incidents

and characteristics of the first year or so of the young queen's reign. With the departure of the Duke of Cumberland to Hanover, there to take his place as sovereign, the people at large got rid of a sad bugbear, and though men turned eighty are apt to die, it was a somewhat striking coincidence that the last thoroughgoing representative of political fossilism should have been removed in the course of nature at about the same time. Poor Letitia Landon and others addressed her majesty in verses which began with the beauty of the dawn or early morning, and went on to foretell a millennium for England—the reign of peace and joy to begin at once. But as we have seen there was a good deal of work to do yet, and swords were not at present to be beaten into ploughshares, nor white gloves presented to the judges all round. Bad harvests and depression of trade, overproduction and falling wages, could not be prevented by queen, kaiser, or council. It now became plain, or at all events it was felt by the poor to be plain, that the middle classes, having used the lower as instruments for obtaining an extension of the franchise up to a certain point, were not disposed to push *that* question any farther. There is no doubt a great mistake when one "class" attributes concerted and conscious design to another class, where both are so very numerous as was the case here; but that did not help. The middle classes had had enough of it for a time, and, besides, questions of national finance were uppermost in their minds, as well they might be. Avowedly or not, the thoughts of thousands of Liberals turned hankeringly to Sir Robert Peel, the great financier in whose school Mr. Gladstone was partly trained, and though nobody yet dreamed that he would be "the man" to repeal the corn-laws when "the hour" arrived, there was a strong conviction among the foremost men of all political creeds that that repeal must come before long. We say *among* all politicians in the front rank, not by any means intending to convey that there was anything like general consent upon the subject, on the Tory or Conservative side. Even then, however, there was "a feeling" that it *must* come.

There was a strong impression among the working-classes and their political guides that the only remedy required for their sufferings was more class power in parliament. Six members of parliament on the Radical side concurred, or thought they concurred, with them in this, and in association with six representatives of "the people," themselves "working men," they drew up a formal statement of the celebrated Six Points, which were to be embodied, if the fates were favourable, in what was called the People's Charter. The points, as has been already pointed out, were not new, and, with increased light and experience, we living at a later day, find something arid and mechanical in the very sound of these Six Points:—1. The extension of the right of voting to every (male) native of the United Kingdom, and every naturalized foreigner resident in the kingdom for more than two years, who should be twenty-one years of age, of sound mind, and unconvicted of crime. 2. Equal electoral districts. 3. Vote by ballot. 4. Annual parliaments. 5. No property qualification for members: and 6. Payment of members of parliament for their services. Arid and mechanical or not, such were the "terms" which very large masses of the people set themselves to demand of the government, and from this time forward we hear more and more of Chartism, a word which was, however, used with considerable vagueness, and sometimes thrown at the heads of comparatively moderate reformers, of course on the old principle, give a dog an ill-name and hang him. Some very amusing scenes at public meetings, and discussions in the press, were the result of this vagueness.

On the 6th of August, 1838, there was a very large meeting at Holloway Head, Birmingham, a meeting held, like others of the same order, in the open air, and not without more reasons than one, for the numbers who attended have been estimated at from 150,000 to 200,000. There may be exaggeration even in the lower of these two figures, but there is no doubt that there was in the minds of the majority even of the more sober-minded Chartists a feeling, more or less latent, that it would not be a bad thing for political "pro-

gress" if the people *showed* their "physical force," whatever they did with it. This was a principle which we find openly avowed much later on by no less moderate a person than Mr. John Stuart Mill, who, at about the time of the Hyde Park riots, made the remark that the countries in which the people were allowed to show their power were precisely the countries in which they were never called upon to use it. We shall see, however, that "physical force Chartism" was an actual thing at this time, and that a very small mistake on the part of the government might have had consequences beside which the Peterloo story would have sunk into shadow.

Here emerges a name of which we shall hear more in the course of this narrative of the doings of the last fifty years, that of Feargus O'Connor, an Irish barrister. There is some doubt whether he was ever strictly speaking sane, and eventually, as will appear, he lost his reason, though he retained his cunning. He was hardly a favourable specimen of a "people's man," though he was of great height and possessed enormous strength, but he was one of the speakers at this gathering. Mr. Attwood, one of the members for Birmingham, was in the chair, and his colleague, Mr. Scholefield, was among the speakers. These were both familiar names in those days. The meeting was conducted with great orderliness, and was even opened with prayer or invocation. French exiles wanted to know why the English *did* nothing at such a meeting as this; they could not understand the absence of insurrection and bloodshed: but a petition in favour of the People's Charter was agreed upon, and passed with great enthusiasm.

Shortly after this another large meeting was held at Manchester, also in the open air, and in this case Mr. Fielden, the member for Oldham, was in the chair. Mr. Stephens, the Wesleyan minister of whom mention has already been made, was the chief orator, and he spoke to some purpose. He was a very excitable man, and his oratory was a striking illustration of the truth of a fine observation of Mr. Gladstone's, to the effect that what the orator receives from his audience in vapour he pours back upon them in flood. As Mr. Stephens (who, by the by, belonged, we believe, not to the main Wesleyan body, but one of the offshoots) got so far off his balance as to put, in a significant tone of voice, the question, "Why have you left your arms at home? Is it because you are afraid?" it is very possible that this good and eloquent, but over-excitable man, was going on to say, "No, but because you were too wise and good to bring them out with you." But when uneducated men get together in tens of thousands, and grow excited under appeals to their lower impulses, they do not stand upon niceties, and the question of the orator, "Is it because you are afraid?" was answered with shouts of "No!" and growls of defiance. Perhaps it was a good thing for Mr. Stephens himself that his career as a political agitator was brought to an early close, for he was the kind of man who might very well have lost his reason if too frequently excited.

In London and elsewhere the Chartists were not idle. There was at least one meeting held in Westminster, close to the houses of parliament, in the middle of the day, and in the northern and southern suburbs there were open-air meetings at night. There is nothing particularly dreadful in a torch, or in a meeting by torchlight; but when, as the days shortened, the meetings came to be held by torchlight, it somehow seemed as if a new element of alarm had entered into them. The secretary of state for the home department, Lord John Russell, issued orders to magistrates in the counties, calling upon them to declare these meetings illegal, and to keep the people well advised and well warned. This was in November, and in December a royal proclamation was issued, warning well-disposed and peaceable subjects not to attend such meetings. The Chartists said, naturally enough, that there were no halls large enough for such immense assemblages of people, and that, even if there were, they could not get the use of them. As for the torches, they could only meet after working-hours, and what else could they do for light? This was all reasonable enough, and has been said a great many times since; but, unluckily,

Stephens forgot himself so far as to utter words which looked like a suggestion to the populace of Ashton-under-Lyne, that there was a magistrate in the district (who had displeased the Chartist party) whom it would not be a bad thing to punish by bringing the torches into too close proximity to his house. This was madness and worse, and now that it had come to questions of "burning out" respectable citizens who did not agree with Mr. Stephens about the new poor-law, it was time to put on the drag. Stephens was arrested, and a great sensation his arrest made all over the country, for there was much about him and even his wildest addresses that everybody liked. He was, however, released on bail, and meanwhile went on just as he had done before his arrest, or perhaps rather worse. His sermons on the duty of the rich to the poor, and the wrath of Heaven denounced in the Bible against the oppressors of the defenceless, took the audiences on the weak side, and awoke storms of emotion. He had a fine head, with a face capable of expressing great tenderness, and his portraits had nearly as large a sale as his sermons. It would be wrong to compare Stephens to Mr. Spurgeon, for the latter has much shrewdness and is altogether of the steady order of mind, while the former had much more poetry in him. He had neither the robustness nor the general power of Chalmers, and it is not easy to name any pulpit orator whom he much resembled. Richard Lalor Sheil, if he had been a preacher, would have been somewhat like him.

When parliament assembled in 1839 the young queen was called upon to refer in her speech to the alarming and unlawful procedure of the less prudent Chartists; and it was not a very pleasant topic for her or her ministers. It was bad enough that the winds of discord, not to say sedition, had been let loose so early in the reign which promised so well (and which has fulfilled its promise), but worse was to come. Mr. Duncombe moved by way of amendment in the debate on the royal address, that her majesty should be advised that the Reform Bill had caused the greatest disappointment to her people, and that the Commons were of opinion that the suffrage should now be largely extended, as the only means of securing something like a balance of political power in the nation, and giving the poor a chance of obtaining some of their rights. Now the Reform Act had only been in operation about six years, and yet so strongly was the dissatisfaction of "the masses" represented in the House of Commons, that out of 426 members present, 86 voted for Mr. Duncombe's amendment. This is only a sixth of 512, but it was a number large enough to produce a strong impression, and at once to enrage and stimulate the Chartist party outside the walls of the house.

Some of the missionary advocates of Chartism were men of high character and intelligence. It will not be understood as reflecting upon any of the others if Henry Vincent (not long ago deceased, and universally respected) and William Lovett are selected for special mention. They were men of a very different stamp, but both of them sincere, honourable, and able. Unfortunately the "party of order" had its "roughs" as well as the Chartist party, and untimely collisions with some of these "roughs" produced the worst possible effect. In the spring of this year Mr. Vincent and some other men who formed a deputation from the London Chartists to the Radicals of Devizes were assaulted by a mob in that town, and in other parts there were not wanting signs that there was such a thing as physical-force *anti*-Chartism, and that collisions were imminent. Of course the name of the queen was freely used on both sides. The authorities thought it was now time to go beyond proclamations and warnings, and Mr. Vincent found himself in jail, on a charge of having uttered seditious language at Newport. It is a curious reflection that much more "seditious language" than most of that for which men like Vincent and Lovett were imprisoned would now excite no particular attention.

The imprisonment of Vincent was a source of deep regret in circles where "physical-force Chartism," as it was called, was held in the deepest abhorrence. In May a body called the National Convention, composed of work-

ing-men delegates, or delegates appointed by working-men, from every part of the country, met in London, and held continuous sittings, in which the Charter and the condition-of-the-people question were freely discussed. Of course the men and their doings were open to a good deal of criticism: there was plenty that was rough and crude, and outsiders had much to say about "demagogues." But this convention brought forward what was called the "National Petition," in favour of the Five Points, and it was presented, after a fashion, on the 14th of June. It was a more comic than serious circumstance that this National petition, which was said to have been endorsed by 1,200,000 signatures, was so large that it had to be propelled into the House of Commons like a roll of carpet. Six earnest and athletic Radical members performed the feat of thus introducing the document; and there was not much laughter. On the contrary, it was treated with respect, some of which was no doubt a little forced. That tried and uncompromising Radical, Mr. Attwood, was heard at length on the prayer of the petition, the house having been polite enough to suspend a standing order for the purpose. In all this it must be borne in mind that down to a quite late period the very word Chartist was a name of terror. Mr. Attwood moved on the 12th of July that the whole house should resolve itself into committee to consider the Five Points; and out of 424 members 189 voted for the proposal, but of course the majority of 235 against it was not only decisive, as a much smaller majority would have been, but was taken out of doors to be contemptuous.

Some of the minority of 189 who voted for Mr. Attwood's motion were moved by motives of conciliation, not unmingled with apprehension. For since the presentation of the great rolly-polly petition there had been a disturbance at Birmingham (for which town Mr. Attwood sat). The government with doubtful wisdom despatched a body of sixty London policemen armed to Birmingham. This intrusion of an alien force was displeasing even to the authorities at Birmingham, and the Radicals were enraged by it. The "National Convention" sitting in London (at the National Hall, now or lately a music-hall) forwarded to their brethren, "sitting" in conclave at Birmingham, a vote of condemnation applying to this step on the part of the government. Mr. Lovett and Mr. Collins, the secretaries of the convention, were now apprehended, which was what we should certainly now condemn as an arbitrary measure. Although the town-council condemned the action of the government in sending London police, armed or otherwise, to Birmingham, they would not, or at all events did not, allow the Chartists the use of the Town Hall for one of their meetings, and so these determined persons assembled in the Bull Ring, which was a place of somewhat inelegant repute, a sort of extensive hollow towards which many streets converged, and which had formerly been used for bull-baiting. This made the meeting and its objects neither worse nor better; but when the police endeavoured to break up the meeting and disperse the crowd, they failed at first, and the military were called out. The refusal of the House of Commons to agree to Mr. Attwood's motion caused great excitement, and the day after it was known in Birmingham there was a good deal of rioting, with some house-burning. A still more ugly symptom was that in some of the northern towns, and in the midlands too, troops of men went about "begging," that is to say, demanding food and money of shopkeepers and others. The National Convention now recommended not only a run on the savings-banks for gold, and entire abstinence from the use of all excisable articles, but also the observance of a "sacred month," during which all labour should be suspended. To this was added a recommendation to procure arms. The great idea, however, of the more moderate of the Chartist multitudes was to show themselves as much as possible, and one of the plans devised and acted upon for this purpose was to visit the churches in great numbers. Nothing particular came of *this*, but perhaps that was not wholly the fault of the people. There was real trouble among the poor, and if all had been well or nearly well in the body politic, save their immediate sufferings, their

presence in churches and cathedrals would have had results better than sentimental.

However, towards the latter part of this year the Chartist leaders were brought to trial. Vincent was sentenced to one year's imprisonment, and so were Lovett and Collins. Stephens was sentenced to eighteen months imprisonment; some of the Birmingham rioters were *sentenced* to death, and a great number of minor offenders to imprisonment. Mr. Vincent and his two fellow-prisoners made a very favourable impression, particularly Mr. Vincent,—and he, and Lovett, and Collins were complimented by the crown counsel on the good taste as well as the skill with which they had conducted their own defence. Afterwards Sergeant Talfourd, from his place in parliament, endeavoured to obtain some mitigation of the rigours of the treatment to which Vincent was subjected, and he was successful in that endeavour. The treatment was very severe.

After these measures on the part of the government there was much debate on the part of the Chartists, in convention and elsewhere, as to what was to be done, but in September the convention was dissolved. The debates had been hot, and it was only by the casting-vote of the chairman that the measure was carried. It was a misfortune that this gathering of Chartists received a name so unluckily suggestive of the French revolution. Shortly after it had ceased to sit Mr. Feargus O'Connor (of whom more will have to be said presently) was arrested; and Sir John Campbell, attorney-general for the time, assured the country in the name of the Liberal ministry that Chartism had been put down.

There is something very instructive about this. "Plain John" was a shrewd man, and there were shrewd men in the cabinet. Yet so blinding are class prejudices, or rather so much are even able and acute men shut up within the circle of class impressions and official ideas, that these men had none of them seen how deeply rooted were the causes of popular discontent, or how much harm had been done (inevitable though it was) by removing good men like Vincent from a position in which their goodness did exercise some little control over the wilder of their adherents. Out of the circle of legal pedantry and official self-confidence a very different view was entertained. "We are aware," wrote Mr. Carlyle, "that according to the newspapers, Chartism is extinct; that a Reform Ministry has 'put down the chimera of Chartism' in the most felicitous effectual manner. So say the newspapers,—and yet, alas! most readers of newspapers know withal, that it is indeed the '*chimera*' of Chartism, not the *reality*, which has been put down. The matter of Chartism is weighty, deep-rooted, far-extending; did not begin yesterday; will by no means cease this day or to-morrow. Reform ministry, constabulary rural police, new levy of soldiers, grants of money to Birmingham; all this is well, or is not well; all this will put down only the embodiment or 'chimera' of Chartism. The essence continuing, new and ever new embodiments, chimeras madder or less mad, have to continue. The melancholy fact remains, that this thing known at present by the name of Chartism does exist; has existed, and, either 'put down' into secret treason, with rusty pistols, vitriol-bottle, and match-box, or openly brandishing pike and torch (one knows not in which case *more* fatal-looking), is like to exist till quite other methods have been tried with it.

"To say that it is mad, incendiary, nefarious, is no answer. To say all this, in never so many dialects, is saying little. 'Glasgow Thuggery,' 'Glasgow Thugs,' it is a witty nickname; the practice of 'Number 60' entering his dark room, to contract for and settle the price of blood with operative assassins, in a Christian city, once distinguished by its rigorous Christianism, is doubtless a fact worthy of all horror; but what will horror *do for it*? What will execration, nay *at* bottom, what will condemnation and banishment to Botany Bay do for it? Glasgow Thuggery, Chartist torch-meetings, Birmingham riots, Swing conflagrations, are so many symptoms on the surface; you abolish the symptom to no purpose if the disease is left untouched."

In all this the great social critic was right, and he was also right in laying the main

stress for the moment (as to remedial measures) upon the repealing of the corn-laws. That, however, was not to be yet.

The names of "Frost, Williams, and Jones" are yet fresh in living memory, and Mr. Frost appears to have been something like a madman. He had been, some years before these troubles, appointed a magistrate of the borough of Newport. He was now a Chartist. When Lord John Russell, who, as has been said, was home secretary at the time, found that this gentleman had been elected a member of the National Convention, he called upon him to resign his commission. This Mr. Frost decidedly declined to do, and the home secretary did not forcibly displace him. The Convention, as Mr. Frost pointed out, was in itself a perfectly legal assembly; but he was not always so sane as when he took that ground. On the night of Sunday the 3d of November, 1838, Frost took the extraordinary course of marching four or five thousand armed men into Newport. The other magistrates of the borough were not wholly unprepared, and took up an attitude of defence with a band of foot soldiers, in the chief inn of Newport. Frost led the attack, and the first volley of shot wounded the mayor, Mr. Thomas Phillips, and some others. The soldiers then fired, and the wretched "army" of Frost was frightened and scattered, while he himself was taken prisoner. His coadjutors, Williams and Jones, then disbanded the detachments of armed mob under their command, but they also were taken into custody. All three were tried for high treason, found guilty, and sentenced to death. But the marriage of the young queen was not far off, and there was a general feeling that it would be as well, if possible, to avoid extreme measures, and the madmen were only transported for life.

Here, for the present, ends what Mr. Carlyle distinguished as "the chimera of Chartism." But of course these were not likely to pass away without leaving various impressions on the minds of those who watched the signs of the times. Mr. Disraeli was, of course, one of these, and did not keep to himself the discovery that the young queen had really come to the throne to rule over "two nations, the rich and the poor." Scarcely in Crabbe shall we find more powerful or more minute descriptions of the misery of the poor in the agricultural districts in those times of rick-burning, and perhaps no pen has so faithfully described the degradation and misery which were to be found in certain parts of the manufacturing towns. Mr. Disraeli's views of the situation led to the formation of the Young England party. It was the doctrine of this party, as of its founder, that the governing opinion or influence in politics was always that of the elder people in the nation, and that this was destined to pass away before the more hopeful energy and keener eyesight of the young. What, then, was the task which "Young England" set itself? To restore the prerogative of the crown, and the influence and activity of the church and the aristocracy. The starting-point was not that of the philosopher of "Chartism," but, leaving out "the church," the outcome appeared to be the same, or rather not very dissimilar. There was, however, a very great difference.

Why was not the England of 1838 or 1839 the same land as it had been in the days of his light-hearted youth? This is the question which Disraeli puts into the mouth, or the meditations, of the high-born Egremont. Why these hard times for the poor? Had "the millions of toil," on whose unconscious energies during centuries of change the nation had reposed, had a fair share of the results of the national progress? The rick-burning in the agricultural districts was bad enough, but more horrible still the condition of the manufacturing towns; for density of population tends to isolate men, while it sharpens their intelligence in certain particulars. "Christianity teaches us to love our neighbour; modern society acknowledges no neighbour." Twelve hours' labour at the rate of a penny an hour. "The capitalist has found a slave that has supplanted the labour and ingenuity of man. Once he was an artisan; at the best he now only watches machines; and even that occupation slips from his grasp to the woman and the child. The capitalist flourishes, he amasses immense wealth; we sink lower and lower, lower than the beasts of burden, for they

are fed better than we are, cared for more." The speaker, who is a woman, asks, "Why am I and six hundred thousand subjects of the queen, honest, loyal, and industrious,—why are we, after struggling for years, each year sinking lower in the scale,—why are we driven from our innocent and happy homes, our country cottages that we loved, into squalid cellars in close towns?"

Much is made in working politics of what is called "tergiversation," and changing sides. But it is not at all an unnatural thing. Mr. Disraeli, who is, at the date of which we are writing, preparing to occupy a prominent and influential place in English politics, began his career under a Radical classification, and so did Bulwer, afterwards Lord Lytton. But it is not surprising when we find men like these soon afterwards classified differently. Bulwer-Lytton is not the personage whose principles it is now essential to emphasize, but he has openly justified himself on theoretical grounds for changing his name, maintaining that he had made no effective change in his political first principles. Indeed it is difficult to foresee what classification might not be reconciled with the principle entertained and expressed by Mr. Disraeli at this time:—"The future principle of English politics will not be a levelling principle, not a principle adverse to privileges, but favourable to their extension. It will seek to ensure equality, not by levelling the few, but by elevating the many." Of course, however, the word "privileges" must here be read with a reserve, for privilege implies something exceptional.

But, in any case, the Young England movement had begun while Chartism was yet insurgent, and the party was gradually though slowly taking shape. It undoubtedly did good. The general English public smiled, whatever their politics were, when they were told that "King Charles I. was indeed a martyr, for he was the holocaust of direct taxation;" but the miseries of the manufacturing and agricultural districts were real and patent, and there was something beautiful in the idea of the church and the nobles resuming forgotten functions or assuming new ones, and standing between the living and the dead. A dream of "merry England" passed over the land; a good deal up in thin air it is true, but there it was. The "fine old English gentleman" that had a fine estate and helped the poor, and lived at a bountiful old rate with my Lady Bountiful, helped by the clergyman at her side, passed across the stage of this vision. There, too, was the magnificent lord of the soil, riding to hounds, broaching pipes of malvoisie, issuing pasties of the doe to all and sundry, and leading the ladies forth on hawking excursions. All the cottages on this landlord's estate were to be smothered in roses, all the "peasants" (labourers was a forbidden word with Young England) were to be ruddy, reverent, industrious, seldom at the ale-house, and regular at church. True, there was to be no want of good cheer for the poor, no, they were to have ripe October and "firsts" cider, with, except in extreme cases, no rheumatism. By every possible means the country was to be encouraged to march upon the towns, as the towns had marched upon the country; and the may-pole was to be the standard or flag of advance. Perhaps it may be said that this fashion of thinking and feeling came to a climax in the Eglinton tournament, which was called by the more vulgar periodicals the Eglinton tomfooleryment. It had at least one use, but the point has been so often referred to that one is almost ashamed to mention it again—when old-fashioned armour was gathered together for this piece of acting it was found that the majority of the men were too big for the armour. This undoubtedly tended to cast some oblique ridicule upon the general idea that the "days of old" were better than the present.[1]

[1] The tournament at Eglinton Castle was a rare event for the satirists of the day, as an attempt to revive the mediæval show of feats of arms by noble knights and doughty warriors. The King of the Tournament was our old friend, the Marquis of Londonderry; the Queen of Beauty was Lady Seymour. The knights with their suites had each their separate tents. There was jousting in the tilting-ground, broadsword play—in which, by the by, Prince Louis Napoleon took a part—and other sports, which were marred by the inclemency of the weather. The first day it was computed that 100,000 spectators were present. Some ridicule was thrown on the affair by the subsequent sale of the armour and "properties" of the tournament to several of the managers of minor London theatres, and by a correspondence (published in the newspapers) between Lady Seymour and Lady Shuckburgh, who seems to have

It would hardly be fair, after what has been related of certain "Chartist" doings, to omit what Mr. Disraeli gave the public in his own words as an eye-witness of the whole scene. He says that during a strike "the people had never plundered, except a few provision shops chiefly rifled by boys, and their acts of violence had been confined to those with whom they were engaged in what, on the whole, might be described as a fair contest. They solicited sustenance often in great numbers, but even then their language was mild and respectful, and they were easily satisfied and always grateful. A body of two thousand persons, for example, quitted one morning a manufacturing town in Lancashire, when the strike had continued for some time and began to be severely felt, and made a visit to a neighbouring squire of high degree. They entered his park in order—men, women, and children—and then, seating themselves in the immediate vicinity of the mansion, they sent a deputation to announce that they were starving, and to entreat relief. In the instance in question the lord of the domain was absent in the fulfilment of those public duties which the disturbed state of the country devolved on him. His wife, who had a spirit equal to the occasion, notwithstanding the presence of her young children, who might well have aggravated feminine fears, received the deputation herself; told them that of course she was unprepared to feed so many, but that, if they promised to maintain order and conduct themselves with decorum, she would take measures to satisfy their need. They gave their pledge, and remained tranquilly encamped while preparations were making to satisfy them. Carts were sent to a neighbouring town for provisions; the keepers killed what they could, and in a few hours the multitude were fed without the slightest disturbance, or the least breach of their self-organized discipline. When all was over the deputation waited again on the lady to express to her their gratitude, and, the gardens of this house being of celebrity in the neighbourhood, they requested permission that the people might be allowed to walk through them, pledging themselves that no flower should be plucked and no fruit touched. The permission was granted: the multitude, in order, each file under a chief, and each commander of the files obedient to a superior officer, then made a progress through the beautiful gardens of their beautiful hostess. They even passed through the forcing-houses and vineries. Not a border was trampled on, not a grape plucked; and, when they quitted the domain, they gave three cheers for the fair castellan."

It is a very charming story, and if we add to it some such picture as that of "young Lord Vieuxbois, among high art and painted glass, spade farms, model smell-traps, rubricalities, and sanitary reforms," not omitting the maypoles, and carefully giving his lordship the white waistcoat of the school, with a flower in his button-hole, we have some idea of what the greater part of the Young England party were aiming at. The aim was, at least, a kindly and picturesque one; it called attention in an emphatic way to the war of the "two nations" over which, Mr. Disraeli declared, the queen was reigning; it pointed the way to much real improvement; and if it could have succeeded in checking that monstrous growth of cities which, it is now admitted on all hands, is one of the worst evils of the century, it would indeed have done wonders.

The time of the poor agricultural labourer or "peasant" was not yet. His time was to come. But factory legislation had for many years been a seriously-fought question, and

been exceedingly jealous of "the Queen of Beauty." Lady Seymour had written to know the character of a servant named Stedman who had applied for a situation, and particularly whether she was a "good plain cook." Lady Shuckburgh replied that, having a professed cook and housekeeper, she knew nothing about the under-servants. Lady Seymour explained that she understood Stedman had been accustomed to cook for the little Shuckburghs. The Shuckburgh housemaid was instructed to answer this note, which she did as follows:—"Stedman informs me that your ladyship does not keep either a cook or housekeeper, and that you only require a girl who can cook a mutton-chop: if so, Stedman or any other scullion will be found fully equal to cook for or manage the establishment of the Queen of Beauty." There is something about this note so enormously suggestive of small spite, expressed in the meanest style of insolent vulgarity, that it is almost worth preserving on that account.

was, parliament after parliament, more and more earnestly discussed. Ministry after ministry fought shy of it, or tried to do so, and at the last nobody in power would even look at Mr. Richard Oastler's Ten Hours Bill, because the manufacturers declared with one voice that if the hours of labour were restricted, or freedom of contract touched, the commerce of the country would be ruined.

In the early history of the factory system, before steam-power came into use, mills used to be erected on streams at points which were usually, for natural reasons, at a considerable distance from towns. Round these mills new populations sprang up in time, but, at first, there was a system of apprenticeship under which young hands were secured for fixed periods.

A powerful passage about the gradual encroachment of the mill and factory system upon once sweet and clean rural districts, and the unwholesome moral bondage under which thousands of human beings, most of them young, and largely consisting of girls, were growing up to a stunted, uneducated, degraded maturity, will be found in the eighth book of Wordsworth's *Excursion*. It is too well known to bear quotation, and it has been the key-note of "ameliorative" legislation in regard to factory labour. But one of the first, if not the very first *legislator* to open the question to any purpose was an eccentric baronet, of whom the reader of these pages has already heard in connection with inconvertible one-pound notes and various currency heresies. This was no other than Sir Robert Peel, father of the late baronet, who introduced a bill to limit the hours of labour of the "apprentices" at mills. This was in 1802. But as soon as ever steam-power came to be generally made use of, it was found as easy and as cheap to have factory mills in towns or close to them, the "apprentice" system dwindled, and the supply of labour to the mills became, from one point of view, only too cheap. There are things recorded as to the history of the employment of young children in those mills which make the blood flow back upon the heart. Even before James Watt's great discovery had been made, Hutton of Birmingham has told us what he used to suffer when sent to work at a mill, though he was so young and so little that he had to stand on pattens to reach the machine. To the honour of the first Sir Robert Peel, himself a manufacturer employing many thousands of hands, he again brought the subject before parliament, and explaining the change of conditions, asked for fresh legislation. In doing this, or rather in moving for a committee to inquire into the subject, this good man warned the house that unless the children employed in factories were protected from the exhausting demands made upon their strength, and the debasements to which the associations of the labour exposed their minds, the great inventions which were considered the glory of the country would yet prove one of her most dreadful curses and shames.

This was in 1816, and it is pleasing to find father and son, the elder and the younger Peel, in 1818, united in taking the part of the children. And in 1819 Sir Robert Peel, the elder, had the great happiness, not to say the glorious triumph, of passing an act for the protection of the unapprenticed children employed in factories. The name of Sir John Hobhouse is connected with another act of a similar kind, passed in 1825. But all this legislation proved ineffective, the provisions of the acts being constantly evaded. It is not necessary, nor would it be in place here to give, even in a condensed form, the narration of the struggles of argument and influence of one kind or other, inside of parliament and out of it; but at last, in the hands of humanitarians of all schools, including labourers at the oar as different from each other as Mr. Richard Oastler and Lord Ashley (now the Earl of Shaftesbury), factory legislation, dating from 1833 onwards, began to assume such shapes that it became plain to all the parties concerned, manufacturers and parents, that the law would have to be obeyed.

But the work could not and did not stop here. The point in which the friends of restrictive legislation of this order think themselves entitled to rejoice, is that it recognized a principle which, they maintain, is of wide application. This principle, reluctantly ac-

quiesced in by "the philosophers," so far as children (and now and then women) are concerned, has been since applied in various directions, and the greater the power of the working classes, the more various and decided have been other applications of that principle.

Closely allied to limitations of the hours of labour for young persons are the means of national education.

A grant of £20,000, voted for educational purposes in 1833, had been continued annually, and was devoted to the National Society and the British and Foreign School Society, the amounts in aid of these institutions being proportioned to the size and cost of the school-buildings and the number of scholars in attendance. It is obvious that under this arrangement the larger part of the money went to the church, and this naturally occasioned much dissatisfaction. It was therefore proposed in 1839 to increase the amount of the grant to £30,000, and to transfer its disposition to a committee composed of the president of the privy-council and not more than five of its members. The committee was to establish a normal school for the training of teachers, and to appoint inspectors to visit and report upon the schools receiving aid from the grant. One great improvement in the system was that instead of being obliged to proportion the aid to a school in any neighbourhood to the amount of local subscriptions for its support, the committee might establish schools in poor or populous neighbourhoods without making it an indispensable condition that they should be connected with either of the societies which were supposed to represent public education. Grants of assistance were also to be made to Roman Catholic schools, or at all events to schools where the Roman Catholic version of the Scriptures was read. In the light of recent events it is worth remembering that this proposal met with the violent opposition of the Conservative party and of the church, who raised a general agitation against the application of public money to aid schools in which the Douay Bible was admitted, but above all, against the appointment of inspectors who might, it was alleged, interfere with the management, and even with the religious instruction given to the pupils. The excitement against the grant, which was only "in aid" of subscriptions, was intense, and in the House of Commons there was such a close division of opinion that the conditions referred to were only carried by 275 votes against 273; while an address was sent to the queen from the House of Lords against the proposed application of the public money. In this instance, however, the government prevailed after making some modifications, the chief of which were the abandonment of the proposed normal school, and the concurrence of the bishops in the choice of an inspector; Lord Lansdowne finding an admirable candidate for this office in Dr. Kaye, afterwards Sir J. K. Shuttleworth. The committee of council was constituted, and the education of the country was placed under its superintendence.

In relation to the debate in the House of Commons on this question an eminent narrator says:—"Of all the long speeches that were delivered on this occasion there is only one that we think it desirable to rescue from oblivion, and that not so much on account of the spirit of eloquent earnestness it breathed as because of the beautiful plea for a just toleration which it put forth." This refers to the speech of Mr. Sheil, the Irish orator, whose name has already been mentioned in these pages, and to whose marvellous eloquence Mr. Gladstone very recently alluded.

"Why," said he, addressing the Conservative opposition, "are you for ever crying out in reference to Popery that your church is in danger, and giving way to the most fantastic fears? What in the world makes you so much afraid? Your church is incorporated with the state, supported by the interests of the higher orders, and by the faith of the humbler classes. It lifts its mitred head amidst courts and parliaments; it possesses vast revenues; it rules over the two most famous universities of the world; it presides over the great patrician seminaries of the land; it has retained all the pomp, pride, and glorious circumstance of the establishment, of which it is a perpetuation—archbishops, bishops, deans, cathedrals, golden

stalls. It is distinguished by a prelacy eminent for learning, and a clergy distinguished for energy, activity, and an organized spirit of confederacy. Such is your establishment. And can you bring yourselves to believe that such a fabric, based on the national belief and towering amongst aristocratic sustainment, can be prostrated on the rock of truth on which you believe it to be raised, not by foreign invasion, but by intestine commotion; not by great moral concussion, but by a discharge of Douay Testaments and popish missals from the hands of a set of shoeless, shirtless popish paupers, gathered under the command of the privy-council from the lanes of Liverpool and the alleys of Manchester and Salford, or the receptacles of St. Giles? This ague of apprehension for your church is idle, and would be ridiculous but for the fatal results it produces and the constant injustice it works. I have heard much in the course of this discussion of the dogmas of theology. I do not profess to be conversant with them; but I sometimes read my Bible, in every page of which lessons of mercy are so admirably inculcated; and it strikes me that if there be a passage in which the character of our Saviour is described in a peculiarly amiable light, it is that in which he is represented as desiring his disciples not to forbid little children to come to him. . . . Do not imitate the example of those by whom the children were rebuked. Suffer them to approach him; let them have access to the sources of pure morality, and of that truth which is common to all Christians. Do not close the avenues of that knowledge which leads to happiness when 'time shall be no more;' and, instead of engaging in acrimonious contention about ecclesiastical prerogatives and pretensions, act on the precept contained in the divine injunction, 'Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of heaven.'"

The commission which had been appointed in 1833 to form a digest of the criminal law of the country had been proceeding with its work, and one of the beneficent results of these labours was the bill passed in 1836 for allowing prisoners on trial in criminal cases to have the assistance of counsel—an enormous concession, as it may have seemed at the time, but one which we should now regard only as a provision of ordinary justice. It was followed, however, by a still more important advance in the direction of diminishing the number of offences for which the punishment of death was still inflicted. For years there had been a strong desire on the part of philanthropists like Sir Samuel Romilly to abolish capital punishment altogether, in the belief that severity of punishment had the effect of increasing rather than diminishing crime. There were many arguments against the extreme penalty, and the objections were not—and are not now—without weight. The right to take away human life at all as a deliberate punishment for an offence was plainly denied by many of the advocates for abolition.* Others argued against the dreadful cruelty of sending suddenly out of the world a culprit laden with crime; and an argument not devoid of force was derived from the numerous instances in which innocent persons had been condemned to death and executed. But the argument on inexpediency was still more broadly insisted on. It was alleged as the professed result of experience that the average of certain crimes had been less after the remission of the extreme penalty, while the number of convictions had proportionally increased. Both prosecutors and juries shrank from bringing a criminal to death for an offence against property, or for other offences short of murder. The execution of such a criminal was itself regarded as judicial murder, and so those concerned in the conviction refused to bring the offenders to justice. It was very strongly held by many advocates of remission that the punishment of death should be altogether abolished, and though the government, the criminal law commissioners, and probably the officials of criminal prisons, were not prepared for such a change, there was a very general desire that it should be effected, and its advocates were prepared with facts and statistics which lent considerable weight to their arguments. Mr. Ewart was one of the most energetic and earnest advocates of

the entire abolition of the death penalty, and there was such a general desire to do away with it altogether, or only to retain it in cases of murder, that the proposal would in all likelihood have been carried but for two reasons. One, and perhaps the principal one, was the hesitation and fear of going too far which was characteristic of the ministry, and was too often represented by Lord John Russell. The other was the extreme difficulty at that period of knowing what to do with any number of desperate felons who might escape the halter. Our system of penal servitude had not then developed into the careful and, as some people think, the mischievously concentrative organization with which we are now familiar, and at the same time "transportation" was becoming a mere memory of the past, since we had no right to force a criminal class of the community on any of our colonies, and it was impossible, even if it had been less horrible, to provide penal settlements in remote and uninhabited places, where there would have been no safety for the officials but in a system of repression more revolting to humanity than the punishment of death itself. Another course might then have been found had this argument been brought forward, so that the advocates of the abolition of the penalty of death might have undertaken the subject of secondary punishments for serious offences; but it is obvious on reflection that no government could avow that they must continue to hang men because they did not know what else to do with them. The result of these difficulties was a suspicion on the part of the commissioners that Lord John would think they were making too sudden and complete a change even when they recommended the remission of capital punishment in twenty-one out of thirty-one cases of offences for which the extreme penalty already existed. Lord John — delighted at the prospect of being able to remit the punishment, however undecided he may have been on the subject of the temper of the house and the country— brought in a bill proposing to remit the death penalty in the twenty-one cases, and to restrict it considerably in some of the ten which remained; but Mr. Ewart and those who supported him regarded this as mere trifling with a subject on which they felt deeply, and an amendment was moved to abolish the penalty of death for any crime except that of deliberate murder. Nor did the advocates of this remission stop there: they let it be plainly understood — or at all events Lord John Russell declared that in his opinion they did not disguise—that it was their intention to endeavour to obtain complete abolition as soon as possible. The noble lord was extremely surprised that things should have taken such a turn, there was an immediate flutter among the ministers and their supporters, and the whips were sent off in a hurry to fetch members to a division for which they were not at all prepared. After all these exertions there was a ministerial majority of one; the bill passed, and after some debate went through the Lords, where Brougham declared that nothing but the pressure of time prevented his endeavouring to restore the amendment by making the remission of the death penalty extend to all crimes except that of murder, and he did not know that he should even have excepted that, for he was convinced that capital punishment tended to the increase of crime and the impairing of justice.

A curious story, which began in 1835-6, came to a climax (fortunately a rational one, though it was long delayed), in 1840. In the year 1835 a law was passed for the inspection of prisons, and under this act the jail of Newgate was visited among others. The report in this case made by the inspectors, and laid before a committee of the House of Commons, stated that among other books in use by the prisoners was one published by Mr. Stockdale of a very objectionable character. On the 7th of November, 1836, Mr. Stockdale commenced an action against Messrs. Hansard, the parliamentary printers and publishers of the report, on the ground that this statement was a libel; but the jury found it to be true, and agreed in a verdict for the defendants. In the following year, a second action was brought, to which, in accordance with the instructions of the house, Messrs. Hansard pleaded that the publication

was a privileged one. The plea was demurred to, and the court gave judgment against it. Damages were afterwards assessed, which the house directed Messrs. Hansard to pay.

On the 26th of August, 1839, Mr. Stockdale commenced a third action founded upon a further and subsequent sale of the report. To this action Messrs. Hansard did not plead, but they served the plaintiff with a notice of resolutions passed by the house to the effect that the prosecution of any suit for the purpose of bringing its privileges into discussion before any court of law, was in itself a high breach of the privileges of the house, rendering all persons concerned in it amenable to punishment. Judgment was nevertheless signed against Messrs. Hansard, and a writ of inquiry and damages executed before the sheriffs, when the damages were assessed at £600. The sheriffs eventually entered into possession of Messrs. Hansard's establishment, and sold goods to a sufficient amount to satisfy the judgment.

Before the sheriffs had paid the amount over to Mr. Stockdale, all parties were summoned to the bar of the house, and Mr. Stockdale committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. A resolution was then passed directing the sheriffs to refund the money to Messrs. Hansard; and on their non-compliance, they were likewise committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. Upon this, a writ of *habeas corpus* issued from the Court of Queen's Bench, commanding the sergeant-at-arms to bring up the bodies of the sheriffs. This was accordingly done, with a return to the effect that the sheriffs were in custody by order of the House of Commons, for a breach of the privileges of that house. The sheriffs were thereupon remanded back to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms, but were afterwards discharged on account of ill-health.

In the meantime two new actions were commenced on the part of Mr. Stockdale, and the house ordered his solicitor (Mr. Howard) into custody, and committed him forthwith to Newgate. After several debates upon the subject, a bill was brought in and passed, giving protection to persons employed in the publication of parliamentary papers, and Stockdale and Howard were eventually discharged from custody.

The odd part of this story is, that Lord John Russell's remedial measure, simple and moderate as it was—indeed it might well have gone much further—was opposed. Mr. Macaulay defended the bill with his usual sagacity, and it became law. The uneasiness of the general public about the poor sheriffs when in confinement—the disgust that there should be all this turmoil for so mean a cause—and the uneasiness naturally felt at seeing the makers of the law and the administrators of it at open war,—are still well remembered. Beginning from a dreary historical precedent (the case of Sir John Eliot), Mr. Macaulay stated his case with great dexterity.

The ancestor of the then member for Cornwall was kept in prison till his spirits, health, and strength gave way, and his imprisonment was continued even to the hour of his death. But in the present day it was impossible for the House of Commons to pursue so harsh a course. Their own good nature would not allow them to do so. The feelings of the people would not permit them to do so. The very moment that the health or spirits of a prisoner began to suffer, that moment the house began to relent; and either upon the instant, or shortly afterwards, the prisoner was set at liberty. So that, when the house possessed itself of a prisoner of a robust and hardy constitution, it might have the power of completely vindicating its privileges by detaining him in prison till the question at issue was arranged; but if it happened to have a prisoner of a bilious and apoplectic habit, in that case its privileges must be abandoned or only feebly asserted, because the health of a prisoner suffered from confinement. Even if the health of Mr. Stockdale himself should appear to be seriously affected by his imprisonment, it was certain that he would not long be detained in custody. However, the bill became law, and so a very stupid ignominious business came to a close.

The practice of transporting criminals to the colonies received a heavy blow in the year

1838. The influence of Bentham and his school, including of course his Radical disciples, had been largely brought to bear upon the general question of our treatment of criminals, and in this year a Parliamentary Report appeared, which was a prophecy of the discontinuance of transportation. It was in the seventeenth century that we began to send our criminals to "the plantations," and great were the abuses which followed. When offenders were sold as slaves to the planters, and so got rid of, it is clear that the punishment could hardly be called, in the minor sense "judicial." One planter might be a cruel and even murderous ruffian, another an easy-going master like the celebrated Duc de Vendome, of whose *laisser faire* treatment of his servants such odd stories are told. One of them expressed a desire to leave his service because he could not bear to see so good a master robbed by his other servants. "Is that all?" said the great soldier; "can't you rob like the rest and stay?" Besides this, however, men, especially young men, were frequently kidnapped and sold to the planters, when it was an object to get them out of the way. The story of Annesley (Mr. Charles Reade's *Wandering Heir*) is a well-known illustration.

The systematic and regulated transportation of criminals to Australia, which was condemned in the Parliamentary Report of 1838, was, of course, another matter. But it had its obvious evil results, and some of these—*inter Christianos non nominanda*—had not been obvious, though they were proved to exist. In fact, the penal district was a hell upon earth. And, apart from that, the punishment of transportation fell very unequally upon criminals of different classes. When young Gerald was condemned (Eldon being attorney-general at the time) Mr. Dundas remarked that he did not see why the gentleman's friends should raise such a storm about it—*he* did not see much in being transported — upon which Godwin appealed to Burke, who had a little more imagination. But, over and above all this and much more, it was found that transportation had been adopted under a mistaken idea.

> "True patriots we, for be it understood,
> We left our country for our country's good,"

wrote Barrington of himself and comrades. But it was found that sending criminals abroad did not lessen crime at home. The blanks were filled up as rapidly as they were made. In fine, for various economic reasons, and for the welfare of the colonies themselves, the system of transportation stood condemned from this time.

There were not a few triumphs of science in the very early part of the new reign. The establishment of the electric telegraph has already been referred to. In 1838 the steamship *Sirius* and the steamship *Great Western* sailed, the first from Cork on the 4th of April, the second from Bristol on the 8th of April, and both reached New York on the 23d of the same month, within a few hours of each other. In the same year the first screw-steamer was made. In 1837 James Nasmyth first turned his mind to the production of a steam-hammer, and though it was long before his efforts or those of his coadjutor and partner, Mr. Robert Wilson, came to anything of much value for manufacturing purposes, the splendour of the subsequent success is familiar to us all. A hammer weighing several tons and capable of smashing almost anything, is so delicately adjusted and worked that it can be made to crack an egg as tenderly as a silver spoon in a lady's hand. As for steam navigation, it was nothing new; but these successful voyages across the Atlantic were noticeable, because it had been predicted by men of science—the prediction being supported by the nicest calculations in physics —that the journey could never be successfully made.

At about the same time Daguerre, in France, following up a previous suggestion by Niepce, succeeded in producing sun-pictures by the process which bears his name. It was not new in conception, even so far as Niepce was concerned—nearly every invention has a long history—but it was a triumph fraught with important results. The daguerreotype is out of fashion, but in some respects it is perhaps superior to any of its successors. The

social consequences of photography have been incalculable. The description given by Mr. Bantam the artist (in Mr. Longfellow's prose idyll of *Kavanagh*) of the use of a portrait in "vivifying the affections of those we esteem and love," will be in the mind of every reader; and a living historian, who has made the social phenomena of his time a special study, declares that among the poor the sixpenny photograph that has made so much fun for the comic writer has been one of the most valuable of humanizing influences. We must not forget, however, that its use in bringing near those who were in one sense far apart, would not have counted for much without the penny post.

During the years which are now under review, the "railway system," as it is now called, was becoming a fact, and towards the end of the period the railway mania showed itself not far off. That, however, is not the point. What is now indicated is the gradual growth of activity in "gridironing" the country (to use an engineer's phrase), and the immense extension of the *contract* system. Englishmen were in demand to make foreign lines (for example the Paris and Rouen, commenced in 1840), and the work to be done was so vast and the versatility of energy demanded so peculiar, that the *contractor*, though not unheard of previously in dock and canal works, became practically a new figure in English commerce. That he proved a very important personage in English and foreign commerce need not be stated. We are destined to hear of this gentleman again before the close of our fifty years.

Meanwhile arose the system of *excursion trains*. One of the very earliest of these, an excursion train from Leicester to Nottingham, caused so much excitement that about 20,000 people turned out into the Nottingham meadows to welcome the strangers. The latter were in all about 1000, and they were received at the station by a company of Nottingham gentry, with flag-bearers and bands of music.

Among the attentions which her majesty received in the early part of her reign, were some which were hardly to be expected. She was a good deal shot at! This is, at least, an incidental proof of the floating excitement there was about her for a long time. The wretched young man, Oxford, who began this sort of pleasantry was undoubtedly insane, and, being tried for high treason, was acquitted on that ground. Afterwards, an act was hurried through parliament making the presentation even of unloaded firearms, &c., at the sovereign an offence punishable with flogging. The object of the offenders in this line being notoriety, this act proved effectually deterring. The assault by Lieutenant Pate, who was also a monomaniac, was the effect of long brooding over fancied injuries. But the whole subject is worth notice, not only because this flogging act undoubtedly served as a suggestion of subsequent legislation of the same kind, but for another reason. It is a curious illustration of the *heat*, so to speak, that is evolved in the great publicity of modern life, that women in conspicuous positions have been, within living memory, very much annoyed. It is now forgotten by the majority, but it will be recollected by some, that the Baroness Burdett-Coutts, then Miss Burdett-Coutts, was for years persecuted in a flagrant manner,—in one case by a man who persisted, year after year, in pretending that he was in love with her. How many times this madman was bound over to keep the peace does not matter.

Pleasanter homage than that of Oxford or any of his imitators was, of course, offered to the queen, though some of it must have brought a heavy sense of responsibility with it. Of course, upon the first attempt on her life (June, 1840) the loyalty of the country broke out in a thousand enthusiastic ways; but, later on, during the years when the potato-famine was coming on, her majesty had to receive other than congratulatory addresses. The subject of the desired repeal of the corn-laws brought out the ladies on a large scale, and they sent up petitions to the throne, some of which were admirable.

Events in the East assumed from about this date so much importance, that we propose to deal with them all in their mutual con-

nection at the close of this portion of the narrative. But we hardly like to pass on without a word or two concerning a very romantic figure, which had curiously interesting links with the past, and was, in minor ways, mixed up with some of our relations with Syria, if not with Egypt.

This was Lady Hester Stanhope, who died in Syria in 1839. There was scarcely a person of celebrity in her time with whom this "Queen of Syria" (as she proposed to become) had not some sort of intimacy or quarrel, and she was not very agreeable to our consuls. She was the granddaughter of the great William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, and a woman of great beauty and ability, not by any means without political influence in the days when she kept house for her uncle, William Pitt the younger. Upon his death the crown awarded her a pension of £1200 a year, which, but for her haughty refusal of the intervention of Fox, would have been much more. She was in love with Sir John Moore, the hero of Corunna, and with his last breath he sent her a message. Whether this turned her fine brain or not, she led, afterwards, one of the most picturesquely adventurous of lives. After some time spent in retirement in Wales she went abroad, and, after a year or two of rambling about the Mediterranean coasts, went and settled herself for life among the wild tribes of Lebanon. Here her beauty, force of character, and magnificently perfect assumption of the oriental type of character, manners, dress, and religion (for she was something between Jewess and Mohammedan), gave her an almost incredible ascendency over the wild tribes by whom she was surrounded, while in her tent the stranger might reckon on a royal reception. It must be understood that she dressed like a man, and was by no means a person to be trifled with. Her strange expensive habits and her great liberality kept her in debt, but none of her creditors were ever able to touch her pension, —so dexterously did she contrive to receive it through French or other sources.

When Sir John Bowring went out to St. Jean d'Acre, he sent to her ladyship soliciting an audience. But she sent a haughty message in reply saying that she would receive no envoy from Cupid—which was her name for Lord Palmerston! She had recently had a visit from Lamartine, and had informed our consul-general in Egypt that she did not intend to pay her debts—including one which he had been instructed to demand of her. When one of our other consuls paid her the compliment of asking her to name his newborn child, she replied, "Call him Humbug or Fiddlesticks." She had 120 armed men about her, and proposed to enter Jerusalem on an ass and reign as queen. She rode "across" like a man. When pressed for payment of what she owed, she said, "I have divided my creditors into three categories. Those who have asked for their money, which I consider an insult, shall never be paid; and the second and third, who have never asked, I shall divide into two classes, some of whom I shall pay and some not."

It is melancholy to have to add that this essentially noble, but more than eccentric lady, died in poverty, but queenly to the last. She was buried in her own garden. If she had lived in our days she might have been put under restraint perhaps; otherwise she would probably have been a centre of action in the East.

It is amusing to remember that Lady Hester Stanhope declared that if Queen Victoria ordered her to pay her debts she would do so.

An enactment of great importance in its immediate effects, and probably of far greater importance in its relation to after legislation on behalf of the majority of the nation—the women and children—was brought forward in the session of 1839. It was a bill to enable women separated from their husbands for no misconduct of their own, to obtain access to their young children by petitioning the equity judges, who would have the power of directing on what terms the application should be granted. Under the title of the Custody of Infants Bill this measure had passed the House of Commons in 1838, but had been rejected by the Lords,—Brougham opposing it not because its provisions were not obviously

needed for the protection of the wife from the cruelty and infidelity of a worthless husband, but because the proposed remedy touched only one of the numerous cases in which married women were left without redress under the most trying hardships, and because the means by which it was sought to remedy the evil complained of was inappropriate. By the law as it then stood a husband of the most profligate character could prevent his virtuous wife from seeing her children; but Lord Brougham contended that, harsh and cruel as that law was, and though instances had been pointed out in which it might entail evil on the children, there were many evils which the bill did not profess to remedy. Could anything be more harsh and cruel than that the wife's goods and chattels should be at the mercy of the husband, and that she might work and labour and toil for an unkind father to support his family and children, while the husband repaid her with harshness and brutality—he all the time rioting and revelling in extravagance and dissipation, and squandering in the company of guilty paramours the produce of her industry? He knew that there were anomalies and a thousand contradictions in the marriage law, but the existence of these anomalies and contradictions should operate as so many warnings against the introduction of new anomalies and changes in that marriage law. Instances were known in which, by collusion between the husband and a pretended paramour, the character of the wife had been destroyed. All this could take place and yet the wife have no defence. She was excluded from Westminster Hall, and behind her back, by the principles of our jurisprudence, her character was tried between the husband and the man called her paramour. But when the man was the guilty party the wife had no remedy; the husband might pursue his course, and even refuse to live with his wife unless she made a legal application at Doctors' Commons of a nature which every woman of delicacy would shrink from. Even in cases of gross infidelity a wife had the greatest trouble to procure a separation. There had only been two cases before the House of Lords in which such relief had been granted. Lord Brougham's opposition may have had the effect of throwing out the bill for the time, but his representations were potent to secure that, and far more than that measure of relief for women who were suffering oppression and yet could find no remedy by an appeal to the law. The bill was rejected, but not without protest; and it was passed in the next session, but not without an opposition in the Lords (especially on the part of Lord Wynford, who was the most active antagonist of the measure) which was in effect a declaration that a woman, whatever might be the circumstances under which she had separated from her husband, was not fit to have access to her child, lest she might not instil into that child any respect for the husband whom she might hate or despise. But Lord Denman, who, with Lyndhurst, was strongly in favour of the bill, had something to say on the other side. In a case which had been decided before himself and the rest of the judges of the Court of King's Bench in 1836, a father had been able to take his children from his young and blameless wife, and place them in the charge of a woman with whom he was then living. "The present law," said his lordship, "is cruel to the wife, debasing to the husband, and dangerous and probably ruinous to the health and morals of the children, who could not have any such guarantee against corruption under the tutelage of a profligate father as the occasional care of a mother." In the case to which he had referred he did not believe there was one judge who had not felt ashamed of the state of the law. The bill passed without delay, and it was a fitting event that a measure for the relief of suffering wives and mothers should have been one of the first passed in the reign of a young queen who was herself about to contract marriage.

It is desirable before we leave the earliest years of the queen's reign to refer to the subject which was even then chiefly occupying the attention of many thoughtful and able men—men who, having once made sure that they were acting on a right principle and for

the public good, would never retreat from the position which they had taken up, but would hold it until they compelled the country and the government to listen to their representations. These were the kind of men who, under the name of Free Traders—a name the full meaning of which was scarcely understood, and was certainly not widely recognized, by many of those who adopted it—commenced an organized agitation for the repeal of the corn-laws. These laws continued to exist, although seasons of great and general distress had frequently aggravated the detestation with which the duties on corn had been regarded, by those who looked upon this impost as a device for maintaining the agricultural interest at the expense of the great manufacturing community.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the organization known as the Anti-Corn-law League should have had its real origin in Manchester, nor that this great centre of the manufacturing interest should also have been the centre of the agitation for repealing the tax on food. In a few years it had grown from a place of comparative insignificance to an important town—practically the metropolis of a great part of the northern and midland counties. It was only seventy-four years since the first spinning-jenny had been constructed by Thomas Highs, a reed-maker at Leigh; sixty-eight years since Richard Arkwright had taken out a patent for spinning by means of rollers; only a little more than half a century since the Rev. Edward Cartwright, by inventing the power-loom, had set free and given gigantic impetus to the cotton manufacture. In 1789 the first steam-engine for spinning cotton had been set up in Manchester, and from that year the town became the capital of a great and increasing industry.

It grew not only in extent but in intelligence, and by the adoption of the municipal institutions by which other towns were governed. Sordid in appearance, bleak and cheerless in its aspect, lying beneath a dim atmosphere of smoke it remained; but it increased enormously, and many improvements were made in the streets and buildings even before the remarkable changes that have been completed in later years. We have already seen what were the kind of people who formed the majority of its population in the days of the Blanketeers and of Peterloo, and they had not changed very much a quarter of a century later. Directly Manchester rose from obscurity to become the representative of a vast industrial enterprise it also became a centre of political agitation, and this agitation was frequently carried on with a strenuous determination and even a ferocity which had earned for the town a reputation for violence all through the times of the Reform Bill and much earlier, down to the day when the first notes of the anti-corn-law appeal first sounded in the theatre of the town in August, 1838, or when, two months afterwards, in October in the same year, when there appeared in the *Manchester Times* a list of thirty-eight gentlemen as provisional committee of the "Manchester Anti-Corn-law Association." In this list were included the names of John Bright of Rochdale and Richard Cobden of Mosley Street. Manchester had determined to carry out its character of a reforming town, not by electing Cobbett, who had first sought its suffrages, but by returning Mr. Charles Poulett Thompson, and Mr. Mark Phillips one of their own townsmen. Cobbett was withdrawn, because it was feared that to persist in his candidature would be to bring in Mr. Jones Lloyd the banker, a Tory candidate. Mr. Charles Poulett Thompson was then the president of the Board of Trade, and the choice was felt to be a discreet and a happy one. The contest was hard enough, but the rugged Manchester voters were determined and persistent. The decision was not to be for the session of 1832 only, but probably for a long series of years, and they determined that their new franchise should be marked by a triumph of reform.

The temporary commercial prosperity of 1835 and the early part of 1836 had given rise to an enormous increase in speculation in Manchester as well as elsewhere, and a mania set in during which a number of bubble companies were started and in a short time collapsed, leaving a great deal of distress among some of that class of people who had formerly

represented the monied community. Then came pressure on the money market, bank failures, and a general financial panic, just at the time that depression was deepened and suffering increased by reason of the bad harvest of that year. It may be imagined that Manchester felt it keenly, for there were 63,023 persons employed in the mills in the town parish alone, and of these 35,283 were females. Towards the close of the year an Anti-Corn-law Association had been formed in London, with a committee of twenty-two members, of whom some were members of parliament; but there was no active organization, and it needed the pressure of a more energetic demand and a larger numerical representation to give efficacy to a movement in which these gentlemen afterwards did good service. If 1836 had been a year of loss and suffering, 1837 was worse, and the harvest was inferior to the one preceding it. Manufacturers and traders were hard put to it to keep their mills and warehouses open. At the meeting of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce in 1839 Mr. Cobden, speaking of the year 1837, said, "I have looked round this room, and have come to the conclusion that, when this meeting commenced, there were individuals in this room whose losses during the last two or three years would amount to £600,000 at the very least. I have no doubt that the losses sustained by the members of this chamber would be at least a million and a half since 1835, and I mention this after taking some little time to consider, and looking at the names of the parties."

In 1837 the harvest had been worse than that of the previous year. That of 1838 was one-fourth less than that of 1834, "the most deficient crop of any since 1816." No wonder that the long deep note of dissatisfaction sounded in the manufacturing districts, where factories were working short time, running only four days a week, and where thousands of operatives had been discharged from employment; no wonder that numbers of the Manchester weavers who had been engaged in making the inferior kinds of cotton goods, and receiving even when fully at work only a very low rate of wages, went through the town demanding food. No wonder that hatred to the "bread-tax" grew more intense.

It was in October, 1838, says Mr. Frederick Bastiat in his *Cobden et la Ligue*, that "seven men united themselves at Manchester, and with that manly determination which characterizes the Anglo-Saxon race, resolved to overturn every monopoly by legal means, and to accomplish without disturbance, without effusion of blood, with the power only of opinion, a revolution as profound as—perhaps more profound than that which our fathers worked to effect in 1789." This refers to the first meeting of the Anti-Corn-law Association, and the seven men were Edward Baxter, W. A. Cunningham, Andrew Dalziel, James Howie, James Leslie, Archibald Prentice, and Philip Thomson. The subscription to the association was to be only five shillings, in order that all classes might join it. Mr. William Rawson afterwards became the treasurer, and the names of Bright and Cobden were on the committee. At a subsequent meeting, when the numbers had considerably augmented, Richard Cobden and Richard Ashworth of Bolton were among the speakers.

In January, 1839, a meeting was held at the York Hotel, Manchester, to consider the proper mode of carrying out the objects of the association, and £1800 was subscribed in the room. In the following month the subscriptions had amounted to £6136, 10*s*., and the association invited to a public dinner a number of members of parliament who had in the previous session voted for Mr. Villiers' motion that evidence be heard at the bar on the operation of the corn-laws, a proposal which Lord John Russell had advised the house to reject as unprecedented and inconvenient; while a similar motion made by Lord Brougham in the Lords was refused with contempt. An Anti-Corn-law Convention had been established in London, but the delegates after this rejection adjourned to Manchester and at once appealed to the people by addresses, lectures, and publications, the earliest of the latter being *The Anti-Bread-tax Circular*. In the autumn of 1838 an old physician of Bolton, Dr. Birney, had announced his intention of delivering a lecture in the theatre of the town

on the subject of the corn-law and its effects. The theatre was crowed in every part, with an audience of a rather rough stamp and of not very orderly manners. The lecturer was too nervous to proceed, and the meeting seemed likely to become riotous, when a gentleman who was present asked a young surgeon named Poulton to go on the stage and say something to the people present. Poulton was a ready and a fairly able speaker, and at once commenced to say a few telling words on the subject of the corn-laws, and the sufferings of which they were the cause. He carried the people with him, and the meeting was a decided success. Having been asked to repeat his speech shortly afterwards, he added to it many fresh facts and illustrations. Dr. Bowring, who was present when he delivered it, and who had at that time become one of the foremost leaders of the anti-corn-law movement, induced the association to engage Poulton to deliver a lecture in the Corn Exchange, and afterwards to retain him as a lecturer to go through the great manufacturing towns. Thus began a system by which information on the objects of the association was diffused; and opposition to the corn-laws maintained by lectures, publications, and other means, to an extent never previously heard of even in relation to any other important political subject.

The dinner to which we have just referred was held in the Corn Exchange, and was attended by eight hundred persons, and the Manchester Anti-Corn-law Association was immediately fully organized. Shortly afterwards the members met in the Corn Exchange to receive the delegates who had been in London, and they then found that they had a new difficulty to contend with. A number of Chartists got into the building and by their riotous conduct prevented the meeting from proceeding. At the next meeting admission was by ticket, so that only those who had the right to be present should take part in it, and Mr. Cobden then pointed out that the corn-law question was the question of the poor and called for the co-operation of the honest hard-working men of the town. At the same time he denounced the conduct by which the previous meeting had been interrupted. Resolutions were afterwards proposed recommending that the movement should be no longer sectional but national, and were unanimously carried.

The interference of the Chartists with meetings of the association, or, as it was afterwards called, the Anti-Corn-law League, continued to be a serious obstacle, and advantage was sometimes taken by the upholders of the corn-laws to summon either real or pretended meetings for advocating the Charter, at the time and place where the anti-corn-law meetings were to be held, and so either prevented or interrupted the proceedings.

Of course the Chartist leaders, who were not themselves always contented to seek the attainment of their objects by constitutional means, were desirous to effect some kind of coalition with the League, or to induce its influential and consistent leaders to make common cause with them, and this led to frequent misunderstandings, and to no little inconvenience, since the repeal of the corn-laws was a question standing apart from the political demands of the Charter. Some of the attendant circumstances of these attempts at amalgamation were at a later period made peculiarly painful because of the association of Chartism with the want and distress which the repeal of the corn-laws was also calculated to alleviate. The very fact that the expectations of the suffering people had been fixed upon the action of the League as much as upon the action of the Chartist leaders, may sometimes have made it appear that the two movements were in union. As an illustration of this we may refer to the events that arose at a later period (in 1842), when the government then in power had refused the appeal of the Anti-Corn-law Conference.

The British Association for the Advancement of Science had just held its twelfth annual meeting in Manchester, where great preparations had been made for its reception. For several days afterwards the different sections assembled for the discussion of numerous scientific subjects, many of them of great social importance. But there were deeper questions agitating the public mind than the deliberate considerations of such topics could affect. The agitation for the cheap loaf and

for free corn was at its height, or rather it had nearly reached the point at which it changed from an appeal to a peremptory demand. For a time indeed it appeared as though, in Manchester at all events, there was imminent danger of an amalgamation of the leaguers with those who only regarded the repeal of the corn-laws as one of the measures which would be secured by the adoption of the people's Charter.

The Anti-Corn-law Conference closed its sittings on Monday, the 1st of August; parliament was prorogued eleven days afterwards. Up to this time peace was preserved throughout the manufacturing districts. While there was hope that parliament would do something in the way of giving cheap food to the people, the representations of evil-minded men that nothing could be obtained without violent measures were listened to with mistrust; but when parliament was about to be prorogued, after declaring that it would enter into no consideration of the means to relieve the acknowledged distress, that peace-preserving hope was destroyed, people were willing to give attention to those who recommended violent proceedings with the view of bringing matters to a crisis. It was represented that a great commercial convulsion, which would compel employers to join the ranks of the employed, would render the demand for the Charter irresistible; and that the means of obtaining that, through reform of the representative system, would also be the means of gaining a great advance of wages. The plan was that every worker should cease to work; one absurd and foolish enough at any time, but especially so when employers had so little work to give. It was not asked whence the advisers came, or by whom employed. In their wretchedness and hunger men did not reason much. Besides, thousands being convinced that some violent proceeding was necessary, tens of thousands would be compelled to join them. Thus, the outbreak, the almost universal "turn-out," came at once; came, however, in a manner which proved the change which had taken place in the habits of the people; came not, as in bygone days, with attacks upon millers, corn-dealers, and bread bakers, but with some reverence for law and regard to the rights of property. The designing wickedness of some, acting upon the despair of the multitude, originated a folly; but the foolish would only go to a certain length with the wicked, and there was reason to believe that the few instances of pillage that occurred was mainly the work of thieves and vagabonds who had mingled in the crowd for that purpose. Another characteristic of the period was the patience and forbearance of those whose duty it was to preserve the public peace. Persuasion was preferred to the constable's staff and to the soldier's musket and sabre. A turn-out like that of August, 1842, occurring twenty years previously, would have occasioned a civil war.

The movement, originating in Ashton-under-Lyne, Duckingfield, and Stalybridge, was almost without violence and simultaneous. All the hands in the mills, 23,000 in number, turned out at once on the morning of Monday, August 8, and deputies from their body induced 9150 in Hyde and its neighbourhood to follow the example. Oldham was visited in the afternoon by numerous turn-outs from Ashton, who, despite some resistance, succeeded in causing the work-people to leave most of the mills. On Tuesday a body of several thousands, proceeded from Ashton to Manchester, where, their arrival being anticipated, they were received by the military and police; but on their declaration that they intended nothing illegal, they were allowed to pass, but were carefully watched in order to prevent violence. Their demand at various mills that the hands should turn out was instantly complied with; the masters generally giving their hands full liberty to do as they pleased. At Messrs. Birley's mill, the doors of which were thrown open at their approach to allow the workers to go out, the mob insisted on going in; and, on being resisted, a number of windows were broken, and stones thrown, which inflicted some severe hurts, and it was necessary that the streets should be cleared by the military and police, which was soon effected. At two or three other places similar damage was done, but no attempt was made to destroy machinery.

On Wednesday the business of turning out hands in the mills was continued, but it was effected with little violence, and where any was attempted the ringleaders were seized and sent to prison. Numbers of idle persons crowded the streets, mingled with whom were bands of thieves; and, in some instances, contributions were levied upon the bread shops. The magistrates were constantly on the alert, and, with the military and police, succeeded in preventing the accumulation of any great number in one place. The mayor (Mr. William Nield) issued a notice cautioning persons against joining promiscuous crowds in the streets; and a number of special constables were sworn in to assist in the preservation of the peace of the town. Much alarm was of course experienced; but it was not very intense. There was a belief that the turn-out was not voluntary on the part of the majority of the workers; that that majority was proof against the recommendation of violence; and that the authorities, while firm and determined, were equally cautious and forbearing, and anxious that the innocent and the deluded should not share in the punishment due to the guilty and deluding.

On Thursday the appearance of things became more alarming. The disturbers were at work at an early hour in the morning; thousands being assembled in Granby Row Fields at half-past five o'clock, when they were addressed by several of the Chartist leaders. Soon after six the proceedings were brought to a close by the interference of the civil and military authorities. Sir Charles Shaw led on a very large body of police and special constables, and a strong body of the First Royal Dragoons and the 60th Rifles accompanied them. This force halted near the Carpenters' Hall, close to the meeting; and immediately afterwards Major-general Sir William Warre, commander of the northern district, came up with a detachment of the Royal Artillery and two field-pieces. The mayor, Mr. D. Maude (police magistrate), and Mr. James Kershaw, a borough and county magistrate, who had accompanied this force, took a position in front on horseback, and the mayor read the Riot Act. Previously, however, to his reading, the mayor, humanely desiring to avoid, as much as possible, any resort to force, rode up to the hustings, and stated that the authorities had come to the determination, after what had occurred, to allow no such meetings as that; that they were not averse to the liberties of the subject being enjoyed to the fullest extent compatible with the preservation of the peace; but they thought meetings of that description were calculated to disturb the public mind. Entertaining this opinion, they held such meetings to be illegal, and were determined to disperse them. This announcement was received with great displeasure by the meeting; but the Riot Act was read, as a further warning, in the face of this expression of feeling; and the magistrates withdrawing, and the two field-pieces having been pointed in a direction to command the centre of the field, Major-general Warre put himself at the head of the dragoons, and rode into the middle of the meeting. This had the effect of instantly dispersing it without further trouble, and without injury to any one. Effective as this step had been in dispersing the alarming assemblage, it was far from restoring the town to a state of quietude. The idle, the mischievous, and the dishonest were out, looking for opportunity of plunder. About nine o'clock, in the whole of the south-eastern part of the borough, including Brook Street, Oxford Street, and Greenheys, the shops were closed, and bands of from twenty to fifty youths parading from street to street, knocking at doors, demanding food, and seldom going away empty-handed; changing their place of operations when any of the police appeared. It is due to the authorities to state that they were not idle, a body of 200 pensioners, and ninety other persons, were sworn in to act as special constables, making, with those sworn in on the previous day, and a number of respectable workmen who had been sworn in at different mills, all anxious to preserve the property of their employers, a force of 1000 men. Strong bodies of these assistants were despatched, in company with parties of the regular police, to different parts of the town where it was thought there was the most pressing need for

their presence. Things remained in much the same state during the Friday and Saturday, violences being rather the exception than the rule, for the masters had generally closed their mills, with the determination to keep them closed until their work-people voluntarily offered themselves, and the work-people, generally convinced that no good could be effected by the turn-out, waiting the period when they could resume their employment without the risk of obstruction from the fiercer portion of their number. At the close of the week 3000 special constables were enrolled, and the hope was entertained that, although in the surrounding towns the process of turning out had been successful, with more of violence than had occurred in Manchester, there would be no very serious disturbance of the public peace.

In the commencement of the following week there were indications that the turn-out would not be of long continuance. Fears were entertained that Tuesday, the 16th, being the anniversary of the "Peterloo Massacre," would be the day chosen by the Chartists for a display of their power. A public procession was talked of, and the presence of Feargus O'Connor was expected; but if it was intended, he had caution and prudence enough to avoid the personal risk. The numerously attended meeting was, however, held in the Carpenters' Hall, of delegates from almost every trade in Manchester and the neighbouring towns, when the following resolutions were proposed:—"(1.) That this meeting pledges itself to discontinue all illegal proceedings; and, further, that they will endeavour to preserve the public peace. (2.) That we cannot exist with the present rate of wages, and that we are determined not to go to work till we obtain the prices of 1839. (3.) That each master do pay the same for the same fabric of cloth throughout the whole of the manufacturing districts. (4.) That it is the opinion of this meeting that our political rights are imperatively necessary for the preservation of our wages when we gain them; we therefore pledge ourselves to act with our other friends, and trades generally, in gaining the People's Charter, as the only means of securing the said rights." The result of the deliberation was that fifty-eight were for the People's Charter, and would not return to work till it was gained, nineteen would wait the result of another meeting, and seven thought the movement should be solely for an advance of wages. There can be no doubt that this meeting tended greatly to lessen the influence of the leaders of the movement. Tens of thousands saw instantly the folly and the impossibility of remaining out of work till the Charter was obtained, and earnestly desired to retire from the contest; more especially as the congregated masters had issued a resolution—"that the mills and other public works of Manchester and Salford be not opened for work until the work-people therein employed signify their desire to resume work." The workers had been made to believe that the masters would be compelled, by the universality of the movement, at once to yield; but this non-resisting policy, this willingness to stand still, and at a period when standing still was about as profitable as working, was a thing that was not anticipated. An address from Sir Benjamin Heywood to the working-men was not without its effect in opening their eyes to the folly of their conduct, for the time had come when the advice of respected men was not disregarded.

In other places the movement was attended by less regard to life and property than was shown by the working-men of Manchester and its neighbourhood.[1] Harriet Martineau says:—"The Chartists had got into the hands of Protectionist guides or agents, had broke in upon free-trade meetings, and denounced free-trade in corn, and stirred up precisely those among the working-classes who were suffering least—the pitmen of the coal districts and the Welsh miners. There were riots of nailers and miners at Dudley and Stourbridge, and tumult over the whole district, requiring the active services of the military. The rioters resisted a reduction of wages, and hustled some of the masters, as did other rioters in Wales, when a gentleman of property had a narrow escape with his life. In the Potteries a force of six thousand malcontents, spread over an extent of seven

[1] Reilly's *History of Manchester.*

miles, and occasionally committing violence on recusant masters and men, kept Staffordshire in alarm. Troops were encamped on the Potteries race-course, and magistrates tried to conciliate and mediate, but with little effect. . . . The rioters sent bodies of men to the Yorkshire towns, and sometimes letters — laconic and significant—detailing progress, and one ending, 'We get plenty to eat; the shops are open, they give us what we want.' Some disturbances ensued; but nothing formidable, as in Lancashire and the Potteries, where now the malcontents were gutting and burning dwelling-houses. In the midst of their violence they gave a lame clergyman ten minutes law to walk away, but refused the entreaties of a lady that they would spare the house, leaving her to be thankful for her present safety. Three men were shot dead by the soldiery in Burslem, and several were wounded. . . . In a very short time the Chartist strangers, dropping in from a distance, showed a depth of design and a rapacity which disgusted the Lancashire operatives." The disorder subsided gradually through the last weeks of August and the beginning of September. At the following Lent assizes fifty-nine prisoners, arrested in Manchester and Salford during the riots, were tried at Lancaster, when twenty-eight were acquitted, and the remainder sentenced to various terms of imprisonment.

Chartism, as a public working force, had already in fact been for some little time in the background. The riots had frightened the classes who had anything to lose, and made them dread the very name of "Chartist," while even "physical force" revolutionists had been taught by the repressive action of the government in the case of men like Frost, Stephens, Vincent, Lovett, and Collins, that the time for taking the political citadel by storm was not yet. Except as all propagandism partook of the improving spirit of the times, it is hardly true, perhaps, that the *lower* radical propagandism had improved since men like Vincent and Lovett were sent to jail. But Vincent and Lovett had, from jail, addressed the working-classes, recommending moderation, obedience to the law, and careful organization, and much sympathy had been felt for Vincent and some others. Vincent, a good man as has been already stated, was treated with great severity in prison; and Mr. Sergeant Talfourd, who had held the brief for the prosecution, pleaded his cause, not without effect, before the House of Commons. The general result was that a number of the definitely "respectable" classes, who had something to lose, and who were sure to oppose revolution, now took up the Chartist cause in another, but sufficiently courageous, spirit. Men like Joseph Sturge—the anti-slavery and "temperance" Quaker—and Mr. Sharman Crawford, himself in parliament, took the lead in a conference at Birmingham in April, 1842, the object of which was to unite the middle class and working-class Radicals, and again press the six points upon the legislation. The result was the formation of a body called The National Complete Suffrage Union. But unfortunately the working-men of England, or at all events men like Feargus O'Connor, had fallen in love with the "red" name "National Convention," and another assembly under that style and title now met in London, O'Connor being its presiding spirit; and under the auspices of this body another national petition was got up. This was said to be twice as big as the one that had been rolled into the house on the former occasion, and when it reached that place on the 2d of May in this year, it was found that it would not go in at the doors, and it had to be broken up into five pieces. Radical members, defying their own sense of the ridiculous, rolled these bits of petition up to the speaker's table, and Mr. Duncombe (who must have laughed in his sleeve all the time), having gravely informed the house that the petitions bore 3,500,000 signatures, and that 100,000 of the petitioners subscribed a penny a week each to Chartist associations, moved that the petitioners should be heard at the bar of the house in explanation of the objects of the petition. These, however, were plainly set forth by Mr. Duncombe in a very moderate and ingenious speech, and they were in possession of all the members. Universal suffrage was of course one of the points, and to be relieved from the burden of paying interest on the

national debt was another. Mr. Roebuck, then in the flower of his reputation as a Radical, supported Mr. Duncombe's motion, but described the petition itself as a worthless, inflammatory affair, the work of a "cowardly demagogue for whom he had too much contempt even to name him"—this, of course, was Feargus O'Connor, who is not yet going to pass off the stage. Mr. Macaulay, who, after his return from India, had been elected for Edinburgh on the strength of his conversion to the ballot, opposed Mr. Duncombe's motion. He did not object to short parliaments, or to the abolition of the property qualification, or to the ballot; but he did object to universal suffrage. He examined the petition clause by clause, and argued that it pointed to the confiscation of all property, to deliberate national bankruptcy. Having suggested the probable, the morally certain, results which would follow the granting of universal suffrage, he said, "Let us grant that education would remedy these things; shall we not wait until it has done so before we agree to such a motion as this? Shall we, before such a change is wanted, give them the power and the means of ruining not only the rich but themselves? I have no more unkind feeling towards these petitioners than I have towards the sick man who calls for a draught of cold water although he is satisfied that it would be death to him; nor than I have for the poor Indians whom I have seen collected round the granaries in India at a time of scarcity, praying that the doors might be thrown open and the grain distributed. But I would not in the one case give the draught of water, nor would I in the other give the key of the granary; because I know that by doing so I shall only make a scarcity a famine, and, by giving such relief, enormously increase the evil." To this he added a warning which has not yet become idle. "There has been a constant and systematic attempt for years to represent the government as being able to do, and as bound to attempt, that which no government ever attempted; and instead of the government being represented, as is the truth, as being supported by the people, it has been treated as if the government were to support the people. It has been treated as if the government possessed some mine of wealth, some extraordinary means of supplying the wants of the people; as if they could give them bread from the clouds, water from the rocks, or had power to increase the loaves and the fishes five thousand fold. Is it possible to believe that the moment you give them absolute, supreme, irresistible power they will forget all this?" The house thought it was *not* possible, and rejected Mr. Duncombe's motion by 238 to 49. In all this the Malthusian argument was kept in the background, and with great discretion; but it was *quietly* pressed in various ways, and there were "leaders of the masses" who had sense enough to see that in the end this sort of policy would come to a general scramble and free fight, each man taking his brother man by the throat and saying, "What do *you* do here? You are one too many."

Mr. Duncombe was complimented by Mr. Macaulay on the ingenuity with which he had introduced the motion, but the house rejected it so decidedly. In the course of the summer followed large Chartist meetings in Lancashire and other counties, and disturbances which reached far north. There were a good many strikes, some Union Bastilles were attacked, and there were scenes such as are described with a masterly pen in Mr. Disraeli's *Sybil*. But once more the strong hand of the law was put forth, there were numerous imprisonments and transportations, and Thomas Cooper, who as little deserved his fate as Henry Vincent, was sentenced to three years' imprisonment. It was in prison that he composed *The Purgatory of Suicides*. These, however, are illustrative episodes a little in advance of the date at which our record has now arrived.

Serious questions between the Church and Dissent were not the most prominent during the years which we have been considering; but they were not by any means laid aside, nor were they sleeping. Several considerable changes had been going on on both sides, as was afterwards illustrated with regard to dissent in a peculiar way.

The question of Lady Hewley's Charity, as it was named, is yet fresh, and led to some

amusing incidents. Mr. Gladstone took the "Liberal" side, though his language compares oddly enough with that of Macaulay, who, of course, did the same. A lawsuit had been going on for fourteen years concerning a bequest by Lady Hewley in the reign of Charles II. to a Presbyterian church. As is pretty well known, many of the Presbyterian congregations of that day became by degrees Unitarian — many Unitarian chapels being to this day recorded as "Presbyterian" both in Ireland and England. This case woke up the question of kindred endowments, in which the modern Unitarians, as well as others, were concerned, and a Dissenters' Chapel Bill was introduced with the object of confirming congregations in the possession of property which could plead twenty years of prescriptive use. A great hue and cry was raised upon the whole subject, because it was maintained by the opponents of the measure that it had been brought in solely in the interest of the Unitarian body; but the bill received such powerful support from able men in parliament that it passed by considerable majorities; the bishops "protesting" by their absence upon the last division in the House of Lords.

Mr. Gladstone delivered a singularly characteristic speech in support of the bill — a speech from which an attentive reader might prophesy much of the future action of his mind. The distinctions he drew will be seen at a glance. "Lady Hewley," said Mr. Gladstone, "was a foundress; there can be no doubt of that. She devoted a large portion of her property in trust to be administered according to her will, and for certain purposes. But are the parties who instituted the chapels to which this bill refers, founders at all? I ask that question, whether they are in the eye of the law entitled to be considered founders at all. I apprehend that they were parties not devoting their property for the benefit of others, but parties devoting it to their own purposes during their lifetime, though undoubtedly after their death that property should descend to others. I believe that the difference between the cases is broad and practical, and that the right which a founder has to have his intentions ascertained, protected, and preserved, is a right of a nature entirely different from that which may be possessed by any persons who associate together to form a body who are to be the first to enjoy the benefits resulting from that association, and which body is to be propagated by the successive entrance of new members in the natural course of mortality through the following generations. I must be permitted to say also, that in the case of Lady Hewley it cannot be said, as I think, that there was no indication of the intentions of the foundress. Lady Hewley made reference to the Apostles' Creed, to the Ten Commandments, and to the Lord's Prayer, and not only to these, but to the catechism of Mr. Bowles, a catechism of anti-Unitarian doctrines, and one going extensively into detail upon those doctrines. This at least applies to the principles of one of the deeds which she executed, the deed of 1707 connected with the almshouses. But, sir, it appears to me that this is not a question on which there is justly any room for difference of opinion. . . . I cannot admit that it is subject to the smallest doubt whether these parties ought to be regarded or not, as qualified successors of the early Presbyterians in chapels. If you are satisfied to look at nothing but the mere external view of the case, and to say there were certain persons who founded these chapels entertaining one creed, and the present possessors of those chapels possess another creed, I admit that sounds startling. But if you take the pains to follow the course of events from year to year it is impossible to say that at any given period the transition from one doctrine to the other was made. It was a gradual and an imperceptible transition. There can be no pretence for saying that it was made otherwise than honestly. I at least do not hold myself entitled to say so. The parties who effected it made a different use of the principle of private judgment from those who preceded them; but they acted on a principle fundamentally the same, and though I may lament the result, I do not see how their title is vitiated because they used it to one effect and others to another. I do therefore hope,

not only that this bill will be passed by the house, but I hope also, and I cannot entertain much doubt, that the feeling which unfortunately prevails against it out of doors will also be allayed. I think that it is our duty to set ourselves against this feeling, and to endeavour to bring about a mitigation of it, if we are convinced that it is unjust and ill-formed; and I do not believe that my honourable friend the member for Kent will be content to tell us, when the measure again comes before the house, that we are passing a bill for the encouragement of error. If my honourable friend were a judge, and there came before him two parties litigating for an estate, one of whom was an infidel and a profligate, and everything that was bad, and the other a most virtuous and benevolent man, would he be deterred from giving the estate to the infidel and profligate if justice lay on his side, because he encouraged errors; or would he be deterred—I well know he would not—by such a reproach from the resolute discharge of his duty? But I apprehend that the duty of a judge in such a case as that resembles the duty which my honourable friend is here called on to perform; for he is now called upon to remedy a defect in the law, and to adapt the law to the general and larger principles of justice. I feel no compunction or conflict between my religious belief and the vote I am now about to give. I am not called upon to do that which I could not do, to balance the weight and value of a great moral law against that of some high and vital doctrine of Christianity. Our religious belief should guide us in this as in other acts. But I contend that the best use you can make of your religious belief is to apply it to the decorous performance, without scruple or hesitation, of a great and important act, which, whatever be the consequences, I have in some measure proved to be founded on the permanent principles of truth and justice."

Macaulay, in a set speech of great point and vigour, said he now contended against the intolerance of the opponents of the bill in the spirit in which he should be prepared at any other time to contend for *their* rights against the intolerance of others. This, by the way, was the speech in which the unfortunate reporters made one of the blunders which so much irritated the speaker. In speaking of the universal recognition of the principle of prescription in reference to property, he said it was known all over the world,—among the pundits of Benares as well as the priests of the West. The reporters made the illustrious "book in breeches" (who talked at the rate of 180 words a minute) speak of the *pandects* of Benares.

Criticism, from a theological or ecclesiastical point of view, of the Tractarian movement, is of course a long way out of the path of this sketch. But it is impossible to pass over the end (for so it may be called) of a movement as to which the author of Tract xc. himself has said with amusing truthfulness and simplicity that, "not to mention the excitement it caused in England, the movement and its party names were known to the police of Italy and to the backwoodsmen of America." To which Dr. Newman adds (*Apologia*, pp. 75-6), "And so it proceeded, getting stronger and stronger every year, till it came into collision with the nation and the church of the nation, which it began by professing especially to serve."

The subject, however, is one for which no large amount of space can be spared. *Puseyism* is still a well-remembered word, though the terror is gone out of it, another descriptive term having taken its place. But early in the reign of her present majesty the former term was a "word of fear, unpleasing to the ear" of the majority of the religious classes. "Sound Churchmen," as they were called, of the old school, and all Dissenters (except Roman Catholics) looked with terror upon the advance of the new way of looking at Church of England doctrines, services, and history, because it was held to be—as it proved to be in a large number of cases—the path to Romanism. Dismissing the theological question, the historian has no difficulty in fixing the place of the movement *as* a movement. For a long time past there had been a great revival of the study of history,

and a great newly-awakened interest in the middle ages, with their peculiar learning, taste, and mode or theory of life. A new spirit got into the air of thought among Churchmen; an admiration of unquestioning submission to authority, of the deep unquestioning seriousness of former centuries, of the writings of long-forgotten scholars, historians, and divines; and of ceremonies, splendid or gloomy (as the case might be), taken as representing certain religious ideas. This was, it may be repeated, a natural part of the historical revival. What was called "Gothic" had, as we all know, been the butt of educated men; but from about the time of the publication of Percy's *Reliques* or Warton's *History of Poetry* in England a new tide began to flow. Then came Wordsworth, and Coleridge, and Keble, and *this* new Romanticism mingled very well indeed with that which was a little older. The "Tracts for the Times" were part of a movement of which Dr. Pusey was the head, and Dr. J. H. Newman the great literary protagonist. The object of the whole Oxford party was, by their own account, to find what they called a *via media* in church matters, and, falling back on the Prayer-book of the Established Church, they endeavoured to make out how much of what is generally called Roman Catholic the Thirty-nine Articles admitted or condemned. This endeavour was carried forward in church practice, in hymns, in sermons, essays, and in the "Tracts for the Times." At last Dr. Pusey and Mr. Newman were adjudged to have gone too far. Tract xc., written by the latter, avowedly with the object of inquiring how much of what was "Roman" or "Catholic," or both, could be got within the four corners of the Prayer-book, was condemned by the Bishop of Oxford, and the series stopped at that number; while Dr. Pusey was sentenced to two years of silence. This was in 1843. In 1845 Mr. Newman openly seceded to Rome, and afterwards what was called Tractarianism began to seek other channels. With this we have here no concern beyond referring generally to the great change in the aspect which the Anglican Church of 1880 presents as compared with that of 1840. There is something so *naïf* in Dr. Newman's account of his surprise at the unfavourable effect produced by his "Tract xc.," that the reader may be glad to see a few sentences from his *Apologia*. "As to the sudden storm of indignation with which the tract was received throughout the country on its appearance, I was quite unprepared for the outbreak, and was startled at its violence. I do not think I had any fear. Nay, I will add, I am not now sure that it was not, in one point of view, a relief to me.

"I saw, indeed, clearly that my place in the movement was lost. Public confidence was at an end, my occupation was gone. It was simply an impossibility that I could say anything henceforth to good effect, when I had been posted up by the marshal on the buttery-hatch of every college of my university, after the manner of discommoned pastrycooks; and when, in every part of the country and every class of society, through every organ and opportunity of opinion, in newspapers, in periodicals, at meetings, in pulpits, at dinner-tables, in coffee-rooms, in railway-carriages, I was denounced as a traitor who had laid his train, and was detected in the very act of firing it against the time-honoured Establishment." Then came the final snapping of the old ties, and Newman leaves Trinity. "Trinity had never been unkind to me. There used to be much snap-dragon growing on the walls opposite my freshman's rooms there, and I had for years taken it as the emblem of my own perpetual residence even unto death in my university. . . . I have never seen Oxford since, excepting its spires as they are seen from the railway." This was written about twenty years ago. Dr. Newman has since been honourably entertained at Oxford.

It has already been remarked that, in the time which we are now considering, men were liable to be imprisoned or transported for saying or writing things such as are now written and said with utter impunity. It is all but startling to note that no longer ago than 1841 Mr. Moxon, the publisher of the works of Landor, Tennyson, Wordsworth, &c., was tried for blasphemy and found guilty,

his offence specifically being the publication of Shelley's poems, which are now sold openly by tens of thousands without the suppression of a word.

As the death of Eldon may be taken to mark the close of an era in political and social progress, so the death of Thomas Campbell in 1844 may be noted as coincident with the passing away of a certain era in poetry and general literature. Generally, indeed, the public taste was undergoing a considerable change in the direction of robustness and freedom. While the larger diffusion of books and periodicals had the effect of lowering the standard of literature in some respects, that standard was greatly raised in others. But while ballads like Campbell's best (which it is not necessary to mention by name, since every reader knows them by heart) are imperishably powerful, his larger poems, such as "The Pleasures of Hope" and "Gertrude of Wyoming," had already passed into the shade, and with them the whole class of poetry to which they belong. The days when verbal finish and rhetorical power would make a poet's success, if there were only the faintest tinge of imagination, were over and gone. There is much more than fashion in this; the whole tide of life now began to roll fuller and stronger, and literature partook of the change. Campbell was, however, much more than a poet. Besides being the sagacious and earnest initiator of the London University, he was a zealous friend of political freedom—a fact of which there are luminous and frequent traces in his miscellaneous writings. He was, unfortunately, too fond of his tumbler. When his statue was set up in Westminster Abbey, Rogers, his fellow-poet, said to a friend, "Ha! the first time I ever saw Tom stand straight."

It has already been hinted that certain of the political party known as the philosophical Radicals, or more briefly and with a touch of ridicule, "the philosophers," exercised a marked influence on our colonial policy; it might be added, on our foreign policy in general. To this, India was no exception, though it had been, to an extraordinary degree, neglected in parliament, and but for the labours of James Mill and John Stuart Mill would have been more neglected still. The value of their services to our Indian empire, and through them to the empire generally, is universally admitted. The name of Mr. M'Culloch must be associated with theirs; but it is said that the elder Mill counted for so much in the management of Indian affairs, that after his retirement the Company would and did actually refrain from taking certain important steps for which they would have been glad to rely upon his wonderful knowledge and administrative sagacity. There are extant dissertations by both the father and the son which are held to be unequalled in the whole history and range of such documents.

When some of the readers of these chapters were young they may have seen the gloomy old India House in Leadenhall Street, in which Charles Lamb said his *real* works were shelved, and in which so many distinguished men have found a position, not idle, but which yet left them free for other pursuits. But much more significant than the dull Grecian frontage of that building were the small placards to be seen pasted here and there about the streets. At the top of any of those you saw a dashing horse-soldier, airing his sabre, and underneath was an announcement beginning, "A good opportunity! Wanted, Smart Young Men for the service of the Honourable East India Company." Of course all this is now gone, and from the year 1833, in which the trading monopoly of the Company was abolished, all has been change.

It seems at first sight scarcely credible that it is not quite a century since Cowper, in the fourth book of *The Task*, describing the arrival of the post-boy with the newspapers, represents the country gentleman as impatient to open the printed sheet in order to learn if India is "free."

> "Is India free? and does she wear her plumed
> And jewelled turban with a smile of peace,
> Or do we grind her still?"

But so it was. Of course, however, the story of the connection of this country with India goes much farther back than Clive or Warren Hastings. Without doing more than

just glance at the commencement of this long story, we will go back to the year 1600, when Queen Elizabeth granted a charter to some English merchants, to be called "The Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading to the East Indies." The Dutch had for a century had settlements in India, but the English and Dutch were now appearing upon the scene. There were indeed two rival companies, one stationed at Amsterdam, one in London. The English found the trade with the natives pay, and resolved to make settlements on the coast for the convenience of trade. In the second decade of the century we had, by permission of the native powers, establishments at Surat and three or four other places. The charter being renewed as occasion arose, factories or agencies were set up by degrees not only in Borneo, Java, &c., but on the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel. Between 1630 and 1670 the cities of Madras, Calcutta, and Bombay had arisen, and Charles II. had granted the Company (for a consideration) his royal permission to make war and peace at their pleasure.

It is not necessary to describe the capital or constitution of the East India Company, or to go through any of its vicissitudes except those which fall within our chronological limits. In strictness the Company were for a long time nothing but merchants, but this was not likely to last, and it did not. By accident or design the agents of the Company got mixed up in native quarrels, and money being the sinews of war everywhere, the Company began to acquire something like actual territorial power in the peninsula. During the progress of their story there were many instances both of robbery and tyranny, traces of which abound in our literature (*e.g.* in Pope—

> "Asleep and naked as an Indian lay,
> An *honest* factor stole a gem away, &c.).

And enormous fortunes were made by British adventurers, of which also traces abound in our literature. The rich uncle coming home suddenly from India to enable a poor but loving pair to marry was, until lately, a very common figure in plays and novels.

But to return for a moment to an earlier date, of course not to the early history of the peninsula, but simply so far as to mention that after the death of the celebrated "Great Mogul" Aurungzebe (the greatest of the Moguls), in the year 1707, the old empire of India began rapidly to fall to pieces. Bombay, which had been the dowry of Catherine, the Infanta of Portugal, when she married our Charles II., was in 1668 handed over to the East India Company. The Persian invasion of 1738, and other events, bring us up to the middle of the eighteenth century, or later, when feuds began to break out between the English and the French, who had also settlements in India. Of course war between England and France was the signal for war in India between the forces of the two nations there, though the interests of the native princes were often the pretext for hostilities. After the great victories of Clive over the French, which it is not necessary to recall except in this general way, the path lay open to almost unreserved British supremacy. When a native prince appealed to the Company for support they drove a bargain with him, which was sure to lead to quarrels, and some kind of corruption was not far off. Before the close of his career Clive, though he did some wrong things, did much to make it easier to govern India well in future, and the first British governor-general, Warren Hastings, now appears upon the scene. This brings us down to comparatively recent dates and comparatively familiar names and events. Hyder Ali and the French, who had combined against the British, were defeated in 1781 by Sir Eyre Coote, and on the whole India did well under the governorship of Warren Hastings, the story of whose impeachment need not here be told.

In 1784 Pitt established the Board of Control. Soon afterwards we find Lord Cornwallis in the place of Warren Hastings, and he was both the civil and military master in India. Before long, Wellesley, whom we know better as the Iron Duke, is defeating Tippoo Saib and the French, and winning the memorable victory against "the myriads of Assaye;" and after this we meet the names of Lord Cornwallis, Lord Minto, and the Marquis of Hastings. The last-named nobleman

was Governor-general of India from 1813 to 1823, and it was under his administration that the British power finally consolidated itself in India. We had been able to hold it only on condition of constant fighting and too frequent aggression, and the story of our relations with these dark races is from first to last stained with many errors and some crimes. The position of the Company had never been quite clear, and the military power which it gradually acquired (the army at last reached to about 300,000 men) had been taken up under pressure, in quarrels, or for self-defence. The soldiers were at first mere volunteers, some of them released or runaway criminals, and at first no natives were enlisted. We find them eventually in the army in very large numbers, but they were never "enlisted" by force, and that subject will arise again when we approach the dreadful mutiny of 1857. It has been already stated that in 1833 the trading privileges of the Company were taken away, and this led to a curious state of things, one, in fact, which could not last. The Company had to levy taxes to pay the dividends on East India stock, and it had no direct governing power.

Under the unfortunate administration of the Earl of Auckland began the dreadful story of our trouble with Afghanistan. The independent and warlike character of the Afghan race is well known, while a glance at the map shows that this mountain region may be considered as a grand natural barrier between India and the more western parts of Asia. Through the highlands of Afghanistan to the regions of the Indus there are only two passes, of which the Khyber Pass is one, and it has strong positions of natural fortification at Jellalabad and Peshawur. This pass is formed by the valley of the Cabul river. Cabul, Ghuznee, Candahar, and Herat are very important centres of communication. Between the north-western boundary of British India and Persia there lies the plain of the Punjaub or Punjab, then the alpine region of Afghanistan, and then a desert.

With the desert we have no concern, but it has to be noted that the Punjab was in the hands of the Sikhs, a very warlike people, who were then under the rule of Runjeet Singh (whose name is familiar to us all), called the Lion of Lahore. In Afghanistan there had for some time been more or less anarchy. One Shah Sujah, who had been trying for the ascendency, was defeated by Dost Mohammed (another familiar name), who now ruled in Cabul. Shah Sujah fled into the Sikh territory. Meanwhile the Sikhs had, in the recent confusion, helped themselves to important positions in the north-west and the province of Peshawur. Of course Dost Mohammed of Cabul now made war upon Runjeet Singh of the Sikhs, and the end of it, so far, is that we find Shah Sujah taking refuge with the British, while the Afghans are applying to us for help against the over-active Lion of Lahore, Runjeet Singh.

This is, in vulgar language, a pretty kettle of fish; but the worst is to come. Dost Mohammed, denied assistance by the British, applied to Persia, which was eager to help him, having an eye to Herat. At this point British jealousy (just or unjust) of Russia begins to play a part in the story. Persia was on good terms with Russia, and the idea of Persian soldiers holding Herat was alarming to the British mind, especially to that of Lord Auckland. Russia, too, was found offering to the Afghans the aid we had denied, and it was held by the governor-general that we must be in command of Cabul. Herat, which was then under an independent Afghan chieftain, was besieged by the Persians in vain, the defence being conducted by Lieutenant Pottinger. But Lord Auckland decided to make war on Dost Mohammed, with Shah Sujah for excuse, and ships were despatched to the Persian Gulf in order to divert the Persian forces from Herat. Naturally Runjeet Singh refused to allow the British troops to pass through Lahore, and they had to fight their way through the hostile territory of Scinde. In the end the British troops captured Ghuznee, drove out Dost Mohammed, and set up Shah Sujah in Cabul. This was no great achievement, and we had to maintain our position, nominally Shah Sujah's position, at the point of the sword by a large army, at a cost of millions of money.

At home the victory at Ghuznee was regarded with satisfaction, of course, because no Englishman relishes the news of a defeat of the British arms; but of the wisdom of Lord Auckland's policy there were various opinions. Nevertheless the thanks of both houses of parliament were voted to the governor-general, the commander-in-chief, Major-general Elphinstone, and the army in general. The Duke of Wellington did not refuse his tribute to the bravery of the troops, and the energy with which the whole expedition had been carried out; but he did not fail to point out that we had entered upon a dangerous business, and that we were not unlikely to discover that our difficulties had only just begun. It is noticeable here that the duke himself, when commander-in-chief in India, had been recalled because his policy had been too aggressive! Mr. Macaulay, not long returned from India, with all the doubtful honours of his code thick upon him, was now war secretary, and cordially supported the vote of thanks to the army of the Indus. The more sanguine portion of his remarks was curiously stultified by the event. Among many peculiarities of our Indian empire, Mr. Macaulay said,—there was none more remarkable than that the people whom we governed there were a people whose estimate of our power sometimes far exceeded the truth, and sometimes fell short of it. They knew nothing of our resources; they were ignorant of our geographical position; they knew nothing of the political condition or the relative power of any of the European states. They saw us come and go, but it was upon an element with which they were not acquainted, and which they held in horror. It was no exaggeration to state that not merely the common people, but the upper class—nay, even the ministers of the native provinces—were, almost without exception, so profoundly ignorant of European affairs that they could not tell whether the King of the French or the Duke of Modena was the greatest potentate. Further, Mr. Macaulay said he could tell the house, that when he was in India there was a restless unquiet feeling existing in the minds of our subjects, neighbours, and subsidiary allies—a disposition to look forward to some great change, to some approaching revolution—to think that the power of England was no longer what it had been proved to be in former times; in short, there had prevailed a feeling in the public mind in India, which, unchecked, might have led the way to great calamities. But this great event, this great triumph at Ghuznee, enacted so signally by the British troops, had put down, with a rapidity hardly ever known in history, this restless and uneasy feeling; and there never was a period at which the opinion of our valour and skill, and what was of equal importance, the confidence in our 'star,' was higher than it then was in India.

Mr. Macaulay held that there was reason to think that all the expense incurred by these thousands of camels and thousands of troops was sound and profitable economy. He had, he said, seen something of the brave men who defended our Indian empire; and it had been matter of great delight to him to see the warm attachment to their country and their countrymen which animated them in that distant land, and which added a tenfold force to the zeal and vigour with which they performed their arduous duties. There was a disposition in the service, continued Mr. Macaulay, to think that the Indian service was not so highly considered in England as other services less able, and performed with less jeopardy, in other countries. It was extraordinary to see the interest, with what gratification, the smallest scrap, the merest line in an English newspaper, conferring any praise on this service, was received by them, and their delight would be extreme when they came to read the vote of thanks which had been conferred on them unanimously by the House of Lords, and which he trusted would be passed as unanimously by the House of Commons, the more especially accompanied as it was by the testimony to their merits borne by the greatest general that England ever produced.

We may now leave India for a time, but we have to pass round to China and to take Borneo on our way. About this time commenced the extraordinary and much-

discussed career of Sir James Brooke, sometime Rajah of Sarâwak, of which a complete account scarcely belongs to this chapter, though it was in 1838 that he went out to Borneo and engaged in the service of the sultan, who afterwards made him rajah. He was a man of a type which is now pretty well extinct—so much is admitted on all hands—a high-handed adventurer, whose manner of dealing with "salvages" belonged rather to the sixteenth than the nineteenth century. But though some portions of his career were the subject of much discussion both in and out of parliament, his services to Borneo are not denied; and for the moment his story may stop here.

In our relations with China we have a subject of much greater magnitude and intricacy. Much of our procedure in that country has been severely condemned on grounds of justice and humanity too; but the chief interest attaching to our quarrels with "the yellow men" lies in the fact that they led to what is sometimes called "the opening up of the Chinese empire." Of the exclusiveness of the Chinese nothing new can well be said, and one of the most striking and pregnant incidents of the present reign was the breaking down of the barriers which shut out "barbarians" like ourselves from intercourse with (about) a third of the whole population of the globe.

It has already been mentioned that the trading monopoly of the East India Company was in 1833 marked to cease. In 1834 it came to an end, and frequent quarrels arose between the Chinese mandarins and the officers appointed by our government to protect our commerce. In 1838 the Chinese appear to have decided to stop the trade in opium, and the British government sent out word to the East that if our merchants chose to carry on the trade as smugglers, it would not be the business of the Queen to protect them with ships or soldiers. In the meantime, however, Commissioner Lin—whose name was once very familiar in Great Britain—had blockaded our factories at Canton, and Captain Elliott, who had been forced to surrender 20,000 chests of opium, had written to Calcutta for ships and troops. In the latter part of 1839 Captain Elliott fired into some Celestial war-junks, and a treaty was drawn up; but this was not confirmed in Downing Street, and Sir Henry Pottinger was sent out to China with full powers for peace or war. There ensued a "war" with the yellow men, some of the details of which are still remembered as having found their way even into street-ballads. The poor Celestials were not prepared for the military engines and methods of the barbarians, and their arrows or small brass guns did not do much execution. Our cannons drove them fairly out of their senses, and even those who condemned the opium war could not help laughing at the stories of the bewilderment and terror of the "celestials" who had so long despised the "barbarians." Several places were captured by the British, including Nankin, and the island of Hong-Kong, which became ours. The treaty which Sir Henry Pottinger negotiated with the "Brother of the Sun and Moon," bound him to pay us 21 millions of dollars for the cost of the war, though he had already paid 6 millions of dollars for the value of the confiscated opium. The total sum was more than £5,500,000 sterling, and great was the triumph of the idling Briton and street-sparrow when they saw the heavy wagons pass through our thoroughfares with the first instalments of the war-indemnity. A song which appeared in *Punch*, to a popular tune, has not yet passed out of memory:—

"Our foes in China,
Potts drubbed in all quarters;
They'd ne'er so fine a
Whopping from the Tartars;
And, sir, they must,
(How proud am I to say it)
Down with the dust—and tax our tea to pay it."

Syria and Egypt—the story which culminated in the capture of St. Jean d'Acre by Commodore Napier—demand a few words of notice, partly for ordinary reasons, partly because it was in this siege that steam war-ships were first employed, and partly because the whole affair formed a striking episode in the history of our relations with Egypt and Turkey. Sir John Bowring had been sent out about this time by Lord Palmerston to inquire into the commercial relations of vari-

ous countries, and his account of the celebrated Mehemet Ali (whom Lady Hester Stanhope called a bloody tyrant when he wanted to reduce the number of her men-at-arms, and who really was one), and what that very able man would probably have done in the British interest if he had been differently treated, is too interesting to be omitted. "I think," writes Sir John Bowring, "that a great political error was committed by the British government when they lent themselves to the views of the Ottoman Porte, and determined to coerce Mehemet Ali, the viceroy of Egypt, into subjection, instead of encouraging his desire for independence. His plan was to gather all the Arabic-speaking nations under Egyptian rule, and to establish the foundations of a great Arab empire; and had we been a party to this arrangement there is no doubt that we might have exercised at Cairo an influence far more potent than we could ever expect to do at Constantinople, which is the very focus of intrigue, where all the great powers are constantly struggling for ascendency, and where our policy is often thwarted by the action of Russia, France, or Austria. The geographical position of Egypt—standing midway between England and her Indian possessions—must have a political importance of the highest order. When the French first invaded Algiers they made to the pasha the most seductive offers to recognize his independence of the Porte, if he would co-operate with them in their intended African expedition. He communicated this information to the Duke of Wellington, who recommended him to repudiate the offer, stating that if he did so the service rendered to English interests would not be forgotten. Referring to this subject with some bitterness, he once told me that he would at any time have despatched ten thousand of his regular troops to assist in maintaining our authority in British India; and though their services might not have been of much value, the offer was evidence of the friendly animus which inspired the viceroy."

Mehemet Ali was of very low origin, and had not learned to read till he was forty-six years of age! Though he was, as the Scinde brigands said of Napier, a "Devil's brother" and a true Turk, he was tolerant and a far-seeing politician. Sir John Bowring's narrative of his reception by this "bloody tyrant" is both amusing and instructive. "The Pasha," says Sir John, "received me in his palace at Shoubra, in the month of November, 1837. We were preceded by a janissary with his silver staff, on horseback, and were accompanied by a number of men who turned aside the camels, overturned the donkeys, beat the children, collared the men, and shoved away the women, it being as difficult to thread the streets of Cairo at sunset as it is to force a passage through the Royal Exchange at mid-day. The pasha's secretary awaited us, and conducted us into the place of audience, in the centre of which were three huge silver candlesticks with lighted wax candles. In the corner stood Mehemet Ali, with his white beard, soft and fair hands, and fiery eye. He beckoned us to approach, and squatted himself in the corner of the *divan*, on a carpet of green and gold. Next to Colonel Campbell, the consul-general, I had the seat of honour, the interpreter standing before the pasha. Coffee was ordered in, and conversation began. He told us of the bad education he had received, said that he had never seen civilized nations, that he had been thrown among barbarians, of whom, when he came to Egypt, scarcely one could read, but that he was endeavouring to instruct his people, and had ten thousand in different schools. He added that though he had often been at war, it was against his wish and necessary for his protection, and that he wished to live ten years more in peace, in order to show what Egypt was capable of becoming. He told us that when the insurrection broke out in Syria the Russian and French consuls told him that he *should study history* in order to learn how to govern. 'My son wrote to me,' he said, 'for orders. I thought the best thing was to go myself; so I went, and settled everything in a week. That was practical government—better than I would have learned from history.' The fact is that he went to Jaffa, seized and hanged the leaders of the revolt, and returned to Egypt in a month from the day he had left it. Colonel Campbell, who went

with him, told me that he never saw such an example of energy. Nobody could fail to be struck with his suavity of manners, his natural ease, his smile, and his penetrating eye. Who, in that fine old man, stroking his long beard, white as snow, and wiping his lips with a fair and fine pocket-handkerchief, could imagine that he saw the slaughterer of the thousand Mamelukes, his guests and dependants, the conqueror of the Wahabees of the holy cities, the man who had bearded the sultan and subjugated the half of Arabia, the hero of Syria and Candia? There he sat in the corner of the *divan*, his words bearing life and death. It was altogether a most interesting scene. This man, in his rude way, did wonders for Egypt, caused vast tracts of land to be redeemed from the desert, introduced the fine sea-island cotton, which has become so important an export from Alexandria, made canals, though at a fearful sacrifice of human life, introduced into the army the military organization of Europe, so that he overthrew again and again the forces of the sultan in Syria and Asia Minor, put his ships of war into good condition, and appointed French officers to the supreme commands both in the army and the navy. He had applied to our government to obtain the services of British officers, but met with a refusal. The French government, however, willingly granted his request, and in consequence French interests in Egypt have not unfrequently circumvented British policy."

We must now refer to an event, the influence of which, on social progress in this country, it would be difficult to estimate too highly.

In May, 1836, the Duke of Coburg, eldest brother of Leopold and of the Duchess of Kent, had been on a visit to England, accompanied by his two young sons Ernest and Albert.[1] That visit was not without an object, although no mention of its real intention had been made to the persons most intimately concerned. Stockmar was one of the prime movers, and Stockmar had written "it must be made a *sine qud non* that the object of the visit be kept strictly secret from the princess as well as from the prince, so as to leave them completely at their ease." Of course nearly every Englishman and every Englishwoman now understands that the hope and expectation of the two amiable old matchmakers—the King of the Belgians and his faithful friend and secretary—was that Albert, the younger of the two princes, and Victoria, the English May-flower, should fall in love with each other in the most natural way possible, and that then diplomacy might come in with a set face and a gently warning finger to regulate matters, and to see that they were quite serious before the betrothal should be even so much as whispered either in England or in Germany. By the blessing of Heaven this happy plot of the two amiable but astute old gentleman,—the uncle being indeed regarded as one of the most sagacious princes in Europe,—succeeded admirably, and resulted in one of the happiest royal marriages ever recorded in the history of the world; and though it cannot be doubted that even nursery gossip in Coburg pointed to the intention to make the younger son of the ducal house an aspirant for the hand of the Princess Victoria long before it was probable that she would be queen, it was determined to keep from the princess herself any influence which would be stronger than the regard with which her future suitor might unconsciously inspire.

Leopold, on whom had devolved the guardianship of his twice widowed sister, the Duchess of Kent, and her infant daughter,[2] was deeply desirous of this alliance; and

[1] Francis Charles Augustus Albert Emmanuel, known always as Prince Albert.

[2] Soon after the death of the Princess Charlotte, who was presumptive heiress to the throne of England, the Duke of Kent, then in his fifty-first year, married Victoire Maria Louise, Princess Leiningen, the youngest sister of the Duke of Coburg and of the bereaved Leopold. She had married the Prince Emich Charles of Leiningen in 1803, when she was seventeen, and his death in 1813 left her a widow with a son, Charles Emich, Prince Leiningen, and a daughter, Anna Feodora, afterwards by marriage, Princess of Hohenlohe-Langenburg. On the 24th of May, 1819, the Princess Victoria was born, and although the marriage of the Duke of Clarence on the very same day with himself, and the probability of there being therefore an heir to the throne, left the succession doubtful, the Duke of Kent was in the habit of showing his infant daughter to his intimate friends, with the words, "Look at her well, for she will be Queen of England." Prince Leiningen, the half-brother of her majesty, died in 1859.

though, like Stockmar, he carefully refrained from promoting it until the character of the prince had been observed and trained, and the mutual regard of the two young people themselves had been ascertained, it is to him that its complete success may be said to have been due. Although her father, the Duke of Kent (who died within eight months after her birth), used to regard his little daughter as the future sovereign of England, the succession was for many years uncertain, as two children were born to the Duke of Clarence, and though both of them died in infancy Adelaide was still young when her husband came to the throne. These were among the reasons for the comparative seclusion and simplicity in which the Princess Victoria was brought up. Not until she was twelve years old was she allowed to know that she was next in succession to the throne. The information was conveyed to her by her governess, the Baroness Lehzen, placing the genealogical table into the history book from which Mr. Davys (instructor to her royal highness, and afterwards Bishop of Peterborough) gave a lesson. In a letter from the baroness to her majesty so late as the 2d of December, 1867, the whole incident is very fully described. "When Mr. Davys was gone the Princess Victoria opened, as usual, the book again, and seeing the additional paper, said, 'I never saw that before.' 'It was not thought necessary you should, princess,' I answered. 'I see I am nearer the throne than I thought.' 'So it is, madam,' I said. After some moments the princess resumed, 'Now many a child would boast, but they don't know the difficulty. There is much splendour, but there is more responsibility.' The princess having lifted up the forefinger of her right hand while she spoke, gave me that little hand, saying, 'I will be good! I understand now why you urged me so much to learn even Latin. My aunts Augusta and Mary never did: but you told me Latin is the foundation of English grammar and of all the elegant expressions, and I learned it as you wished it; but I understand all better now,' and the princess gave me her hand, repeating, 'I will be good!' I then said, 'But your aunt Adelaide is still young, and may have children, and of course they would ascend the throne of their father, William IV., and not you, princess.' The princess answered, 'And if it was so, I should never feel disappointed, for I know by the love Aunt Adelaide bears me, how fond she is of children.' When Queen Adelaide lost her second princess she wrote to the Duchess of Kent, 'My children are dead, but yours lives, and she is mine too.'"[1]

There is something of quaint "old fashionedness" about this description, as there is about the conversation which it records; but it shows very distinctly the meaning of that retirement to which allusion has more than once been made in referring to the training of the young princess.

As time went on, however, the succession to the throne became more certain, and the marriage of the niece for whom he felt a parental affection and a guardian's responsibility became of still graver moment to King Leopold; and though he shared the warm regard of all the Coburg family for the nephew who from babyhood had been a prime favourite because of his singularly engaging character no less than for his personal beauty, he would take no step to promote an alliance until he was well assured that it would be for the mutual happiness of the young people themselves. The serious question was whether Albert possessed, or would be able to acquire, those characteristics which would qualify him for the difficult position of consort of a young constitutional sovereign in a country where there was always extreme jealousy of interposition, and where the suspicion of "foreign influence" would be ever vigilant and unrelenting. Added to this was the resolution, probably born of the abiding tender memory of his own love and bereavement, that if this marriage were ever to take place it should be no *merely* prudential alliance, but

His son, Ernest, Prince Leiningen, entered the British navy, and commands the royal yacht. The Princess Hohenlohe died on the 23d of September, 1872.

[1] *Life of the Prince Consort.* On the subject of the intimation of her probable succession, the queen says in a note, "I cried much on learning it, and ever deplored this contingency."

one of affection and esteem also. He could have had no more faithful, no more practical, and, be it added, no more subtle ally than Stockmar: subtle even by his very independence and unity of purpose. Leopold was of opinion that no other prince was so qualified to make his niece happy, or to fulfil worthily the difficult duties of the consort of an English queen. Stockmar as friend and counsellor thought it his duty to take care that this opinion was well founded. Since 1834 he had resided with his family at Coburg, but without any relations with the ducal house, where it was believed that he was no favourite. He had only casual opportunities of observing the young princes, and occupied with his studies, and in rather poor health, he had sufficient, and to him agreeable occupation in the retired life he led apart from courts and political questions. But Leopold had been his model prince, and was still his beloved master and friend. An appeal from him became a command, especially when it had reference to the happiness of the little English princess of whom he had seen so much while he was in London. He soon sought opportunities of meeting the young princes, and his scrutinizing eye was as quickly fixed upon the younger. "Albert is a fine young fellow," he wrote in 1836; "well grown for his age, with agreeable and valuable qualities; and who, if things go well, may in a few years turn out a strong, handsome man of a kindly, simple, yet dignified demeanour. Externally, therefore, he possesses all that pleases the sex, and at all times and in all countries must please. It may prove, too, a lucky circumstance, that even now he has something of an English look." There is nothing very "gushing" in this reference, but Stockmar was always plainly, sometimes almost grimly, matter-of-fact. He committed himself to no opinion then, but only ventured to continue by saying, "He is said to be circumspect, discreet, and even now cautious. But all this is not enough. He ought to have not merely great ability, but a *right* ambition and great force of will as well. To pursue for a lifetime a political career so arduous demands more than energy and inclination—it demands also that earnest frame of mind which is ready of its own accord to sacrifice mere pleasure to real usefulness. If he is not satisfied hereafter with the consciousness of having achieved one of the most influential positions in Europe, how often will he be tempted to repent what he has undertaken? If he does not from the very outset accept it as a vocation of grave responsibility, on the efficient fulfilment of which his honour and happiness depend, there is small likelihood of his succeeding." There is something deeply significant in these words when they are read now in the light of what Prince Albert became, and of the estimate in which he lived to be held by the English people; something very pathetically significant in them, when we remember that they are here quoted from a biography of the prince compiled under the direction of our queen herself,[1] and published only six years ago—a biography in which she records, now that she is able to surround herself with her children's children, the tender and true and simple emotions of her own "love-making," and confesses with pride how her youthful heart was stirred with an affection that abides with her still, and the memory of which has never left her during the years of her widowhood.

So the Duke of Coburg came to England in May, 1836, and stayed for four weeks. It was no more than a friendly visit. The prince had often in still earlier years heard his grandmother, the Dowager Duchess of Gotha, say how she should like him to form an alliance with his cousin; but even if he had reason to suppose that this was more than a family wish casually though earnestly expressed, he was an exceedingly unlikely person to bring it to any practical issue without some more distinctly personal motive. That such motive arose on both sides during this visit there seems to be little reason to doubt, and indeed directly after the visitors had departed King Leopold began to make his niece aware of his hopes and wishes. That it was done with kindly art there need be no question; for it elicited an answer which must have been eminently satisfactory, since it concludes by saying, "I have only now to beg you, my

[1] *Life of the Prince Consort.*

dearest uncle, to take care of the health of one now so dear to me, and to take him under your special protection. I hope and trust that all will go on prosperously and well on this subject, now of so much importance to me."

She did not appeal in vain. From that moment not only Leopold but Stockmar were devoted to the welfare of the prince. The course of his education, his health, and his pursuits were assiduously watched, and to a great extent judiciously directed, but in such a manner that he was left free, or at all events with the freedom of one who is grateful for kindly and sympathetic aid and agreeable counsel.

On leaving London the prince and his brother went to Paris, where they made the acquaintance of the Orleans family; and thence to Brussels; for as Stockmar wisely considered that as it would be desirable that the course of studies on which they were to enter should include a frank estimate of men, the restrictions of the society of Coburg, where they would occupy so conventional a position, would prevent their forming acquaintances even though they might be receiving instruction from eminent professors. The political attitude of Prussia made it an exceedingly bad school at which to gain any true knowledge of public affairs and the relative position of European states, while the society at Berlin was either hopelessly formal or notoriously profligate. Vienna was equally objectionable for a German prince, and the universities were too narrowly scholastic for a young man who might have soon to take a practical part in the social if not in the political conditions of an important state. In Brussels Leopold himself was engaged in organizing and establishing a constitutional government; and whether the younger of the two nephews married the young Queen of England or not, he would there be able to pursue studies which would fit him to take a distinguished place in the world. Baron Weichmann, a retired officer of the English-German legion, was their tutor in history and modern languages. With M. Quetelet, the eminent statist, they read the higher mathematics, and their application to social and natural phenomena — studies which always had such an attraction for Prince Albert that for several years he kept up an intimate correspondence with his distinguished tutor. In the spring of 1837 they went to Bonn, where they remained for eighteen months under the direct tuition of the able professors who were then attached to the university; and here Prince Albert was distinguished not only for the eager prosecution of his studies and his especial delight in questions of public law, metaphysics, and philosophy, but for his amiable temper, and for that social attraction of which his remarkable talent for grotesque but genial mimicry and his keen sense of humour were considerable elements. As he was also an accomplished musician, an excellent hand with the foils even among the student experts, and had taken care to maintain the practice of those manly sports which enabled him to enjoy exercise in the country, it may be believed that he justified the declaration of one of his close friends and companions, Prince William of Löwenstein, that "he spared no exertion either of mind or body; on the contrary, he rather sought difficulties in order to overcome them, the result being such an harmonious development of his powers and faculties as is very seldom arrived at."

It was while the princes were at Bonn that the Princess Victoria came to the throne, and Stockmar, as we have already seen, came to England as her confidential secretary and adviser. In a modest and sensible letter Prince Albert congratulated his "dearest cousin" on the high, but difficult task, for which he prayed that she might receive heavenly strength, and find a reward for her efforts in the thankfulness and love of her subjects. Of course there were rumours of a contemplated marriage of the young queen with her cousin, but the prince himself had not been made aware of the real state of the case. He was not, so to speak, an officially-recognized lover. It is pleasant, however, to know that during the autumn vacation, when he and his brother were making a pedestrian tour—a delightful holiday of exploration in Switzerland and amidst the Italian lakes—he collected views, little memorials, a "Rose des Alpes" from the Righi, to be forwarded to her on his return.

After another short period of assiduous study at Bonn it was thought desirable that he should be formally made acquainted with the projected marriage. Thus we see alternately the diplomatic and official and the natural or human sides of this royal courtship. The queen had been consulted by her uncle, who thought that some decided arrangements should be made for the following year. The frank reply was such as might have been expected in a royal maiden trained as Victoria had been, and had in it something characteristic of the candid common sense for which the sovereign was even then distinguished. Both she and the prince were too young, and she being under age, her subjects might think her marriage premature. He spoke English but imperfectly, and it was important that this defect should be remedied; besides this he needed more experience, more self-reliance, and greater opportunities and habits of observation than he could possibly have acquired. We seem to be able to trace in these simple but practical objections the same sense of duty which caused the sudden impulsive declaration, "I will be good," to be made to the governess—the same desire to be worthy of her high calling which bent the little head over the puzzling Latin grammar. The prince, who was on a visit to Brussels, was informed by King Leopold of the family proposals, and of these which were accepted as necessary conditions. It was not unnatural that he should have been disappointed, but he took a high and honourable view of the situation. He was ready to submit to the proposed delay, but he should expect some assurance to go upon. If, after waiting perhaps for three years, he found that the queen no longer desired the marriage, he would be placed in a ridiculous position, and to a certain extent his future prospects would be ruined. It was certainly rather hard, especially as the queen had thought it her duty to cease corresponding with him after her accession. But Prince Albert had grown much more mature during the previous year, and the objections to his youthful appearance and even to the need for greater experience had already diminished. His uncle was more than ever satisfied with him. Stockmar, cool, calculating, and anxiously inquiring, had begun to form a high estimate of his character and abilities. These opinions were soon likely to be confirmed. On leaving Bonn it was arranged that the prince should make a tour in Italy, there to study not only books and politics, but men and manners. The queen, who had already confided to Stockmar her true wishes, requested him to accompany the prince. There was little difficulty in this arrangement, and any surprise which he might have felt that the confidential physician, secretary, and friend of his uncle Leopold should be his companion was easily accounted for by Stockmar's knowledge of Italian society and his undoubted attainments. It was a happy pleasant holiday, tempered by daily hours of study and simple active habits. The country round Florence was the delightful resort of the prince and his friend and companion Sir Francis Seymour, then a young lieutenant in the 19th Regiment. The greatest pain of this journey was that it was made without the brother, from whom he had always been inseparable. Prince Ernest had entered upon active military life at Dresden, and the parting had been very grievous, for the brothers loved each other sincerely. But there was no leisure for unavailing sorrow. Early rising, study from six till noon, a simple mid-day meal, a visit to some gallery of art or an excursion to the lovely environs of the city, or two or three hours devoted to the grand organ in the Church of the Badia—such was the usual day's occupation. The prince was never fond of the ordinary fashionable amusements of society, as people in England found out afterwards; but of course he sometimes had to accept invitations—indeed, in a letter to Prince Löwenstein, he says he never excused himself. "I have thrown myself into the vortex of society. I have danced, dined, supped, paid compliments, been introduced to people and had people introduced to me, chatted French and English, exhausted every conceivable phrase about the weather, played the amiable — in short, have made 'bonne mine à mauvais jeu.' You know my passion for this sort of thing, and must therefore

admire my strength of character—in short, I have never excused myself, never returned home till five in the morning—in a word, I have fairly drained the carnival cup to the dregs." There is, of course, a touch of satire in this. The prince cared little for the small-talk and the mere frivolities of ordinary assemblies; and though his qualities were eminently social, they were never of that gregarious kind which made him happy in a crowd. There must be purpose in all that he said and did, and probably only those who knew him intimately and in his domestic relations really knew what an intensity there was in his affection, and how earnestly he regarded those who were near to him in his daily life. Ordinarily he was looked upon as cold and undemonstrative, if not actually inaccessible. There is no need now to expatiate on the social and domestic character of Prince Albert. All that need be said may be conveyed by one short extract from her majesty's journal on the 22d of January, 1841, not long after the birth of the princess royal, when the royal household had gone to Windsor Castle to spend the Christmas holidays after the queen's recovery. "I told Albert that formerly I was too happy to go to London, and wretched to leave it, and how, since the blessed hour of my marriage, and still more since the summer, I dislike and am unhappy to leave the country, and could be content and happy never to go to town. This pleased him. The solid pleasures of a peaceful, quiet, yet merry life in the country, with my inestimable husband and friend, my all in all, are far more durable than the amusements of London, though we don't despise or dislike these sometimes."

The Italian tour was over, and it had greatly helped to expand the prince's knowledge and experience. He was preparing to settle down at the Rosenau—the place of his birth—there quietly to study the English language and history, when his father called upon him to accompany him to Carlsbad. Stockmar, who perhaps had some doubt whether the remarkable range and variety of his studies, and especially his proficiency in some accomplishments, might not prevent him from an earnest application to subjects, an acquaintance with which, would give him a due position thereafter, wrote to him sound advice and kindly counsel, and even ventured to banter him, particularly on his apparent aversion to spend much time in the society of ladies. Meanwhile the reasons for delaying the proposed marriage were diminishing. There were many arguments in favour of the young queen having a suitable protector who would have the right to be constantly near her. Other alliances had already been proposed, but in her own words "she never had an idea, if she married at all, of any one else." The mutual distrust of political parties was increasing rather than diminishing, and it was more and more difficult for the sovereign to maintain a position of neutrality. Still delay had been insisted on, the language of diplomacy and of friendly but formal representation had been addressed to the prince on the subject, and on the 10th of October, 1839, he and his brother once more arrived at Windsor Castle, evidently under the impression that the marriage was, if not altogether broken off, at all events suspended for three or four years. But three years had already elapsed since the first meeting, and handsome as both young men were, Albert's appearance was so striking not only in its manliness, but for the self-control and gentle intelligence of his expression, that doubts founded on his youth or want of experience were not likely to last. Probably the mere fact of such a meeting was enough. Two days after his arrival the queen writes to her uncle in her usual artless way: "Albert's beauty is most striking, and he is most amiable and unaffected, in short, very fascinating. The young men are very amiable, delightful companions, and I am very happy to have them here." It would be difficult to say whether Leopold, or Stockmar, or Melbourne was most pleased at the quickly following result—a result expressed in the young queen's letter to Stockmar, her counsellor and secretary, on the 15th of October. "I *do* feel so guilty, I know not how to begin my letter; but I think the news it will contain will be sufficient to ensure your forgiveness. Albert has completely won my heart, and all was settled between us this morning....

I feel certain he will make me very happy. I wish I could say I felt as certain of making him happy; but I shall do my best. Uncle Leopold must tell you all about the details, which I have not time to do. . . . Albert is very much attached to you."

But the prince himself also writes to Stockmar on the following day, full of his new wonder and happiness at finding himself the object of so much affection, and quoting the famous lines from Schiller's "Song of the Bell."

> "Heaven opens on the ravish'd eye;
> The heart is all entranced with bliss."

And this was not the transient sentiment of the first courtship. "True and fast," the prince proved to be worthy of the motto of his ancient house. The letters of the later married lives of this happy royal pair are just as really love-letters as any that note the first spring-tide of their regard. On the 23d November, 1839, there was a special meeting of the privy-council at Buckingham Palace, at which eighty-three members were present, to hear the queen intimate her intention of allying herself in marriage with Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg. "Precisely at two," the queen records in her *Journal*, "I went in. The room was full; but I hardly knew who was there. Lord Melbourne I saw looking kindly at me with tears in his eyes; but he was not near me. I then read my short declaration. I felt my hands shook, but I did not make one mistake. I felt more happy and thankful when it was over. Lord Lansdowne then rose, and, in the name of the privy-council, asked that 'this most gracious and most welcome communication might be printed.' I then left the room—the whole thing not lasting above two or three minutes. The Duke of Cambridge came into the small library where I was standing, and wished me joy."

The royal declaration was in these words:—

"I have caused you to be summoned at the present time in order that I may acquaint you with my resolution in a matter which deeply concerns the welfare of my people and the happiness of my future life. It is my intention to ally myself in marriage with the Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. Deeply impressed with the solemnity of the engagement which I am about to contract, I have not come to this decision without mature consideration, nor without feeling a strong assurance that, with the blessing of Almighty God, it will at once secure my domestic felicity and serve the interests of my country. I have thought fit to make this resolution known to you at the earliest period, in order that you may be fully apprised of a matter so highly important to me and my kingdom, and which I persuade myself will be most acceptable to all my loving subjects."

On the 16th of January, 1840, the queen opened parliament, and the first words she uttered referred to that marriage which it was hoped might be conducive to the interests of the people as well as to her own domestic happiness. There was but one general feeling in the country on the latter subject; and had it not been for the continued exasperation of the Tories at the supposed influence of the Whig ministry—a suspicion for which there were, as we have seen, many grounds of excuse—the national welcome of the prince might afterwards have been unalloyed by those party disputes on the subject of his religion, his income, and his relation to the crown, which would have been painful to a less informed mind, or to a less dignified, equable, and undemonstrative temper. The successes which had been achieved in India were almost the only matter for congratulation alluded to in the speech from the throne, except this marriage; but the loyalty and regard of the people were sufficient to give the topic of the approaching wedding paramount importance even in the face of Chartist riots, and the general prevalence of disaffection towards the government, which arose from widely prevailing distress, and the demand for a reduction of taxes on articles of common consumption.

The address of congratulation which was presented to the queen by parliament was warm and enthusiastic, and the emotion which greeted the announcement of the approaching marriage was intense. Sir Robert Peel, in supporting the address as leader of the opposition, spoke of her majesty's singular good

fortune to be able to gratify her private feelings while she performed her public duty, and to obtain the best guarantee for happiness by contracting an alliance founded on affection. Melbourne was doubtless willing and ready to relinquish those confidential relations which would now devolve on him who had the right, and would soon acquire the ability, to advise and protect the sovereign. But the prince had not yet arrived in England. The marriage contract had yet to be arranged; and there were other elements of discord beside those that proceeded from the political jealousies of the extreme Tories, the weak indifference of many of the Whigs, and the growing symptoms of disaffection to the government, which already pointed to a strange coalition between the Radicals and the followers of Sir Robert Peel, who foresaw that the time must soon come when the ministry would have to give way. The government was still hampered by the too obvious aid which it received from O'Connell, who lost no opportunity of assailing the Tories with violent abuse. He had taken the opportunity of signalizing her majesty's refusal to dismiss the ladies of the bed-chamber by addressing a meeting at Dublin, convened for the purpose of congratulating her on her resistance. At that meeting Mr. Henry Grattan had darkly declared that if her majesty had once been fairly placed in the hands of the Tories he would not have given an orange-peel for her life. "If some of the low miscreants of the party had got round her majesty and had the mixing of her royal bowl at night, I fear she would have had a long sleep." Feargus O'Connor in his mad way averred that he had excellent authority for the statement that the proposed change of the ladies of the bed-chamber was part of a plan for placing "the bloody Cumberland" on the throne. O'Connell was full of insidious flattery. "When I entered the Reform Club," he said, "a friend seized me by both hands, exclaiming, 'She has done it! England has triumphed, and Ireland is saved!' May the great God of heaven bless her who did it!—that creature of only nineteen—lovely as she is young, and pure as she is exalted. She was something which might be dreamed of in chivalry or fairyland. There she was in the power of the weakness of her sex. It was not her head that she consulted; it was from the overflowing feelings of her young heart that she was induced to take the course she so nobly pursued. Those excellent women who had been so long attached to her—who had nursed and tended to her wants in her childhood — who had watched over her in sickness, whose eyes beamed with delight as they watched her increasing daily in beauty and in loveliness—when they were threatened to be forced away from her, her heart told her that she could as well part with that heart itself as with those whom it held so dear." That this wild talk, this monstrous perversion, had an immediate effect in Ireland there can be no doubt. In England it helped to emphasize Brougham's attacks on the ministry, and seemed to give force to the accusation that Melbourne and his adherents used unconstitutional devices to maintain an influence over the crown. Before the announcement of the proposed marriage O'Connell had taken another opportunity of addressing an enormous assembly of above 30,000 people at Bandon. "We must be, we are, loyal to our young and lovely queen. We must be, we are, attached to the throne, and to the lovely being by whom it is filled. She is going to be married!" This was greeted with tumultuous cheering, and with waving of handkerchiefs by hundreds of elegantly-dressed ladies who crowded the surrounding buildings. "I wish she may have as many children as my grandmother had—two-and-twenty! God bless the queen! I am a father and grandfather; and in the face of heaven I pray with as much honesty and fervency for Queen Victoria as I do for any one of my own progeny. The moment I heard of the daring and audacious menaces of the Tories towards the sovereign, I promulgated through the press my feelings of detestation and my determination on the matter. Oh! if I be not greatly mistaken, I'd get in one day 500,000 brave Irishmen to defend the life, the honour, and the person of the beloved young lady by whom England's throne is now filled. Let every man in the vast and multitudinous assembly stretched out before me

who is loyal to the queen and would defend her to the last, lift up his right hand. (Every hand was held aloft.) There are hearts in those hands. I tell you that if necessity required, there would be swords in them!"

This may seem to some readers to be rant and fustian, but at that time and amidst that assembly it had a tremendous effect; for we must try to imagine the towering form, the mobile features, the searching eye, and the voice which, round and full, and yet with clarion tone, could be made to reach to the very confines even of that vast crowd, and by its wonderful cadences and changeful notes of mirth, of pathos, and of denunciation, move every man and woman who heard it to a tempest of anger, of laughter, or of enthusiasm.

Nor can it be forgotten that in all O'Connell's speeches there was an appearance of sincerity, arising from allusions to known occurrences or to deeply-rooted prejudices. There was enough of fact, even though it might be altogether misapplied, to give a ring of truth to many of his most untrustworthy utterances.

We have already seen the position in which the Duke of Cumberland stood in relation to an avowed attempt to change the succession to the throne; and in January, 1840, the calm and judicious Stockmar, coming to England to negotiate the marriage treaty with Lord Palmerston, records his opinion that the prejudices entertained by some of the ultra party against the prince could be clearly traced to the influence of Ernest Augustus of Hanover. They gave out that he was a Radical and an Infidel, and said that George of Cambridge or a Prince of Orange ought to have been the consort of the queen. "On the whole, however, the mere determination of the queen to marry, and the satisfaction thereby given to what was a very universal desire (for the idea that the King of Hanover and his line might succeed to the throne was very distasteful to the people), has raised the queen's popularity, and will for a while lend some little strength to the very weak ministry."

The calumnies which were spread or which grew out of prejudice and ignorance perhaps helped to refute each other, for another set of detractors were equally ready to assert that the prince was a Roman Catholic—a suspicion which, if it had any real existence, probably originated in the remarkable carelessness of ministers, who had omitted from the declaration of marriage to the privy-council and to parliament the statement that he was a Protestant prince. King Leopold had noted the omission, and wrote to the queen on the subject in his usual shrewd way, saying, "On religious matters one cannot be too prudent, because one can never see what passionate use people will make of such a thing." He was right. Melbourne, in his *laissez faire* manner, regarded the words as superfluous. Other ministers agreed with him that people with any knowledge would be aware of the Protestantism of the prince's house, which had lost many of its possessions through its opposition to Rome at the time of the Reformation and afterwards. Besides, as Brougham afterwards pointed out in the House of Lords, for the sovereign to marry a Roman Catholic would be to forfeit the crown. There was no particular reason for including the words in the declaration, but there was certainly no good reason for leaving them out; and on the debate on the address the Duke of Wellington moved an amendment for inserting the word Protestant, on the ground that "it will give her majesty's subjects the satisfaction of knowing that Prince Albert is a Protestant—thus showing the public that this is still a Protestant state." The duke, in fact, attributed the omission to the desire of the ministry not to offend their Irish supporters—a charge which is significant enough when considered in reference to the condition of parties.

The discussion on the subject of the prince's religion of course got abroad, and all kinds of vague rumours were in circulation, so that the queen herself asked for a regular statement which would show how unfounded were all these reports. Accordingly the following letter was received from the prince. "In accordance with your wish we have set about the preparation of an historical sketch of the progenitors of our house, so as to show at once their position towards the Reformation and Protestantism. It is not yet complete; but it

shall be sent with my next letter, and demonstrate, that to the house of Saxony, Protestantism in a measure owes its existence, for this house and that of the Landgrave of Hesse stood quite alone against Europe, and upheld Luther and his cause triumphantly. This shows the folly of constantly assailing our house as papistical. So little is this the case, that there has not been a single Catholic princess introduced into the Coburg family since the appearance of Luther in 1521. Moreover, the elector, Frederick the Wise of Saxony, was the very first Protestant that ever lived. That you may know and judge for yourself, dear Victoria, what my creed and religious principles are, I send you a confession of faith, which I worked out for myself in 1835, and which I then publicly avowed and swore to in our High Church. I enclose an English copy and the original as I then wrote it. You will see my hand has somewhat changed since then."

This was decisive enough, but that vague mischief had been rather widely spread, was evident from the fact that Stockmar received a letter from Lord Palmerston asking,—"Can you tell me whether Prince Albert belongs to any Protestant sect, the tenets of which could prevent him from partaking of the Lord's supper according to the rites of the Church of England?" The reply to this was that the prince did not belong to any sect, and that no material difference existed between the celebration of the Lord's supper according to the rites of the German Protestant Church and those of the Anglican Church.

But there was also to be disagreeable opposition over the discussion of the prince's annuity and of the rank which should be accorded him. The ministry here also showed a remarkable want of tact, and even of common prudence, when we consider the feeling which was probably raised by the groundless suspicions that had already been more than whispered both in and out of parliament. Some of the lower class of so-called satirical journals, and of caricatures, were not likely to lose the opportunity of making capital out of the money question. Nothing could have been more unconciliatory than the manner in which the question of the prince consort's annuity was brought before the house. It was proposed that the grant should be £50,000 a year; but it would seem that no attempt was made to consult the opposition, or to come to such an understanding as would have secured proper unanimity, instead of making the prince's income the subject of a haggling debate, in which the objections of the opposition were treated as expressions of disloyalty, and were so interpreted that it appeared as though there was some desire to provoke the antagonism which, it was assumed, had been directed against the queen and the prince. Mr. Hume at once as an economist proposed to reduce the amount asked for from £50,000 to £21,000, and a clumsy remark of Lord John Russell's, that the prince's household would cost £8000 a year, of course, gave the opportunity for asking what then would be done with the other £42,000? The proposed reduction was negatived; but the debate had been conducted in an aggravating temper—little likely to secure a ministry which had already lost many of its former supporters. On the motion of Colonel Sibthorp, who was even then almost fantastic in his professed Toryism, the sum voted was £30,000. This was supported by many prominent members of the opposition, including Peel, who in forcible language resented the imputations that they who voted for a reduction in the amount were unfriendly to the crown. "He who acquiesced in a vote which he felt could not be vindicated, was not a true friend to the crown. He was a much greater friend to the crown who saved it from the unpopularity of an extravagant vote." He thought that £30,000 during the life of her majesty would be a just and liberal grant, and that £30,000 to Prince Albert in case of his surviving her majesty, and in case of there being no issue, would also be a liberal provision; but he was prepared to vote for a suitable increase should there be a family, and if Prince Albert would give a guarantee of his permanent residence in and attachment to the country. After arguing the question by numerous references to precedents and to the special circumstances of the case, Sir Robert said, "I will not condescend to rebut the

charge of want of respect or loyalty. I have no compunctions of conscience on that ground. I never made a concurrence of political sentiment on the part of the sovereign a condition of my loyalty. I never have been otherwise than loyal and respectful towards my sovereign. Not one breath of disloyalty, not one word of disrespect towards the crown, or any members of the royal family, however averse their political sentiments were to mine, has ever escaped my lips; and when performing what I believe to be my duty to this house, and my duty towards the crown, I should think myself unworthy of the position which I hold, of my station as a member of the House of Commons, if I thought that I could not take a straightforward course, without needless professions of loyalty, or without a defence against accusations which I believe to be utterly unfounded." This was good and honest speech, and the proposed reduction of the grant was carried, at which nearly everybody on the other side, including Stockmar—who of course desired to do as well as possible by his protégé?—was much more annoyed than either the queen or Prince Albert himself. Indeed the prince, guided by an admirable temper and a sound clear insight, had already begun to see the danger of being led into any political partisanship; and the first real opposition which he afterwards made to ministerial proposals, was that he should have for his private secretary Mr. George Anson, who had been confidential and private secretary to Lord Melbourne, but who was a man little likely to introduce any shadow of political intrigue, and who, because of his attainments, high breeding, and experience, was well qualified for a post in which he soon gained the real respect and esteem of the prince. In a letter to the queen Prince Albert had expressed a strong desire that his household should comprise men of both parties, and if possible should consist of persons who had done the state good service. The prince had in fact determined to hold a position unbiassed by party considerations, and his subsequent regard and admiration for Peel, and the manner in which he assisted in correcting any impressions which existed with regard to the overweening influence of the Whig ministry, showed at once that he had both studied and understood the position which he was to occupy in relation to English politics.

The young queen, however, was seriously vexed by the question of precedence, or the rank which was to be conceded to her consort. Here again the ministry blundered. It was not unreasonably desired by the queen that her husband should rank next to herself, and there did not at first appear to be any particular difficulty on the subject, as the intention was to introduce into the bill naturalizing the prince a clause which would give him precedence immediately after the queen. A strong opposition was at once manifested to this course. Cumberland, the King of Hanover, began it by so working upon the prejudices of the Dukes of Sussex and Cambridge, that they withdrew what had been regarded as a consent, however reluctant. He also urged some of his partisans here to agitate against the measure. Many who were not well affected to him were yet opposed to the bill, and it was soon discovered that the title referred only to a bill of naturalization, and said nothing about the rank of the prince. This caused some delay, and the delay meant an opposition which was in itself justified by legal argument. By the advice and strong representation of Stockmar, as it appears from his memoirs, the government withdrew their bill, though the queen was greatly hurt and distressed by the repeated success of the opposition, which seemed to be directed against Prince Albert. For the bill an order of council was substituted, similar to that which had been used by the Prince Regent in 1826 to settle the rank of Prince Leopold; a simple act of naturalization was passed, and the precedence of the prince was afterwards determined by the royal prerogative; that is to say, the queen herself could give him precedence next to herself at home; but this right could not, of course, be exercised abroad, where, unless by the courtesy of other sovereigns, the same status might be refused. It was years afterwards, in 1857, that he received by letters-patent the title of Prince Consort, which, however, had been already

bestowed upon him by the people, who had learned to estimate and admire his high character and his unassuming nobility of conduct; but in 1856 the queen herself recorded what was her annoyance on the subject. Neither the Duke of Sussex nor the King of Hanover would give way, especially as it was represented that, in the event of the queen's death, Prince Albert would still retain precedence over the heir apparent, if ever that heir should be a son of the Hanoverian sovereign. On the other hand, no mere title of nobility could give the prince consort the precedence which would entitle him as the husband of the queen to stand next her on public occasions, since the precedence of titles was already settled by law in favour of actual members of the royal family. Perhaps the only way after all was to leave it within the power of the queen herself. "When I first married," she says in the memorandum already referred to, "we had much difficulty on this subject, much bad feeling was shown, several members of the royal family showed bad grace in giving precedence to the prince, and the late King of Hanover positively resisted doing so. . . . When the queen was abroad the prince's position was always a subject of negotiation and vexation; the position accorded to him, the queen had always to acknowledge as a grace and favour bestowed on her by the sovereigns whom she visited. . . . On the Rhine in 1845 the King of Prussia would not give the place to the queen's husband, which common civility required, because of the presence of an archduke, the third son of an uncle of the reigning Emperor of Austria, who would not give the *pas*, and whom the king would not offend. The only legal position in Europe according to international law which the husband of the Queen of England enjoyed was that of a younger brother of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg, and this merely because the English law did not know of him. This is derogatory to the dignity of the crown of England."

The queen doubtless felt it far more than the prince himself, and indeed, so far as the money matter was concerned, he told Stockmar that the reduction of the amount chiefly affected him because it gave him less means of helping men of letters and of science. He had already understood that the opposition was not due to the Tories alone, nor was it so represented by Melbourne, who, on meeting Stockmar on the staircase of the palace, took him aside to say, "The prince will doubtless be very much irritated against the Tories. But it is not the Tories alone whom the prince has to thank for the curtailment of his appanage. It is the Tories, the Radicals, and *a good many of our own people.*" So far from the prince being much irritated, even immediately after he heard of it he wrote to the queen from Brussels to reassure her. "You can easily imagine the very unpleasant effect produced upon me by the news of the truly most unseemly vote of the House of Commons about my annuity. We came upon it in a newspaper at Aix, where we dined. In the House of Lords the people have made themselves needlessly disagreeable. All I have time to say is, that while I possess your love they cannot make me unhappy."

There is no need to dwell at greater length on the early characteristics of a prince who remained always true to these first expressions of affection, and who subordinated much of what others might have regarded as legitimate ambition to that which he recognized as his plain and simple duty. Near the end of the year 1839, only an hour before he was to take the sacrament at the church at Cologne, he was writing to his dear little bride, and said in reference to the solemn act in which he was about to participate: "God will not take it amiss if in that serious act, even at the altar, I think of you; for I will pray to him for you, and for your soul's health, and he will not refuse us his blessing."

There was no bitterness in his mind, but love and doubtless much peace in his heart, when he arrived in England for the marriage; and if he had any doubts, they must have been dissipated by the hearty enthusiastic reception accorded to him by the English people. From the time that he landed at Dover till he reached the palace, the avenues of which were crowded, he was greeted with shouts and cheers of welcome, and the pleasure of the journey doubtless shone in his calm but

singularly handsome face. It was on the 8th of February (1840) that the prince arrived in London, and on the 10th the royal marriage was celebrated amidst general rejoicings, and a holiday, which attracted large numbers of people from the country, and from an early hour in the morning kept the streets crowded in the direction of Buckingham Palace and the chapel-royal, St. James', where the ceremony was to take place. The Duchess of Kent and twelve bridesmaids were already in attendance on her majesty. The prince and his party left the palace at about a quarter to twelve—rather before the queen's departure. Again he was received with acclamations, and even in the colonnade leading to the chapel the reception made him radiant. There has perhaps never been a more delightful, simple and happy, and unostentatious royal wedding—there has probably never been so truly happy, loving, and purely domestic a married life than that which followed; for it was a marriage not of political convenience, but of affection. "It is this," said Lord Melbourne afterwards to the queen, "which makes your majesty's marriage so popular."

The approaching expectation of the birth of an heir to the throne made it necessary to consider the appointment of a regent in case of the death of the queen. In spite of the opposition of the Duke of Sussex, who urged that the regency should be vested in a council of which the consort of the queen should be a member, the nomination of Prince Albert to be sole regent to his own child or children was accepted with general satisfaction. Statesmen and people acknowledged the propriety of appointing the father of the royal infant as guardian, and had already recognized that the prince was eminently deserving of complete confidence. It cannot be said that the young consort of the queen (he was then scarcely twenty-one years of age) had become what is termed popular—and in the ordinary superficial sense Prince Albert never was a popular man; he had too great earnestness, and yet a wise reticence in relation to public matters, and his sentiments also were too deep to be in accord with the sort of "taking" temper that makes the temporary success of popular favourites; nor, as we have seen, did he care to cultivate the shallower, and, as he considered them, the frivolous and useless habits of so-called society. He would not affect an interest in small talk; he would not flirt, or pretend to find delight in the ornamental commonplaces that sometimes pass current for conversation. His humour was that of a witty observant boy; but he mostly kept that for the domestic circle. His character was serious, his manner undemonstrative; but even at the time of which we are speaking sagacious and somewhat cynical observers gave him their confidence, and noted his remarkable ability no less than his evidently conscientious desire to act with a singleness of purpose which commanded respect and esteem. The people too, or that thinking section of the people who foresaw the great advantage to the country of a prince consort who was ready to promote art education, manufactures, and social improvement, and of a royal household which, from its simple domestic character, would be in direct sympathy with English family life, soon learned to trust the man who was able steadily to subordinate his ambition, his recreations, and even many of his favourite studies to the duties that he had undertaken as the person nearest the throne, and therefore as representing the wishes of the queen in relation to the country.

For some time Prince Albert doubtless found the study of the English constitution a difficult task, or rather he found it difficult to recognize the practical working of the political constitution when he took to actual experience the result of his study of the science of government. Probably he had never quite realized the peculiar elasticity and unmechanical, natural adjustments of the English system, and was unprepared for the discovery that hard and fast scientific rules were frequently disregarded. It may be doubted whether in this respect he was much helped by Stockmar, who, completely as he was acquainted with England and the English, never abandoned, or more properly had never seen reason to change that scientific method of regarding political situations which, if not essentially German, was a part of his German character. As a

true friend and affectionate disinterested adviser both to the prince and the royal household Stockmar was invaluable. He was acute, thoughtful, absolutely sincere, and philosophically a Liberal in politics; but, in consequence of his peculiar influence and the confidential position that he occupied, he seems to have been a little too liable to think of himself as a political motive power capable of regulating that part of the machinery of the British constitution which related to the royal family. On the whole Prince Albert probably got on better when, after he had listened to Stockmar's excellent advice and suggestions, he applied to them the results of his own observations untrammelled by the hard definitions of a supposed political system.

There would have been vast social as well as political progress under the Whig administration if the government itself had been in earnest sympathy with the national desire to advance. But the policy was to "rest and be thankful:" to keep as quiet as possible till the clamorous demands outside broke into definite threatenings. It was as though the ministry endeavoured to separate itself as widely as possible from the energetic movements which showed that a new era of national activity had opened, and that a supine attitude could not long content either the people who had received or the people who claimed political power. There was no enthusiasm, no determination except to cling to office, and the events of the queen's accession and the royal marriage had made this for a time comparatively easy. Melbourne was mostly at court, and when he was in parliament, in spite of his sincere desire to serve the country, he had none of those ardent desires for reform which would have made him the representative of the nation. Russell seemed to be reluctant to give the Conservatives any advantage by committing himself to Radical measures. Altogether the chief differences between the government and its opponents were that when the ministry, yielding to popular demands, consented to introduce a reformatory measure it contrived to prune it down to dimensions which failed to satisfy the country, and reduced what should have been a generous measure of legislation to a mere concession. It was as though, for the sake of holding power, the government strove so to assimilate itself to what might be expected of the opposition as to remove any motive for a change of ministry. The result was that several ineffective, and some really useful and effective proposals were defeated, and others were delayed until there arose a conviction in the minds even of Radical reformers that a Conservative government, with something of real earnestness and an energetic desire to consider public grievances, might be compelled by outward pressure and the growing force of opinion to introduce wider measures of relief than could be hoped for from a feeble, timid, and uncertain administration. Events proved that this opinion was not ill founded; but it had a far different outcome to that which was originally expected. This was achieved by the conversion of Sir Robert Peel to the principles of free-trade, and by his carrying the repeal of the corn-laws at the noble expense of his own final retirement from office, leaving protection to be represented by the "country party" of Lord George Bentinck under the sudden and startling leadership of Mr. Disraeli. The old Whiggism had to be superseded by what has since been known as moderate Liberalism, which for some time exhibited much of the uncertainty and vacillation of the party from which it sprung, and was in fact made more truly vigorous by two very dissimilar men, Lord Palmerston and Mr. Gladstone. Of the manner in which the new political reformation was effected we shall presently have to speak.

The Conservatives under the guidance of Sir Robert Peel had been for some time watching the decline of real power in the Melbourne administration, and in the session of 1840 they had begun to attack it by proposing direct resolutions of want of confidence. The first motion of this kind was made by Sir J. Yarde Buller and seconded by Mr. Alderman Thompson, and it was unsuccessful, inasmuch as it was rejected after a prolonged debate by a majority of twenty-one; but Sir James

Graham's motion condemning the Chinese policy was defeated only by a majority of nine. In one important measure carried in 1840 the opposition joined the government, and this in itself may have deepened the sense of inability which followed the attempts of the ministry. Unable to carry out the policy of the appropriation clause in Ireland, and yet agreeing with the Conservatives that it was necessary that the question of tithes and of municipal reform should receive immediate attention, they accepted overtures of mutual concession, and the Irish municipal reform bill was carried against the opposition of men like Sir Robert Inglis and the Bishop of Exeter, who professed to see in this settlement danger to the cause of Protestantism both in England and Ireland. There is no occasion to refer to the abortive measures, some of which were to be reintroduced under different conditions, while others, like Serjeant Talfourd's copyright bill and Mr. Ewart's proposition for the abolition of capital punishment, were withdrawn because of the lateness of the session.

The financial statement of the year had been less unsatisfactory than might have been expected. At the time when there was a reconstruction of the cabinet Mr. Spring Rice had been made Baron Monteagle, and was succeeded as chancellor of the exchequer by Mr. T. Baring, the deficiency was met by an increase of ten per cent on assessed taxes, five per cent on most articles of customs and excise, and additional duty on spirits.

With the public excitement manifested in relation to the repeal of the corn-laws and the meetings of the Chartists in London as well as in various parts of the country, there were many symptoms of a feverish and disturbed condition of society, and some crimes, attended by horrible circumstances, were topics of general discussion. We have already referred to the attempts to shoot at the queen by Oxford and other assailants, against whom much public indignation was expressed, while her majesty's calm courage and presence of mind was the theme of general admiration. By O'Connell and the Irish agitators the crime of Oxford was without hesitation, but of course entirely without excuse, attributed to political motives. The *Pilot*, one of the organs of the party, published an article which said, "There has been—we anticipated there would be, as soon as her majesty was announced *enceinte*—there has been a deliberate attempt to assassinate the queen and put Cumberland on the throne. Yes, Cumberland and Orangeism plotted to murder the queen; the hand of God alone saved her to the people. Oh may that God long protect her life and preserve her people from the domination of Cumberlandism and the foul assassin, Orange-Tory faction." Even this, however, was scarcely so bad as O'Connell's declaration in 1839. When Lord Norbury had been shot while walking in his own grounds with his steward and in open day, suspicions were entertained and accusations were made against the followers of the repeal faction; and O'Connell, in order to turn the current of imputation, broadly insinuated—if he did not actually allege—that the assassin of Lord Norbury was the unfortunate nobleman's own son; the only implied evidence for such a monstrous assumption being that a footprint near the spot was not made by the clumsy brogue of an Irish peasant but by a fashionable Dublin boot. The utmost conclusion that could be derived from such a discovery, if even it were true, was that the murderer was of higher social position than that of a peasant, or that he had become possessed of a pair of fashionably shaped boots, but the dark hint was emphatically and unscrupulously made.

A crime which at the time moved the London public strongly, and gave intensity to a very widely spread feeling of horror and insecurity, was the murder of Lord William Russell. On the 6th of May, 1840, his lordship was discovered early in the morning in bed, his face covered with a towel, and his throat cut in such a manner that death must have been almost instantaneous. His writing-desk had been broken open, his keys and papers were lying on the carpet, and in the dining-room the drawers were open and candlesticks and pieces of plate were scattered on the floor. It seemed as though the crime had been committed by some burglar who had also attempted to rob the house, but it

afterwards transpired that the murderer was his lordship's Swiss valet, François Benjamin Courvoisier, who afterwards confessed while in prison. A housemaid in his lordship's establishment at 14 Norfolk Street, Park Lane, had entered the back drawing-room, where she found the writing-desk broken open, and then went into the dining-room, which was all in disorder. She ran upstairs and woke her fellow-servant, and then called the valet, asking him what he had been doing with the silver, which was all over the floor. He denied having done anything with it, and on going down stairs declared that the place had been robbed. He went into his master's room and opened the shutters, when they saw the body lying there, and ran into the street to give an alarm. A Dr. Elsegood was one of the first who afterwards entered the house, and in his subsequent evidence he described the wound and the position of the body, asserting that the deceased could not have inflicted such an injury on himself and have placed the cloth over his head afterwards. It subsequently appeared that Lord William Russell had had occasion to complain of his valet's bad conduct, and in his confession Courvoisier said: "As I was coming up stairs from the kitchen I thought it was all up with me. My character was gone, and I thought murdering him was the only way to cover my faults. I went into the dining-room, and took a knife from the sideboard. On going up stairs I opened his door and heard him snoring in his sleep. There was a rushlight burning in his room at this time. I went near the bed by the side of the window and then I murdered him. He just moved his arms a little and never spoke a word. I took a towel which was on the back of a chair and wiped my hand and the knife. After that I took his key and opened the Russian leather box, and put it in the state in which it was found in the morning. The towel I put over his face, and undressed and went to bed." It was found that before committing the murder Courvoisier had taken some plate and other property, a portion of which he had left in charge of Charlotte Piolaine, an old fellow-servant at the Hotel Dieppe in Leicester Square, and it was after her evidence that the prisoner confessed his guilt to his counsel—Mr. Charles Phillips, a famous barrister and writer—who, after consulting the judges, carried on the original line of defence and argued for the prisoner's innocence. The judges thought this the proper course, as the prisoner himself had wished it to be done; and Mr. Phillips discharged his office with marvellous ability, considering that he knew all the time that his client had committed the crime. "It was not a strong suspicion," said Mr. Phillips, "or a moral conviction, which would justify the jury in finding a man guilty of murder." If, notwithstanding that suspicion, they felt bound to acquit the prisoner, he was still answerable to the laws of his country for the robbery, if guilty; and even supposing him to be guilty of the murder—which, indeed, was known to Almighty God alone, and of which, for the sake of his eternal soul, Mr. Phillips hoped he was innocent—it was better far that in the dreadful solitude of exile he should, though not in the sight of man, yet before the presence of God, atone by a lingering repentance for the deed, than that he should now be sent in the dawning of his manhood to an ignominious death, in a case where the truth was not clear. Mr. Phillips solemnly warned the jury not to pronounce sentence of death lightly, or on suspicion, however strong, on moral conviction, however cogent, on inference, doubt, or anything but a clear, irresistible, bright noonday certainty. He warned them as a fellow-Christian that if they spoke that word lightly it would haunt them in their sleep and hover round their beds; that its memory would never die within them, that it would take the shape of an accusing spirit and confront and condemn them before the judgment-seat of their God. The jury deliberated for an hour and twenty minutes, but returned a verdict of "Guilty;" and Chief-Justice Tindal, who was deeply affected, especially when alluding to the age and position of the murdered nobleman, sentenced the murderer to death. We have referred somewhat fully to this case because it afterwards occasioned

some very sharp comments on the limits of the relative duty of an advocate towards his client and towards the jury and the public, in cases where the advocate is himself aware of the guilt of the prisoner whose cause he is pleading. There were strong animadversions on Mr. Phillips because of the language in which he appealed to the jury, and it is believed that he was for some time under many social and professional disabilities in consequence. From these he was never quite released, and the reports of his manner of conducting the case were exaggerated into an accusation of his having solemnly appealed to Heaven in support of the prisoner's innocence. More than nine years afterwards, at the time of the shocking murder by the Mannings we find him writing to the *Times*, to which he had been an able contributor and reviewer, denying the truth of scandals that had been revived against him regarding his defence of Courvoisier, and saying that the criminal's defence was continued after the confession of guilt at Courvoisier's own request, and with the full approval of Mr. Baron Parke, who sat on the bench. He also denied having appealed to Heaven in support of Courvoisier's innocence, or having insinuated that other servants in the house were guilty of the murder.

Though the year 1841 promised well, and the striking foreign policy of Lord Palmerston had given a new fillip to public satisfaction, there were few who believed in the probability of the ministry holding their own. The great difficulty was how to dislodge them from power, for the tenacity of their clutch was so remarkable that nothing short of a public demonstration against them seemed likely to induce them to relax it. There were, however, expectations of a financial measure which should to some extent retrieve the reputation of the government and include a series of reforms which would themselves constitute a strong appeal for the support of the country. It was known that the financial statement would as usual show a deficiency; and unless the budget displayed more ability than those of previous years, there could be little doubt of a defeat for the administration. A majority had been obtained on the proposal to renew the powers of the poor-law commissioners for five years, but no other important measure had been passed, when the time came for the chancellor of the exchequer to make his statement, which included the announcement of a deficiency of more than two millions. The budget itself, whatever may have been its shortcomings, was at all events based on propositions in favour of increased freedom of trade; but these indications were comparatively insignificant as compared with the announcement by Lord John Russell that he should, on the 31st of May, move for a committee of the whole house to consider the acts of parliament relating to the trade in corn. The question was, What did he mean by it, and how far would the ministry identify itself with the anti-corn-law agitation, which had already assumed proportions portentous enough to show that the coming political battle would ultimately have to be fought on the lines of free-trade in that food supply for which the people were clamouring? At present, however, the majority of the nation was not altogether prepared for the total abrogation of the taxes on corn and for the abandonment of those imposts which were regarded as necessary for the maintenance of "the agricultural interest." What, therefore, would Lord John Russell do? was the question asked both inside and outside the house by everybody except those—and they were a pretty numerous body—who had little belief in any bold or thorough measure emanating from a party so vacillating as the Whigs had shown themselves to be. So far as the chancellor's budget was concerned, it proposed to modify the duty on timber, raising that on colonial timber from 10*s.* to 20*s.* and reducing that on Baltic from 55*s.* to 50*s.* a load—a plan which had previously been brought forward by Earl Spencer (Lord Althorp); but the chief point in the financial scheme was the reduction of the duties on foreign sugar from 63*s.* to 36*s.* a hundredweight, from which an augmentation of at least £700,000 to the revenue was expected. From the changes in timber and sugar £1,300,000 was anticipated, still leaving a deficiency of £400,000 to be

provided for; while in the event of Lord Russell's propositions on the reduction of the duty on corn being accepted, further provision would have to be made by direct taxation. On the 7th of May the terms of these propositions were announced to the house. It was intended to impose only a fixed import duty of 8*s.* a quarter on wheat, 5*s.* on rye, 4*s.* 6*d.* on barley, and 3*s.* 4*d.* on oats.

The plan was regarded with conflicting feelings; but it was of sufficient importance, even in relation to an ultimate repeal of the corn-laws, to call forth an enormous amount of excitement. It was evident that the existence of the government must depend on the issue, and both parties commenced an active agitation—the Conservatives to prevent the changes, which might be but the beginning of an abandonment of protective duties; the free-traders to increase the demand for the entire abolition of the tax on corn. We have already recounted the means that up to that time had been taken by the Manchester leaguers and their associates to organize a great anti-corn-law movement, and this gave the cause a fresh impetus.

The debate on the sugar duties came first; but it was felt that this really embraced the whole of the questions put forward by the government, while at the same time there was a special opposition on the part of some who believed that encouragement would be given to the importation of sugar from Cuba and other places where slave labour was continued, at the expense of our West Indian colonies where slavery had been abolished. They were joined by the agricultural party, many of whom, by the by, were Whigs, but who looked upon a fixed duty on corn as only preparatory to the entire abolition of the tax. Sir Robert Peel was eloquent and determined in his opposition, in the advocacy of a sliding scale, and in the earnest representation that a fixed duty could not be maintained. On the question of the sugar duties he had received a pamphlet from Mr. Ashworth, one of the deputation of the Manchester chamber of commerce, together with a note, saying, "Esteemed friend,—Herewith I send thee a pamphlet of William Greg" (the brother of the member for Manchester), "which I commend to thy attentive perusal. I do not hear that either Sir T. Buxton or any of his adherents ever attempted an answer, merely remarking that such reasoning is cold philanthropy." This pamphlet discussed the question of the importation of sugar from Cuba and Brazil, and Sir Robert Peel made telling quotations from it where it said, "Few things can be more certain than that the ceasing of the sugar cultivation in our colonies, and the consequent destruction of the capital now invested therein, would lead to the complete abandonment of them by the white population, who would carry to more hopeful lands their knowledge, their energy, and their capital. Not only would emancipation singularly fail so far as the moral condition of the negro is concerned, but the effects which it was expected to operate on slavery in other countries, and the anticipated good consequences that were expected to flow from our example, would be wholly lost." And again: —"If ever the negro population of the West Indies shall become squatters and cultivators of waste ground instead of labourers for hire, slavery and the slave-trade will then have received the last and greatest encouragement which it is possible for them to receive. . . . The only method of destroying the slave-trade and putting an end to slavery, is by destroying the demand for slave-grown produce, and thus doing away with the demand for slaves. . . The prosperity of the West Indies can only be continued and ensured by an extensive and systematic system of immigration, and by the temporary continuation of the present protective discriminating duties on sugar." It may well be believed that Sir Robert made emphatic use of these quotations. "This is not the first time that I have been indebted for an argument to the Manchester chamber of commerce," said he, and he went on to argue that though, if we could only look to the West Indies for our supply, we could not continue the prohibition on foreign sugar, yet he looked to India and the Mauritius, and to India we owed an endeavour to promote the consumption of her agricultural produce, apart from the rigid principles of free-trade, and in accordance with the moral and social obligations

to millions submitted to our sway. After referring to the support which he had repeatedly given to Mr. Huskisson in "the progressive and well-considered relaxation of the restrictions upon commerce," Sir Robert said, "The noble lord seems to claim an exclusive inheritance of the principles of Mr. Huskisson. Nay, he makes the awful announcement that if he and his colleagues are driven out of office they will pack up the principles of free-trade and carry them off with them. . . . You ask me what I intend to do with reference to the corn-laws? Sir, I will not shrink from the expression of my opinion. If I saw a reason for changing my course I would do so, and frankly avow it. But I have not changed my opinion. Notwithstanding the combination which has been formed against the corn-laws, notwithstanding the declaration that either the total repeal or the substitution of a fixed duty for the present scale is the inevitable result of the agitation now going forward; notwithstanding this declaration, I do not hesitate to avow my adherence to the opinion which I expressed last year, and again to declare that my preference is decidedly in favour of a graduated to a fixed duty. I said last year, and I repeat now, for I may refer to the speech I then made as the expression of my opinions now, that I viewed with anxiety the state of the manufactures of this country. I stated then, as I state now, that I consider the prosperous state of the manufacturing industry of this country to be intimately connected with the welfare of our agriculture, and that the prosperity of our manufactures is a greater support to our agriculture than any system of corn-laws." With intense sarcasm Sir Robert referred to Lord Melbourne's former declaration that it would be madness altogether to abolish protection to agriculture, and challenged the government to say that any one of them rose to express his opposition to those sentiments. He referred also to the former budgets, where duties were increased to make up for the deficiencies with which he taunted them. "You have had the possession of power since the year 1835. You have had the complete uncontrolled administration of the finances of the country during that period. Whenever you happen to be successful you boast of success as a proof of your wisdom, but you never admit failure to be even *prima facie* evidence of your incapacity. But the whole course of your financial administration has been a series of failures. . . . I view with unaffected sympathy the position of the right honourable gentleman the chancellor of the exchequer. It has been remarked that a good man struggling with adversity is a sight worthy of the gods. And certainly the right honourable gentleman, both with respect to the goodness of the man, and the extent of his adversity, presents at the present moment that spectacle. Can there be a more lamentable picture than a chancellor of the exchequer seated on an empty chest—by the pool of bottomless deficiency—fishing for a budget? I won't bite; the right honourable gentleman shall return home with his pannier as empty as his chest. What absurdity there is in demanding a budget from me—in requiring that I, who am out of office, who have been out of office for ten years, shall agitate the public mind by declaring what taxes I would impose, or what taxes I would remit, if I were in power." He was right in saying that the vote of that night would be a vote of confidence or want of confidence in the government, and it went against them.

On the motion that the speaker do now leave the chair there was a majority against them of 36 in a house of 598. There was an almost breathless pause in the crowded house, to hear what would be the course that ministers would pursue. Then the chancellor of the exchequer rose and calmly, as though nothing particular had occurred, gave notice that on the following Monday he would move the usual sugar duties. Surprise had pretty well turned to indignation when Lord John Russell followed, and without any explanation whatever, moved the adjournment of the house. This indignation found expression through Lord Darlington, who, in reply to a question, was informed that the discussion on the proposed alterations in the corn-laws would be taken on the 4th of June—an oblique intimation that ministers still meant to cling to office. It was immediately inferred that after

the corn debate they would dissolve the house and go to the country with a free-trade policy during the height of popular excitement; but it afterwards seemed that they had not the resolution to take so bold a course, nor would either Melbourne or Russell have so far outrun what were then their lingering belief in a fixed duty, which they perhaps did not see their way to extinguish altogether.

The whole country was in commotion—the Poor-law Extension Bill was dropped, as Lord John Russell said he did not wish to give occasion for speeches in parliament which were intended for the hustings. The annual sugar-duties were agreed to, for Sir Robert Peel would not consent to defeat the ministry on that question. He had determined to bring forward another vote of want of confidence. On the 4th of June this vote was carried by 312 to 311 votes, the agricultural party or landed interest, and those advanced reformers who went further even than the league, and so refused the supposed compromise of a fixed duty in the hope of its quickly leading to total abolition, forming a strong phalanx beside the Conservatives. The resolution was "that her majesty's ministers do not sufficiently possess the confidence of the House of Commons to enable them to carry through the house measures which they deem of essential importance to the public welfare; and that their continuance in office under such circumstances is at variance with the spirit of the constitution."

On the 22d parliament was prorogued by the queen in person, and on the 23d was dissolved by proclamation, and the country at once plunged into preparations for the forthcoming elections with an excitement in which the strenuous efforts of parties were continued with unabated vigour.

Among the many opponents of the government who believed less than ever in their ability to grapple with the necessities of the time were those to whom allusion has already been made, and who had obtained the name of Philosophical Radicals. To them had been in a great measure due the constant flutter of uncertainty in which the ministry had been placed, and to them the Conservatives had looked, and sometimes not in vain, for a coalition which would weaken and embarrass a government not strong enough to carry measures without their aid.

We may, therefore, understand what was the position of the prime minister and of the chancellor of the exchequer at a juncture when they were still reluctant to throw in their lot with the Anti-corn-law party, and yet desired to mark their sympathy with the growing demand for freedom of commerce. Lord John Russell left in his Reminiscences a pretty clear allusion to his intentions and of the opposition with which he had to contend.

"The policy of the Philosophical Radicals at this time," he says, "is well defined in a letter of Mr. Henry Warburton's:—

"'Expression is to be given to public opinion, and the Whigs are to be made to feel the full force of it, in constituencies by keeping them constantly in a state of alarm of being ousted by Radical competitors; in parliament by occasional threats of being voted against by their Radical allies. In a certain state of disquietude it is our business always to keep them; the pressure is to be heightened or moderated according to circumstances, and the magnitude and proximity of the objects we hope to carry. But so long as there exists any material difference in the weight of liberal measures which the Whigs and Tories severally are willing to offer to us, the highest bidder, if in possession, is not to be ousted from the government.'

"Mr. Warburton, usually called 'Philosopher' Warburton," continues Earl Russell, "acted loyally in support of the opinions here set forth. I often saw him, and he did not grudge his advice to the government. In 1839 he urged the adoption, by the government, of the plan of penny postage which had been made known to the public by Mr. Rowland Hill. I said I thought the plan very ingenious, and likely to confer great benefits upon the public, but that it would make a temporary deficit in the revenue, which would probably require to be filled up by new taxation. Mr. Warburton said that a new tax was a great evil, and he hoped it would be avoided. No further conversation passed at that time.

"Unfortunately the government adopted both parts of Mr. Warburton's advice. The cabinet was unanimously in favour of the ingenious and popular plan of a penny postage; but they ought to have enacted at the same time such measures as would have secured a revenue sufficient to defray the national expenditure. Failing to do this, there was for three years together a deficit, which exposed the government to the powerful reproaches and unanswerable objections of Sir Robert Peel. Public opinion echoed those reproaches and those objections, and produced such a degree of discontent as was in itself a sufficient ground for a change of administration.

"There was, however, another ground of party hostility, which the government were willing to provoke and eager to encounter. The chancellor of the exchequer had pointed out to the cabinet that a large revenue might be derived from the admission of foreign sugar, giving at the same time the advantage of a protecting duty to the British colonies. He likewise proposed the admission of foreign timber on terms more favourable than had been hitherto accorded. By one of the clumsy contrivances of the system of protection the timber of Norway was sent to Canada and brought back to England with a view to evade the high duty on foreign timber.

"But there was another article which, since the year 1815, had been a favourite object of protection—this was corn. By the ingenious machinery of a sliding scale, corn was only admitted at a low duty when British corn was at a high price, and was charged with an enormous duty when British corn was cheap, or at a moderate price in the market.

"I pointed out to the cabinet that of all the grievances inflicted upon the British consumer by the system of monopoly and protection, that which arose from the corn duties was the most grievous and oppressive. Lord Grenville, in a memorable protest, had declared that monopoly was the parent of dearness and of scarcity. The best writers on political economy, several of the highest statesmen and members of the House of Commons, had argued powerfully for the repeal, or at least modification, of the corn duties.

"I proposed, not a total repeal, but, in accordance with some of the best authorities, a moderate fixed duty on the admission of foreign corn.

"The whole project, however, raised a clamorous uproar from West Indian planters, colonial growers of timber, and, above all, from the landowners, farmers, and agricultural labourers of England.

"The ministry were defeated by a majority of thirty-six on their proposal with regard to sugar duties. The government resolved to dissolve parliament. Sir Robert Peel, who was not aware of the intention of the cabinet, then brought forward a vote of want of confidence, which he carried, after a long debate, by a majority of one.

"The general election, decided by the constituent bodies of freeholders in the counties and £10 householders in boroughs, gave to Sir Robert Peel a majority of ninety-one over the existing ministry. The Whig ministers, however, thought it due to themselves and fair to the country to place on record their intention to pursue the path of free-trade with regard to corn, sugar, and timber, by making some immediate reductions, thus opening the way to further changes which would save the people at a future period from monopoly prices on behalf of the West Indian planters, the Canadian producers of timber, and the landowners and farmers of England, who insisted upon prices of sugar, timber, and corn sufficient to protect their own interests.

"It was thus that, as the patrons and favourers of protection in reference to sugar, timber, and corn, the Tory ministry accepted office in September, 1841."

The results of the election for the parliament of 1841 were such as might have been anticipated. It was too late for the Whig ministry to go to the country with the cry of corn-law reform. They had missed their opportunity, and it is extremely doubtful whether they would have been believed if they had professed to desire to repeal those duties which they had previously declared were in some shape essential to the country. Between Peel and the Conservatives, and Melbourne, Russell and the Whigs, the difference was after

all only the mode in which the impost should be retained, and the sudden abandonment of the duty altogether was not then in the programme of either side. In other matters, as we have seen, the inclination even of reformers was to the side of the Conservative leader, who could form a strong and effectual government that might be made to yield a compromise which would, at all events, be the precursor of an entire repeal of the corn-laws. But the corn-laws were not the only evil to be contended against, and the perpetuity of a weak ministry — feeble in policy and in finance—was more to be dreaded than a less yielding administration which would yet be powerful and stable enough to restore public confidence. Every effort was strained on both sides, but the Tory gain was greater than even the chiefs of the party had anticipated. It was calculated that there were 368 Tories and Conservatives to 292 Whigs and Liberals, and there were 181 new members. The Liberals replaced by their opponents were set down at 78, and the Tories replaced by Liberals at 38. The Tory gains were in the counties, but two Conservatives were elected for Dublin against O'Connell, who had to take a seat for Cork county; and in the city of London, Lord John Russell, who had consented to become a candidate, was at the bottom of the poll. It is to be noticed, however, that Cobden was returned for Stockton, and from that moment there was a new power in the house.

The propositions of the Whig ministry had come too late; but when the house assembled the queen's speech, which was delivered by commission, was in accordance with the declared intentions of their government, since it said: "It has appeared to her majesty, after full deliberation, that you may at this juncture direct your attention to the revision of duties affecting the productions of foreign countries. It will be for you to consider whether some of these duties are not so trifling in amount as to be unproductive to the revenue, while they are vexatious to commerce. You may further examine whether the principles of protection upon which other of these duties are founded be not carried to an extent injurious alike to the income of the state and the interests of the people. Her majesty is desirous that you should consider the laws which regulate the trade in corn. It will be for you to determine whether these laws do not aggravate the natural fluctuations of supply — whether they do not embarrass trade, derange the currency, and by their operation diminish the comfort and increase the privations of the great body of the community."

This method of bringing the queen into a controversy which had not yet been fought out in parliament was severely censured, and Lord Stanley appealed to Lord John Russell to set the matter right. The reply was a definite declaration that ministers alone were responsible for all that the royal speech contained. It would still have been unseemly to make the apparent declaration of the royal opinion the subject of an amendment to the address for the purpose of displacing the administration, and therefore that amendment took the form of a vote of want of confidence, which was moved by Lord Ripon in the House of Lords and carried by a majority of 72, and by Mr. Stuart Wortley in the House of Commons, where it was carried by a majority of 91 votes, though those who had hoped to obtain a wide measure of free-trade, because of the tardy professions of the government, voted in their favour. The queen at once announced her intention to take immediate measures for the formation of a new administration, and prepared to part with those ladies of her household who would be necessarily superseded, but with whom she had long been associated in affection and esteem.

Some passages in the speech made by Sir Robert Peel during the debate are noteworthy, especially as they were afterwards interpreted by events. "I adhere," said he, "to my determination not prematurely to develop my plans for remedying the financial embarrassments of the country—a determination which has been sanctioned by the late elections. I protest, however, against the assertion that I am adverse to the removal of restrictions on commerce or hostile to the principles of free-trade because I oppose the measures of the government. I protest against

the principles of free-trade being tried by any such test. I have formed an opinion which intervening consideration has not induced me to alter, that the principle of a graduated scale is preferable to that of a fixed and irrevocable duty; but I said then, and I say now—and in doing so I repeat the language I used in 1839—that I will not bind myself to the details of the existing law, but will reserve to myself the unfettered discretion of considering and amending that law. I hold the same language now; but if you ask me whether I bind myself to the maintenance of the existing law in its details, or if you say that it is the condition on which the agricultural interests give me their support, I say that on that condition I will not accept it. . . . If I thought that the repeal of the corn-laws could be an effectual remedy for the distress of the manufacturing districts — the recital of which has caused me much pain—I should recommend it as essential to the welfare of the agriculturists themselves; but I cannot come to that conclusion."

In his reply Lord John Russell defended the fixed duty on the ground that it was impossible that there could be any steadiness of trade while the averages were tampered with by corn-jobbers under a sliding scale. The eight shillings duty could not be maintained in a time of scarcity; but with a fixed duty, and the consequent regular trade, there very seldom would be any actual scarcity. "I have no reason to suppose," he continued, "that Sir Robert Peel will refuse to put in practice those principles of free-trade of which he is the declared advocate. I am sure if he does, it will be from the want of inclination, not from the want of power; for, as for any imputation of his wanting any power to deal with the corn-laws as we proposed to deal with them, I think we may despise it. I know not what course he may pursue, but the full responsibility rests with him. He has no right to say that he is shackled and thwarted by party trammels, because it appears that the party to which he belongs could not resist liberal measures if he were to propose them."

The division, which showed that the party of Sir Robert Peel was so strong as to justify these declarations, was immediately followed by the resignation of the ministry, and thus the Melbourne government came to an end, and with it the influence of Lord Melbourne himself whose political career may be said to have terminated.

It is pleasant to remember that Lord Spencer had come out of his retirement to stand by his friends and move the address—that he had boldly and unhesitatingly indorsed the free-trade budget, and without flinching faced the charges brought against the falling ministry on the ground of the deficit. It was true, he said, that the debt had somewhat increased, but wealth had increased in greater proportion. To augment this still further was the aim of the government, who proposed not to increase but revise taxation by lowering restrictive duties and giving a freer course to the extension of commerce. The main peculiarity in existing circumstances was the pressure of taxation; and the most effectual way of meeting that pressure was to develop the national wealth, leaving the burden of the debt to fall more lightly on the extended resources of the country.

Melbourne knew that the end had come. He had held his high office longer than any statesman of his time, and had acted sincerely and often successfully in endeavouring to carry many great measures and in taking off injurious and oppressive taxes. He quitted office without a hint being even murmured that he had appropriated to himself the smallest favour of the crown. He would not take the trouble to pronounce a defence of his career nor to utter complaints or regrets at its close. By the queen's desire he went to Windsor the same evening and resigned his trust, and there was no bitterness, no querulousness in his fine and noble temper. He praised the speeches of Lord John Russell and Sir Robert Peel, and only spoke of the change of ministry with reference to the trouble which it might occasion to her majesty. "For four years," he said, "I have seen you every day, but it is so different now to what it would have been in 1839—the prince understands everything so well." It was an affect-

ing parting when he took leave the next morning; and he had no sooner reached home than he wrote to the queen again, saying how great confidence he had in the judgment, temper, and discretion of Prince Albert—who had already consulted him on the expediency of making arrangements for so disposing the royal household as to retain some of the near friends of the queen as ladies-in-waiting, and yet to concede to the coming government the retirement of those ladies who were near relatives of members of the Whig cabinet. Before the Peel ministry was installed Sir Robert had given his assent to the proposed arrangement. The Duchess of Sutherland, the Duchess of Bedford, and the Marchioness of Normanby had resigned, and the Countess of Charlmont and Lady Putman remained.

Of course the caricaturists as well as the newspapers had been busy enough over the coming fall of the ministry, and it was believed that they contributed to it not a little. One of the most telling squibs was by EB, because it made a witty use of an incident which had already created a great deal of popular surprise and amusement. At the end of 1840 a youth named William Jones (thereafter to be known as "the boy Jones") had contrived to gain access to Buckingham Palace, where he had concealed himself for several days. Mrs. Lilley, the nurse to the princess royal, had discovered him under the sofa, and he was of course immediately removed by the attendants. His accounts of the manner in which he gained admission to the palace as well as the object of his visit varied considerably, and at first there was some uneasiness at the thought that an intruder had been able to hide himself in or near the royal nursery; but there was believed to be little cause for alarm, and the offender was sentenced to three months' imprisonment as a rogue and vagabond, but only to repeat his offence immediately after his discharge, as it appeared on his own confession, when in endeavouring to gain admission a third time he was seized by a constable. The only thing that could be done with this incorrigible interloper was to send him away from the scene of his fascination, and the police magistrate induced his parents to allow him to be placed on board one of her majesty's ships. All London, however, was laughing at the incident when there appeared an admirable and highly humorous sketch by EB, representing Melbourne in a careless attitude soliloquizing on the topic of the day:—"That boy Jones must be a very clever fellow! To make his way into the palace once or twice was not so extraordinary; I have done as much as that myself: but how he managed to get in the third time. I wish I knew the secret." Probably no one enjoyed this "skit" more than Melbourne himself, for there was no rancour or angry jealousy and vanity in his character. He had always tried to heal dissensions, to reconcile estranged friends, to bring people amicably together; and when he asked, "Can't we leave it alone?" the question meant more than laissez faire—it meant, Why call up conflicting elements? Let sleeping dogs lie! Life is too short for quarrelling; let us avoid the causes of contention if possible, and see where we can agree. Melbourne was much more and much better than his enemies, and even some of his friends, gave him credit for. A highly cultured mind, a graceful and fascinating manner, and in some matters a deep reader, he was far more industrious than half the people who blamed him for his idleness. He was well versed in books of divinity, and had a profound acquaintance with the writings of the theologians of the sixteenth and seventeenth century, and of the Christian fathers, which were his favourite study,—a fact of which the majority of people perhaps knew as little as they did of his true depth of feeling, or of the shadows of a life which had had great and lasting griefs. Probably the true nature of the man was most displayed in relation to the wife who had so severely tried his patience, but whose vagaries could not entirely break down his affection nor dissipate the influence which the abiding love of his youth could suffice to re-establish.

It would be far beyond our scope to dwell at any length upon the often painful story of Lord Melbourne's domestic life. He was married early, and while still only William Lamb, to a wilful, wayward, romantic girl—a creature of ill-regulated impulse deformed by

the follies of society into something so like insanity that it at last took the aspect of mental aberration.

There is no need to recount how among the guests which his mother Lady Melbourne invited to Melbourne House—where as of old she assembled the leaders of rank and fashion—Lord Byron became a frequent visitor, nor how Lady Caroline Lamb, wayward, clever, always sketching caricatures, writing morbid or sentimental verses, many of them of undoubted ability, and already living a life of excitement and disordered fancy, was first by instinct repelled, and afterwards by fashion infatuated by the rising poet. "Mad, bad, and dangerous to know," she had written of him in her diary after their first introduction; and she soon became one of those who, without any grounds for imputations of a different kind, stood as representative figures of the worshippers of the romantic bard, who was then only in the dawn of his fame. At the house of the Melbournes he was introduced at once into a charmed circle of aristocracy and rank, and there he found it agreeable to his vanity as well as to his leisure to talk with a woman clever enough to understand him, eager to listen to his accounts of his travels and adventures, and with so-called sympathy for his affected glooms. When she began to need sympathy for *her* glooms in return, and to write morbid verses which *he* was in turn expected to admire, it was a different affair altogether, and he became impatient, while she could scarcely rise to the height of his imaginings, and grew fretful. In the end the marriage to which he had asked Lady Melbourne to recommend him was secured by his union with Miss Milbanke, and he departed. Those who remember his verses beginning, "And sayest thou, Cara?" will be able partly to estimate the kind of tone which he had adopted when he could write in such a way immediately after his marriage; but it must be remembered that these lines were a part of the delusive morbid affectation of passion and sentiment which was then the Byronic fashion. It was common enough for the poets and for people in the same circles of society to write verses of that kind, and William Lamb himself had written several spirited and admirable pieces, which showed much thought and feeling; but he was of a different mental constitution to the merely morbid versifiers, and he was honest, and even though in too early days he had been a guest at Carlton House revels, because of the intimacy of the regent with his family, possessed a truth and delicacy of feeling which, combined with his satirical humour and his extensive reading, kept him from many absurdities of the time, and enabled him to regard his wife's hero-worship for the author of *Childe Harold* as a passing extravagance of an impetuous and impressionable woman, whom he had married with the avowed intention of bearing with her waywardness and strange unconventional manners. Byron's separation from his wife, his continued correspondence with Lady Caroline Lamb and its abrupt termination, her fancied revenge in publishing a foolish book called *Glenarvon*, which was supposed to contain a kind of exaggerated picture of the poet, his departure from England, his latest verses addressed to her, commencing

"Farewell if ever fondest prayer,"

and all the unhealthy fancies of that friendship between two egotists of whom Byron was much the least sincere, has little to do with this record, except in so far as it affected the statesman who so long held office during a critical period in the country. That his wife, whom he had never ceased to love, was really suffering from mental derangement, can scarcely be denied, for it afterwards occasionally broke out in actions that were beyond mere eccentricity. She would sometimes persist in sitting beside the coachman when she drove out, and once called to the footman to catch her as she leaped from the front seat. She remonstrated with the butler for setting out the table monotonously and without a more lofty centre ornament, and when he went on arranging the plate without responding to her demands, thinking that she might get over her passing whim, ordered him to remove the centre piece, and stepped lightly on to the table in its place, where she posed in a graceful attitude, till her husband had to be fetched,

and with the simple remonstrance, "Caroline, Caroline," took her in his arms and carried her into the garden, where she recovered her equanimity, and was quite able to receive her guests in the evening. Their only child, a son who lived to be a young man, had the sad inheritance of an intellectual cloud which deepened until just before his death; but he survived his mother, whose conduct became so extravagant that at last a separation between her and her husband seemed to be inevitable. It would have taken place long before; but Lamb was never insensible to the influence which she had possessed over him in youth, and he loved her so well that he could and did forgive her for her wild follies. Though it was necessary eventually for her to remain at Brocket Hall while he was attending to his parliamentary duties in London, the separation was in her case ameliorated by his kind, thoughtful letters, and by visits, during which he treated her as sane and with infinite kindness. Before her death she lost her wilfulness and wild exaggeration; but she had never lost his love, which followed her to the last, and her death left him bereaved. In the important political relations which he afterwards sustained when he had become a peer of the realm, prime minister of England, and adviser of the queen, he never forgot that first love, nor the influence of her over whose grave follies and frivolities were forgotten, and only the love itself and those better qualities which had inspired it were remembered.

The years after his bereavement were years of political strife and excitement, in which he sought relief from the private grief which had oppressed him by pursuing the ambitious course that had been marked out for him by his mother before her death. As we have already seen, his temper was one capable of seizing on small enjoyments, or rather of extracting enjoyment from ordinary pursuits, and he had the many resources of a cultivated mind, though a sceptical temperament, united with an earnest desire to attain the truth, is said frequently to have given him much mental uneasiness. He had had a long term of power and influence, and the fall of his ministry came at a time when he found it difficult to accept the comparative unimportance of his position and the diminished claims on his activity. He had no domestic life to which to retire, and though his friends were earnest in their regard for him, and Lady Holland, Lady Cowper, and Lady Morgan especially gave him frequent and congenial society, he yielded to a sense of neglect and solitude. There was no asperity, no querulous complaint, but a depression which was increased by approaching bodily infirmity and impending symptoms of paralysis. Still he was often bright, witty, and cheerful.

In 1843 the queen and Prince Albert meeting him at the Duke of Devonshire's at Chatsworth, invited him to spend a few days at Windsor, after which he went to Broadlands, and returned to town so much better as to be able to entertain his friends. As late as the spring of 1847 he dined with Campbell, and there met Lord John Russell, Lord Derby, and his old foes Brougham and Lyndhurst; but Brougham had four years before expressed some regret that he had quarrelled with the Whigs, though he said he never should have done so but for Melbourne's unfriendly treatment of him, and Lyndhurst as well as Wellington had acknowledged that the policy professed by the Melbourne government had been necessary for the preservation of the peace of the country.

It was a deep disappointment to him that he was not invited to the conferences of the Liberal party when, at the end of 1845, there was a probability of their return to power, because of the proposition of Sir Robert Peel temporarily to open the ports for the free admission of food during the Irish famine, but to reimpose the duty as soon as the exigency had passed. On the retirement of Sir Robert Peel after the achievement of free-trade he again had some expectation that he might be consulted, though it was evident that he would not be invited to take office because of his broken health. He still believed that he was equal to fulfilling the duties of privy-seal, which he thought might reasonably have been offered to him. It was hard for a man who had neither sought self-aggrandizement, nor been puffed up with the

pride of place, to feel that he was passed by. He was still clear-headed, and his witticisms were often as pungent as ever, but hours of enjoyment were succeeded by periods of depression and of inability to perform much intellectual work. His public career was closed, and even in his changed condition he could find no occupation which would take its place.

The new ministry was soon formed, and though Mr. Goulbourn was made chancellor of the exchequer it was believed that the financial genius of Peel himself would be exercised to relieve the country from the serious difficulties which had already produced wide-spread distress and misery. The cautious, calm, and cultivated Lord Aberdeen succeeded the more impetuous and positive Palmerston in the foreign office. Sir James Graham, who had been returned for Dorchester, and whose well-known pamphlet *Corn and Currency* had fifteen years before upheld the policy now avowed by Peel, was made home-secretary, and brought not only great administrative ability to the cabinet, but a close and lasting loyalty to his chief. The least fortunate appointment was that of Lord Ellenborough to the presidency of the Board of Control, since it afterwards led to his being nominated Governor-general of India and to the complications which ensued in Afghanistan. Lyndhurst of course became lord-chancellor, Lord Ripon was at the Board of Trade, and Stanley was at the head of the colonial office, a position for which most people believed he was eminently unfitted. The Duke of Wellington had a seat in the cabinet, but without office, and Earl de Grey was made Lord-lieutenant of Ireland. Some young politicians were presented to office, among whom Mr. Sidney Herbert became secretary to the admiralty; but one of the important appointments, which soon afterwards had very remarkable results, was that of Mr. Gladstone as vice-president of the Board of Trade and Master of the Mint. This, of course, did not include a seat in the cabinet, but there can be no doubt of the confidential position occupied by the member for Newark, nor of the recognition of his consummate financial ability. In the scheme for the revision of the tariff, which was a chief part of the measure afterwards presented to parliament, it was he who had grasped the difficult details, and reduced the whole proposal to order, an achievement which, while it at once raised him to the rank of a practical statesman, may be said to have inaugurated a free-trade policy by the adjustment or remission of duties on articles of necessary consumption.

As a speaker, with powers of oratory which lost nothing from the fact that he could be earnest and intense without the use of invective, and without departing from a certain moderation in tone, Mr. Gladstone had achieved a reputation. He had been listened to with attention on many important occasions, some of which have already been referred to, and he had made a decidedly favourable impression even on his opponents. A writer on parliament in 1838 says: "His party expect great things from him, and the success of the parliamentary efforts he has already made justifies their expectations. He is well informed on most of the subjects which usually occupy the attention of the legislature; and he is happy in turning his information to good account. He is ready on all occasions which he deems fitting ones with a speech in favour of the policy advocated by the party with whom he acts. His extempore resources are ample. Few men in the house can improvise better. It does not appear to cost him an effort to speak. . . . His style is polished, but has no appearance of the effect of previous preparation. He displays considerable acuteness in replying to an opponent; he is quick in his perception of anything vulnerable in the speech to which he replies, and happy in laying the weak point bare to the house. He now and then indulges in sarcasm, which is in most cases very felicitous."

He had then taken a prominent part in several important debates, notably in that on Canadian affairs, when he supported the government on the ground that the question was one of public order on one side, and the absolutism of the popular will on the other; that the difficulty was not between the House

of Assembly and the Legislative Council, but between the House of Assembly and the Crown and Parliament of Great Britain. He had also spoken at considerable length on Mr. Spring Rice's measure for an ecclesiastical commission to deal with the property of the bishops, deans, and chapters, and it need not be said that the scheme had his energetic opposition in committee. It was, perhaps, a high compliment to his increasing reputation that he had been solicited to stand for Manchester in the Tory interest in 1837 against Mr. Mark Phillips and the Right Hon. C. Poulett Thomson, and that, though he strenuously refused, his name was taken to the poll, and the votes in his favour amounted to 2294 as against 3760 for Phillips and 4155 for Thomson. As soon as he heard that he had been nominated he issued an address to the electors of Newark, saying, "My attention has just been called to a paragraph in the *Nottingham and Newark Mercury* of this morning (July 22, 1837), which announces on the authority of some person unknown that I have consented to be put in nomination for Manchester, and have promised, if elected, to sit in parliament as its representative. I have to inform you that these statements are wholly without foundation. I was honoured on Wednesday with a deputation from Manchester empowered to request that I would become a candidate for the borough. I felt the honour, but I answered unequivocally and at once that I must absolutely decline the invitation, and I am much at a loss to conceive how 'a most respectable correspondent' could have cited language which I never used, from a letter which I never wrote. Lastly, I beg to state in terms as explicit as I can command, that I hold myself bound in honour to the electors of Newark, that I adhere in every particular to the tenor of my late address, and that I place my humble services during the ensuing parliament entirely and unconditionally at their disposal." Mr. Gladstone's marvellous capacity for detail was in some measure displayed by his criticism on Lord Gosford's correspondence, and on the order of events which had led to the condition of Canada in 1838, when he effectively criticised at some length the whole conduct of the colonial office. We have already seen what was the part he took in the debates on the question of West Indian negro apprenticeship, and then followed the vacation, during which he wrote the pamphlet on church and state to which reference has been made in previous pages. On the ground of the opinions expressed in that work he strongly opposed the government scheme of national education—replying to Lord Morpeth's declaration that it was the duty of the state to provide education for Dissenters so long as it fingered their gold, by saying that if the state was to be regarded as having no other function than that of representing the mere will of the people as to religious tenets, he admitted the truth of the principle, but not if it was to be held that the state was capable of duties, and that the state could have a conscience. It was not his habit to revile religion in any form, but he demanded what reason there was for confining the noble lord's reasoning to Christianity. Referring to the position held by the Jews upon this education question, he read to the house a passage from a recent petition, which said—"Your petitioners feel the deepest gratitude for the expression of her majesty's most gracious wish that the youth of this country should be religiously brought up and the rights of conscience respected, while they earnestly hope that the education of the people, Jewish and Christian, will be sedulously connected with a due regard to the Holy Scriptures." How, asked Mr. Gladstone, was the education of the Jewish people, who considered the New Testament an imposture, to be sedulously connected with a due regard to the Holy Scriptures, which consisted of the Old and New Testament? To oblige the Jewish children to read the latter would be directly contrary to the principles of the honourable gentleman opposite. He would have no child forced to do so, but he protested against paying from the money of the state a set of men whose business would be to inculcate erroneous doctrines." Here spoke the old Oxford training and the opinions which were scarcely modified until he had, as we have seen, come to a wider view of what

were the true governmental functions and the real conscience of the state in relation not only to the church but to the nation. In the debate on the "opium war" Mr. Gladstone supported Sir James Graham's motion, and in reply to Mr. Macaulay, who had spoken in vindication of the resentment of the government against the insult to the British flag—asked, "How comes it to pass that the sight of that flag always raises the spirit of Englishmen? It is because it has always been associated with the cause of justice, with opposition to oppression, with respect to national rights, with honourable commercial enterprise; but now, that flag is hoisted to protect an infamous contraband traffic, and if it were never to be hoisted except as it is now hoisted on the coast of China, we should recoil from its sight with horror, and should never again feel our hearts thrill, as they now thrill, with emotion when it floats proudly and magnificently on the breeze."

In July, 1839, Mr. Gladstone had married Miss Catherine Glynne, eldest daughter of Sir Stephen Richard Glynne, of Hawarden Castle, Flintshire, an alliance of which it may be permissible to say that it has been one full of happy influences, and associated not only with the advantages of great social distinction, but with the blessings of family union and active participation in benevolent efforts.

In speaking of the more prominent members of the new parliament of 1841 it is necessary that we should refer more particularly than we have yet done to one who had already achieved a marked success in public life both as a writer and a speaker, and had attained his position in the House of Commons in spite of difficulties so disheartening, and an opposition so adverse, that any young man less resolute and less tenacious of purpose would probably have been deterred from further attempts.

Benjamin Disraeli, however, came of a race famous for its determined persistency no less than for those mental characteristics which give to their possessors the elements of political influence. He had no long time to wait for an opportunity, which he so quickly seized that he reached, as it were, in one single bound the front of the parliamentary arena as the leader of a party which, though not at the time numerically powerful, was composed of men of social weight and traditional importance.

The remarkable position which he had occupied both in the arena of political controversy and in the state had scarcely been estimated when, after nearly forty years of arduous public life and of service in the councils of the nation, he became Earl of Beaconsfield. It was not till he seemed to be passing away that it was seen how strong an influence that life had temporarily exercised not alone in the region of party politics, but in the closer relations which in this country often identify the career of an eminent public man with the sentimental side of the national character.

Thus the great distinction which Mr. Disraeli attained, was regarded not alone as a proof of the eminent abilities which he was known to possess, but as ample evidence of the opportunity afforded by free institutions to men of energy and capacity who patiently pursue a political career, and can bide their time without succumbing to adverse criticism or being daunted by the threats of their opponents.

At the time of his death, on the 19th of April, 1881, Mr. Disraeli had been for more than half a century before the public eye as politician, novelist, orator, statesman, and minister. Though he spoke little out of parliament, his brilliant epigrams and biting sarcasms were looked for with anticipatory relish. People who had little to do with public affairs waited to learn what new turn of expression he would give to the latest topic of political interest in the House of Commons; and his sparkling phrases became popular sayings. Until the later part of his life, when in accordance with parliamentary tradition he became the chief of the Conservative party with a seat in the House of Lords, his real relation to the public was scarcely estimated. It was then seen how large was the space he had occupied in the House of Commons, and

BENJAMIN D'ISRAELI

EARL OF BEACONSFIELD

FROM A PHOTOGRAPH

BLACKIE & SON, LONDON, GLASGOW & EDINBURGH

to read the latest reports of the physicians in attendance as they were posted opposite the house: the wistful inquiries that were made hour by hour as to the hopes that might be entertained of his recovery: all bore witness to the esteem and regard in which he was held. It is no more than just to say that this popularity was not dependent either upon his political attitude or upon the opinions which he was believed to represent. The Earl of Beaconsfield had continued to be as conspicuously political as Mr. Disraeli; but, as is nearly always the case here, the public feeling was probably associated with political ability plus something else—it had gone beyond politics, and the homage was given not only to high ability, to statesmanlike capacity, but to that ever fresh, buoyant, and vigorous resolution which is summed up in the common word "pluck," a great quality which itself sufficed to make him popular, and led men of all shades of politics to wait expectantly for his speeches, and to admire the wit that irradiated them, and the pungent satire that often pointed arrows of genius from the plain shafts of common sense.

The death of Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of Beaconsfield, leaves a space in the ranks of the state not easily to be filled—a biography to be written for which few pens are adequate. In future chapters of this record of the conditions of social and political progress in which he took so conspicuous a part, the story of his career and its relation to the changes and developments of the time will be more than indicated, and will necessarily occupy a prominent place.

We have already, by looking for a year or two beyond the date at which we have now arrived in the consecutive narrative of political progress, seen Mr. Disraeli as the advocate of "Young Englandism," and have, as we shall again have occasion to do, quoted several brilliant and piquant passages from his early writings to illustrate some social and political occurrences; but we shall presently have to consider him as the representative in parliament of that Protectionist party of whom Lord George Bentinck was the nominal leader, and who, though they were not strong enough to rise to actual power, often exercised a very considerable influence on the debates, and even on the decisions of the house, and carried that influence with them when they afterwards came to the front of the Conservative ranks under the same leadership.

There is no need to dwell at any length on the history of the Disraeli family, to which some allusion has been made in an earlier page. That they were of the Hebrew race is well known—the race of the Sephardim—"Children of Israel who had never quitted the shores of the midland ocean until Torquemada had driven them from their pleasant residences and rich estates in Aragon and Andalusia and Portugal, to seek greater blessings even than a clear atmosphere and a glowing sun, amidst the marshes of Holland and the fogs of Britain." The Disraelis settled in Venice, and it is said to have been in the year 1748 that Benjamin Disraeli, the grandfather, settled in England, where he pursued a successful commercial career such as his fathers had carried on in the City of Palaces. At a comparatively early age he had acquired a fortune, and his name has been mentioned as one of the founders of the Stock Exchange. He retired to a villa at Enfield, where he "formed an Italian garden, entertained his friends, played whist with Sir Horace Mann, who was his great acquaintance, and who had known his brother at Venice as a banker, ate maccaroni which was dressed by the Venetian consul, sang canzonettes, and, notwithstanding a wife who never pardoned him for his name, and a son who disappointed his plans, and who to the last hour of his life was an enigma to him, lived till he was nearly ninety, and then died in 1817 in the full enjoyment of prolonged existence." The wife disliked her name and everything Jewish, but there was little about the household that was Jewish except the name, for Benjamin Disraeli the elder had nearly abandoned the distinctive religious observances of his people, though he paid his contribution to the synagogue. Still less Jewish, if that were possible, was Isaac Disraeli, the son who was an enigma to him, and who is now chiefly known for his still

famous book the *Curiosities of Literature*. His father, of course, destined him for commercial pursuits, and after receiving some instruction at a private school and being afterwards placed under the care of a private tutor, he was sent off to Holland, there to be trained. But the friends to whom he was entrusted put him again with a private tutor, who, instead of prescribing a course of study, left him to roam at large in his library, and occasionally talked "philosophy" to him—which means that he gave him a smattering of Rousseau and other "philosophers" of the revolutionary period. The lad came back—hysterical, vain, full of affectations, and with an absolute aversion to trade. His mother received him without much display of regard—indeed, it is said that his appearance and manner excited her laughter if not her ridicule, and as he had been preparing for a sentimental interview his feelings were for a time so lacerated that his father endeavoured to soothe him, and offered to send him to Bordeaux to other friends there. The reply was that he had written a poem on *Commerce as the Corrupter of Mankind*, and desired to publish it, upon which, as his father was indignant, he appealed to Doctor Johnson, to whom he sent the manuscript; but the doctor was then in his last illness, and the poem was returned unopened. The youth was in a certain sense unmanageable, and gave his attention only to reading and to such pursuits as he chose—so that it was deemed advisable again to send him abroad, and he went to Paris, where he stayed till the threatened revolution, and returned with a collection of books and a better knowledge of the world.

He had already determined on a literary career, however, and his first book, *On the Abuse of Satire*, which was published anonymously, obtained considerable reputation, and gained him some literary acquaintances. He wrote occasional verses and other slight contributions to the literature of the day; but in 1796 he published a small volume of literary anecdotes, which was the precursor of his well-known *Curiosities of Literature*, and from that time he may be said to have almost lived in his library; for when he went to London it was to meet literary people or to ramble among booksellers. In 1806 he issued a "literary romance," with the odd title of *Flim Flams, or the Life and Errors of my Uncle and his Friends, with Illustrations and Obscurities by Tag Rag and Bobtail*, a book which nobody now remembers, and which was not very well worth remembering. There are other works, however, with which his name is worthily associated, one of which he never seems to have acknowledged, though he is generally credited with its authorship. This appeared as late as 1833, and is a good-sized pamphlet entitled *The Genius of Judaism*, written with considerable skill, and showing how a considerable part of the Mosaic code and most of the Jewish ordinances were necessarily transitory, and intended only for the time and country of their institution. These representations were at least indicative of the position held by Isaac Disraeli towards the Jewish fraternity, from which he had removed still further than his father had done. He was, it is believed, rather proud of the race to which he belonged, but he had no religious part in the community, and eventually, in 1817, withdrew altogether from any connection with Judaism. His eldest son, Benjamin Disraeli, was in the same year baptized at the parish church of St. Andrew, Holborn. In 1802 Isaac Disraeli had married a sister of George or Joshua Basevi the architect, also of Hebrew family, and their children were Sarah, Benjamin (the late Earl Beaconsfield), Ralph, and James, the latter born in 1813, at which time they lived in the King's Road, near the British Museum, removing thence to the corner of Hart Street, Bloomsbury Square. For some time after this, as his means were much increased after the death of his father, Isaac Disraeli sought to find a convenient residence near some of his friends in Berkshire, and though no suitable residence could be obtained in the precise spot, the family in 1825 took possession of Bradenham House, in the parish of Bradenham, Buckinghamshire. The purchase of this house gave rise to the association between the late Lord Beaconsfield and the county of Buckinghamshire, which has ever since continued; and it was from

Bradenham House that the works of "the younger Disraeli" were dated, and indeed many of the later works, until after his marriage with the Viscountess Beaconsfield, when he became the possessor of the adjacent mansion of Hughenden Manor. It is in the vault of the chancel of Bradenham Church that Isaac Disraeli and his wife were buried, as the epitaph in the church tells us, and a few years ago a column was erected by Lady Beaconsfield near Hughenden to the memory of her husband's father. In a previous chapter we have already referred to the early reputation achieved by the young Benjamin Disraeli, but there is very little known of his actual boyhood. It is understood that he went to a private school at Walthamstow for some little time, and that he afterwards received private tuition, but the probabilities are that a good deal of his education was in his father's library. In estimating his peculiar character—the reticence which he maintained about himself and his immediate affairs, and much that made in him a marked contrast from many of his contemporaries in the world of public work and political ambition—the fact of his never having been at one of the great public schools or at either of the universities, should be taken into account. He had not formed close associations with any particular section of society by means of school intimacies, and he had no special prestige to maintain in relation to those strong traditions which have so largely affected men educated at Eton or Rugby, Oxford or Cambridge. When he first emerges from boy-life, and after a short period passed in the office of a solicitor, one of his father's friends, where it was thought he might "take a fancy" to the law, we find him returning from a Continental tour to be the talk of the town as the young author of *Vivian Grey*—one of the attractions of the rather mixed circle of distinguished guests at Lady Blessington's assemblies, and, as we have seen, a good deal of a dandy, with a style, manner, and expression of his own. Outer waistcoats of cut velvet, or braided with gold; stocks like "cataracts of black satin," fastened with two great pins united by a gold chain; frilled and fringed shirt fronts and wristbands; coats lined with white satin; ringlets of jet black hair falling on the left cheek and parted smoothly away over the right temple; flashing eyes; effeminate lisping voice—all these have been catalogued—but it must be remembered that it was an age when dandyism had become to some a science, and when even Beau Brummel had no monopoly of the affectations which many men who afterwards became wise in council and mighty in battle adopted as the usual passport to the recognition of good society. Two writers of very dissimilar type in describing him speak of his usual silence and reserve in general company, of his appearance of being always on the watch, and of the readiness of wit, command of language, power of sarcasm, and grasp of mind which he displayed in conversation when once aroused and interested.

"He is lividly pale, and but for the energy of his action and the strength of his lungs would seem a victim to consumption. His eye is black as Erebus, and has the most mocking and lying-in-wait sort of expression conceivable. His mouth is alive with a kind of working and impatient nervousness, and when he has burst forth, as he does constantly, with a particularly successful cataract of expressions, it assumes a curl of triumphant scorn that would be worthy of a Mephistopheles." This was written by N. P. Willis, the American, who played the part of a kind of aristocratic "Paul Pry" on his visit to this country, and in consequence gave the world a very amusing but a rather coarse book, full of character sketches of English society. But people who were accustomed to the face of Mr. Disraeli may have seen in what Mr. Willis took for triumphant scorn a suppressed and rather contemptuous smile at Mr. Willis himself or at the mission on which he was engaged. But before he had quite exhausted fashionable society, or it had exhausted him, the young novelist departed for a long journey in the East—leaving behind him a humorous satirical sketch on the follies, fashion, and politics of the time, called *The Voyage of Captain Popanilla*. He was accompanied by his sister Sarah Disraeli and Mr. Meredith, a gentleman to whom she was shortly to

be married, and the winter of 1829 was spent in Constantinople, whence they travelled to Albania, and in 1831 had gone to Syria. Then Mr. Disraeli went on alone, for his sister and Mr. Meredith had to return to England, where the latter died, leaving her who was to have been his bride to that widowhood which is none the less hard to bear because it has known no wedded happiness. She became her father's companion and amanuensis, and it was she who wrote for him when in 1841 he was afflicted with a disease of the optic nerve which terminated in loss of sight.

The journey in the East was a great event in the life of the young aspirant for literary fame and for political honours, and it seems to have intensified that feeling which so often afterwards led him to speak with pride of the race from which he sprung, and to introduce into his books the sentiments and traditional modes of thought of the higher Jewish character. The satire which he had left in England (*Popanilla*) may now be read with no little surprise, since it appears to be contradictory to the opinions which he soon afterwards represented; but at this time, and for some three or four years afterwards, he seems to have had no settled intentions with regard to the political position he was afterwards to assume. It would have been strange indeed if he had been able to "make up his mind" at that time, for he was not only at an erratic age, but both his natural disposition and the circumstances of his birth and education were such as to leave him precocious and unsettled. He himself afterwards said, in speaking of *Vivian Grey*, that it was the product of that "youth which is a brief hour of principles unsettled, passions unrestrained, powers undeveloped, and purposes unexecuted." At that time it might have been expected that he would become the scornful opponent of Protection, impulsively taking up, not the popular Radicalism, but a theoretical democracy. In the result we find him the representative of Protection and of a decided Conservatism, and still the advocate of a kind of Democracy resting contentedly on an aristocratic government centred in the crown. How much of his peculiar notions of the constitution may have been the result of the Judaic idea it is not for us to decide, but there are numerous traces of the influences of race, and though we may not go so far as to say, as he once did, that "everything is race," birth and descent certainly count for a great deal in early life, and even in abiding opinion. In those eastern rambles, which were the chief and perhaps the only important expedition he ever made out of England, Mr. Disraeli underwent some adventures which were doubtless sufficient to furnish him with numerous materials for reflection. An attempt to enter the Mosque of Omar at Jerusalem nearly cost him his life, and there have been stories of a conflict in the streets of Constantinople when his knowledge of the "noble art of self-defence," in which every young dandy was then supposed to have some proficiency, stood him in good stead. But he was hard at work in the intervals of travel, and sent home *The Young Duke*, to say nothing of *The Revolutionary Epick*, the notion of which was conceived "on the windy plains of Troy." The title of this fragment, for a fragment it remained, will scarcely indicate its meaning or intention, and subsequent criticism has not reversed the opinion which prevented its being continued and completed. It was one of those flights which will always be attempted by young authors with vivid imagination, belief in their own powers, and a restless ambition to produce some new and startling evidence of their genius. The author's first account of it not only reveals the mental conditions under which it was written, but may suffice to show that neither what we may be pardoned for calling the romantic extravagance of his early productions, nor the peculiar character of some of his later literary work, should be taken into too close account in judging his real political career, nor in estimating the splendid qualifications which afterwards made him so illustrious a chief of the party by whom he was trusted. He became a leader who, if he fought with weapons always freshly sharpened for the conflict, gained the admiration of both friend and foe for his brilliant prowess, no less than for the confident knowledge, the ready apprehension, and the infinite tact with

which he could organize either attack or defence. "Wandering over the illustrious scene," he says in his original preface to the poem just referred to, "surrounded by the tombs of heroes, and by the confluence of poetic streams, my musing thoughts clustered round the memory of that immortal song to which all creeds and countries alike respond, which has vanquished chance and defies time. Deeming myself, perchance too rashly in that excited hour, a poet, I cursed the destiny that placed me in an age that boasted of being anti-poetical. And while my fancy thus struggled with my reason, it flashed across my mind like the lightning which was then playing over Ida, that in those great poems which rise, the pyramids of poetic art amid the fading splendour of less creations, the poet hath ever embodied the spirit of his time." The spirit of his own time he took to be revolution, and hence he essayed to write a *Revolutionary Epick*. The apparent composure with which he accepted the failure of this work, on which he had expended much emotion, is illustrative of the same quality of what has been called "proud patience," which afterwards sustained him in numerous political defeats, and often kept him silent under abuse and invective, to which no man living was more able to retort by a sarcasm which could find expression in words that burned and seared.

Perhaps nothing could now be much better said of some portions of these early works than the author himself thirty years afterwards said of *Vivian Grey*—the book that was written by him in his teens: "Books written by boys which pretend to give a picture of manners, and to deal in knowledge of human nature, must necessarily be founded on affectation. They can be, at the best, but the result of imagination, acting upon knowledge not acquired by experience. Of such circumstances exaggeration is a necessary consequence, and false taste accompanies exaggeration. When the writers of such books are not again heard of, the works, even if ever noticed, are soon forgotten, and so there is no great harm done. But when their authors subsequently become eminent, such works often obtain a peculiar interest, and are sought for from causes irrespective of their merits. Such performances should be exempt from criticism, and should be looked upon as a kind of literary *lusus*." On his return from the eastern journey young Disraeli had already determined that he could only find fitting employment for his powers in a political career. It is difficult to imagine conditions less encouraging than those which attended his efforts to obtain a seat in parliament. He was only six-and-twenty, without political influence, possessing only slender pecuniary means, belonging to no party, to no special "set" representing any phase of public life; by birth and obviously by name the immediate descendant of a Jewish family at a time when the Jews were still under political disabilities, and had scarcely surmounted the kind of contemptuous toleration by which alone they were recognized. To these is to be added the supposed disqualification for the serious business of politics which is always attached to a writer of works of imagination. But in the spring of 1832, just after his return to England, the opportunity presented itself for him to make his first attempt, and he seized it. The Reform Bill was about to pass, but a vacancy had occurred in the representation of Wycombe, near his father's house at Bradenham, and he became an independent candidate, singularly enough, and perhaps awkwardly enough, as it afterwards turned out, furnished with letters from O'Connell and Hume, which led to his being afterwards accused of having begun political life as a Radical, though he had, as it appears, professed no other political opinions than an inveterate dislike for the Whigs (of whom his opponent, the Hon. Charles Grey, was a very complete youthful specimen), and a refusal definitely to join the ranks of the Tories, who were then, he said, in a state of ignorant stupefaction. We have in an earlier page of this volume referred to the contest, and we would again remind our readers of the necessity for remembering those peculiar views which seem from the very outset to have determined the political conduct and policy of Disraeli—that combination of Toryism and Democracy which, as we have seen, led to the pleasant but unpractical

theories of the Young England party, and to much else that will be more fully illustrated hereafter.

He was unsuccessful in his efforts; but undauntedly renewed them on the dissolution of parliament after the passing of the Reform Bill, when he again appeared as an independent candidate, though he says, "I have never availed myself of that much-abused epithet to escape an explicit avowal of my opinions." He wished to see the work completed which the Reform Bill had begun, and would supplement the enlarged franchise by the ballot; he would vote for triennial parliaments, "of which the Whigs originally deprived us." He was in favour of the abolition of taxes on knowledge and of the suppression of slavery. On the question of the corn-laws he was anxious to relieve the consumer, but could not consent to measures, the result of which must assuredly be the permanent injury of the agricultural class. For the same kind of reasons he would vote for the commutation of tithes, as he desired to protect the clergy without injuring the farmers. His address concluded by saying, "Englishmen, behold this unparalleled empire raised by the heroic energies of your fathers, rouse yourselves in this hour of doubt and danger, rid yourselves of all that political jargon and factious slang of Whig and Tory, two names with one meaning used only to delude you, and unite in forming a great national party, which can alone save the country from impending destruction." Again he was defeated, and though he continued occasionally to speak in public he had no opportunity till 1835 to renew the contest for High Wycombe, when he avowed himself to be in favour of protection and the representative of the agricultural interests. The Tory supporters gave him a complimentary dinner when he spoke as a champion of the country party, but he did not renew his candidature of the borough, and three months afterwards went to contest Taunton against Mr. Labouchere, afterwards Lord Taunton. He had then, as it appeared, definitely allied himself to the Tory party, and it may be remarked that that party was not then in power, as Sir Robert Peel had just been defeated, and Lord Melbourne was prime minister. It was then that the quarrel arose between Mr. Disraeli and O'Connell. The implied compact between the Whig government and the agitator and his followers had just been tacitly acknowledged, and the young candidate for Taunton in commenting upon it used some strong language, among other remarks saying, "I look upon the Whigs as a weak but ambitious party, who can only obtain power by linking themselves with a traitor. I ought to apologize to the admirers of Mr. O'Connell, perhaps, for this hard language. I am myself his admirer so far as his talents and abilities are concerned, but I maintain him to be a traitor—and on what authority? On the authority of that very body (the Whigs) a distinguished member of whom is my honourable opponent." Some of the party newspapers published an account of this speech with sundry changes, additions, and animadversions, and commented on the former display by Mr. Disraeli of letters from O'Connell and Hume supporting his candidature for Wycombe. O'Connell was not slow to take the matter up personally, and in an abusive speech denounced the candidate for Taunton in terms of contempt. This might have passed, but the newspapers made this speech the subject of comment and of fresh accusations. The *Globe*, then a Whig organ, took up the quarrel and it became a squabble. O'Connell then in language which would, one would hope, be impossible even to an Irish agitator of our day, and with a display of wit which is insufficient to redeem the revolting character of the invective, again attacked Disraeli. The result was a retort which, though perhaps less coarse, was in its way as personally vituperative. This word-duel between two masters of the then not neglected art of violent and unsparing imputation, ended with a challenge to fight, a termination to political disputes which, as we have had occasion to remark, was not at that time unknown. O'Connell, however, had long before "been out" in response to a "message" from a gentleman named D'Esterre, a councillor of Dublin, who called upon him to answer for saying in a speech to one of his crowded followings that the corporation of

Dublin was "a beggarly corporation." O'Connell tried to avoid the encounter, but he would not appeal to the law for protection, and he professed to believe that his antagonist, who was reputed an unerring marksman, had been set upon him by a political party. "They have reckoned without their host, I promise you," he said to one of his friends immediately before the duel. "I am one of the best shots in Ireland, at a mark, having as a public man considered it as a duty to prepare for my own protection against such unprovoked aggression as the present. Now remember what I say to you. I may be struck myself, and then skill is out of the question; but if I am not, my antagonist will have reason to regret his having forced me into this conflict." They fired almost both together at a given signal, and D'Esterre fell mortally wounded. O'Connell would never accept another challenge; but on one occasion his son, Morgan John O'Connell, had challenged Lord Alvanley for insulting words to his father, and to him therefore Mr. Disraeli addressed himself, but on the ground that to give satisfaction for an insult offered by O'Connell was a very different thing to resenting an insult offered to him, Morgan John very reasonably declined to be his father's deputy. The matter ended with another letter to the agitator, concluding with "I expect to be a representative of the people before the Repeal of the Union. We shall meet at Philippi, and rest assured that, confident in a good cause and in some energies which have not been altogether unimproved, I shall seize the first opportunity of inflicting upon you a castigation which will make you at the same time remember and repent the insults you have lavished upon—Benjamin Disraeli."

It was not till two years afterwards, however—in 1837—that they did meet at the Philippi of the House of Commons; and those two years were not idle ones, for during that time were published *The Wondrous Tale of Alroy*, *A Vindication of the British Constitution*, the *Runnymede Letters* in the *Times*, *Henrietta Temple*, and *Venetia*.

Literary work and the experience of former political defeats had brought perhaps more settled purpose, but it is worth noting that the ambition of attaining to high station had animated him from the first. It was at Storey's Gate at the house of Mr. Norton, the magistrate whose name is now only remembered because of his gifted wife, the granddaughter of Sheridan — that Melbourne, attending a family birth-day dinner-party, was introduced to the author of *Vivian Grey*. The young Disraeli had only just then returned from his travels in the East, and had not quite got over the disappointment of having been rejected as a candidate for Wycombe, where he said he had been defeated by the want of support of the Whigs. After dinner Mrs. Norton presented him to Melbourne, who was then home secretary, and who could, she said, retrieve the young aspirant's disappointment if he chose. The frank and attractive manner of the older man was not without its effect on Disraeli, who explained the causes of his failure at Wycombe, and dwelt on the treacherous conduct of his opponents in language so striking and with manner so unusual that Melbourne was constrained to admire. In his usual sudden way, but with no *brusquerie*, he asked, "Well, now, tell me—what do you want to be?"—"I want to be prime minister," was the calm reply, in a tone of perfect gravity.

One can almost imagine Melbourne's long-drawn breath, half sigh, half signal of surprise. "No chance of that in our time," he replied. "It's all arranged and settled. Nobody but Lord Grey could, perhaps, have carried the Reform Bill; but he is an old man, and when he gives up he will certainly be succeeded by one who has every requisite for the position, in the prime of life and fame, of old blood, high rank, great fortune, and greater ability. Once in power, there is nothing to prevent him holding office as long as Sir Robert Walpole. Nobody can compete with Stanley. I heard him the other night in the Commons, when the party were all divided and breaking away from their ranks, recall them by the mere force of superior will and eloquence: he rose like a young eagle above them all, and kept hovering over their heads till they were reduced to abject sub-

mission. There is nothing like him. If you are going into politics, and mean to stick to it, I dare say you will do very well, for you have ability and enterprise; and if you are careful how you steer, no doubt you will get into some post at last. But you must put all these foolish notions out of your head: they won't do at all. Stanley will be the next prime minister, you will see."

Of course the prophecy was wrong, for in a few months only Melbourne himself was prime minister, and in five-and-thirty years his young interlocutor attained to the same dignity—but, as all the world knows, he began to make his mark even before the Melbourne ministry had fallen. It was not till afterwards though, when Disraeli had commenced his bitter invective against Peel, that the old premier, then a valetudinarian at Brocket, laughed at and enjoyed the biting sarcasms of the member for Shrewsbury, especially that in which he accused the prime minister of having caught the Whigs bathing and stolen their clothes. Remembering the conversation at Storey's Gate Melbourne rubbed his hands and exclaimed, "By Jove! I believe he'll do it after all."

The *Runnymede Letters*, which so satirized Melbourne, and contained sharp and unrelenting attacks on the Whigs, had intervened. The witty ex-premier had no doubt appreciated them all.

The first parliament of Queen Victoria saw the success of Disraeli in gaining admission to parliament as representative of Maidstone and as the colleague of its senior member, Mr. Wyndham Lewis, who died in 1838, and whose widow was afterwards united to Mr. Disraeli and in his honour created Viscountess Beaconsfield.

So much has been said at various times on the subject of Mr. Disraeli's first speech when he rose to address the house, that it might be thought his appearance was marked by failure. Doubtless there was something forced and peculiar in it, and he was evidently somewhat agitated, and no wonder, for he took the first opportunity to redeem his pledge of opposing O'Connell. It was on the 7th of November, 1837, and there had already been some debating on the subject of petitions against certain Irish elections, the expenses for such petitions having been partially defrayed by a fund to which it was alleged some members of parliament had subscribed. O'Connell had attacked the Tories, and Mr. Disraeli rose to reply. But the Irish faction was ready, and he had to speak amidst interruptions and attempts to silence and confuse him, which it would have required O'Connell himself to withstand. The speech therefore appeared to consist only of disjointed sentences, and Mr. Disraeli is reported to have begun by saying that the subscribers to the Spottiswoode fund were anxious to work out the Reform Act by putting an end to the system of borough-mongering which in a different shape prevailed more extensively than ever. The mortified feelings of these individuals should be taken into consideration before the inquiry was instituted. (Here Mr. Disraeli experienced much interruption, and repeatedly implored the house to grant him a hearing.) He had something to say in vindication of her majesty's government, and wished the house would give him five minutes: "I stand here to-night, sir, not formally, but in some degree virtually, the representative of a considerable number of members of parliament. (Here he was interrupted by bursts of laughter.) Now why smile? Why envy me? Why should not I have a tale to unfold to-night? (Roars of laughter.) Do you forget that band of 158 members—those ingenious and inexperienced youths to whose unsophisticated minds the chancellor of the exchequer in those tones of winning pathos—(Excessive laughter, and loud cries of 'Question.') Now a considerable misconception exists in the minds of many members on this side of the house as to the conduct of her majesty's government with respect to these elections, and I wish to remove it. I will not twit the noble lord opposite with opinions which are not ascribable to him, or to his more immediate supporters, but which were expressed by the more popular section of his party some few months back. About that time, sir, when the bell of our cathedral announced the death of the monarch (laughter), we all

read then, sir (Groans and cries of 'Oh!')—we all then read—(Laughter and great interruption.) 'I know nothing which to me is more delightful than to shpw courtesy to a new member, particularly if he happens to appeal to me from the party opposed to myself. (Hear, hear.) At that time we read that it was the death-knell of Toryism; that the doom of that party was sealed; that their funeral obsequies were about to be consummated. We were told that with the dissolution of that much-vilified parliament which the right honourable baronet had called together, the hopes and prospects of the Tories would be thrown for ever to the winds; and that affairs were again to be brought to what they were at the period when the hurried Mr. Hudson rushed into the chambers of the Vatican. (Great interruption.) If hon. gentlemen thought this fair he would submit. He would not do so to others, that was all. (Laughter.) Nothing was so easy as to laugh. He wished before he sat down to show the house clearly their position. When they remembered that in spite of the honourable and learned member for Dublin (O'Connell) and his well-disciplined band of patriots, there was a little shyness exhibited by former supporters of her majesty's government, when they recollected the 'new loves' and the 'old loves' in which so much of passion and recrimination was mixed up between the noble Tityrus of the treasury bench and the learned Daphne of Liskeard (Charles Buller) (loud laughter); notwithstanding the *amantium iræ* had resulted, as he always expected, in the *amoris redintegratio* (renewed laughter); notwithstanding that political duels had been fought, in which more than one shot was interchanged, but in which recourse was had to the secure arbitrament of blank cartridges (laughter); notwithstanding emancipated Ireland and enslaved England, the noble lord might wave in one hand the keys of St. Peter, and in the other—(the shouts that followed drowned the conclusion of the sentence). Let them see the philosophical prejudice of men. He would certainly gladly hear a cheer, though it came from the lips of a political opponent. He was not at all surprised at the reception which he had experienced. He had begun several times many things, and he had often succeeded at last. He would sit down now, but the time would come when they would hear him."

This speech was suggestive enough, but it was unusual, and we see it in a mere disjointed form. It may be observed here, too, that Mr. Disraeli had an originality which was then unmodulated. He had received none of the training of the discussion societies of the universities. There was nothing cut and dried or pre-arranged in the form of his orations. They were, so to speak, unmodified examples of genuine intensity of expression, just as his after efforts were for a little while examples of unconcentrated power and unformulated opinion. But it was not long before he was, as he had prophesied, listened to with eager attention. By the time that the new parliament of 1841 had assembled, and he had exchanged Maidstone for Shrewsbury, he had made his mark in the house, and had no need either to deprecate or to defy criticism.

The new parliament met on the 16th of September, 1841. Sir Robert Peel announced that he should adopt the estimates of the late government, that he should provisionally renew the poor law and should make other necessary arrangements, but that the financial measures which he intended to bring forward would be deferred until the following session. Against this Lord John Russell and the opposition strongly protested. A plan which they alleged would have had the effect of restoring the revenue and making good the deficiency had been rejected without discussion, and now the country, while suffering from widely spread distress, would have to wait five months before any definite plans of relief were proposed. The reply to this was that the state of the country was itself a reason for proceeding with caution, and that it would be encouraging a delusion if parliament were to profess to be able to bring forward measures by which the prevailing want could be immediately relieved. The measures of the next session were to be studied, and their application to be considered during the vacation.

A few days after the prorogation of parliament an accident which was at the time of great public interest attracted half London to Tower Hill and its neighbourhood. On the night of the 31st of October the sentry of the Scots Fusilier Guards on the ramparts of the Tower of London saw a large cloud of smoke ascending from the central part of the building where the storehouse and small armoury were situated. He discharged his musket as an alarm, and the garrison turned out, but no water could be obtained. The destruction of the armoury soon appeared to be inevitable, and an immense body of fire was then raging without any means being discovered for permanently arresting its progress. Engines had arrived, and there were soldiers disciplined and ready both to work them and to perform other service, but for two hours no water was procured, and it was then thought that the jewel-house, the chapel, and the White Tower would be destroyed. The regalia were removed to the house of the governor without the loss of a single jewel. At two o'clock in the morning, when the flames had reached their fiercest height, an alarm spread that they would extend to the gunpowder magazine, but by that time the tide was up, and there was an adequate supply of water from the river and the moat. Into the latter 9000 tons of gunpowder was thrown, after it had been taken from the magazine, and the fire was soon afterwards so far extinguished as to leave little cause for further alarm.

An event of great national importance soon afterward diverted public attention from minor occurrences. On the 9th of November her majesty gave birth to a son—the Prince of Wales. Public rejoicing and general expressions of good-will attested the loyalty of the people, and preparations for the royal christening occupied the period remaining before the opening of parliament. The King of Prussia, who was to act as sponsor, arrived at Greenwich, where he was received by Prince Albert, the Duke of Wellington, and other distinguished persons. It may be worth recording that the famous Baron Von Humboldt was in the suite of his majesty. The baptism of the infant prince, who was, as we all know, named Albert Edward, was a very splendid celebration, and was performed at the Chapel Royal, Windsor, on the 25th of January in the following year.

On the 3rd of February the queen opened parliament, and the presence of the King of Prussia, Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg, and other distinguished visitors made the ceremony imposing, while the occasion was one of the most important which had occurred in the history of the country for many years.

The period from 1842 to the end of 1846 was for this country a turning-point, and a critical one. The measures which, during that time, occupied the attention of the legislature, the strenuous character of the debates, the disturbed state of the country, the poverty and distress which were felt both among farm-labourers and the people of the manufacturing districts, the trouble and cost of the hostilities in which we were engaged in India and China, and the pressure of taxation at a time when the cry against maintaining the duties on food coming from abroad arose with threatening distinctness, combined to make that a memorable period in the story of our national progress. These were the topics referred to in the royal speech by some general allusions which are the necessary substance of most royal utterances at the opening of parliament; these were the subjects which at once demanded and received the serious and earnest attention of the house immediately afterwards. It was in view of the absolute necessity of redeeming the financial position of the country that one of the first propositions submitted to parliament by Sir Robert Peel was the imposition of an income-tax of not more than sevenpence in the pound on incomes over £150 a year, whether derived from landed or funded property, and it was calculated that this would produce £3,771,000; while in Ireland, where there were no means of collecting such a tax, it was proposed to raise the duty on spirits by one shilling a gallon, to equalize the stamp duty with that of England, and to place a tax

on coal exported in British vessels from this country.

The aggregate revenue from all these sources was estimated at £4,380,000, and this would, it was declared, leave a surplus of revenue which might be applied to relaxing the tariff of duties on about 750 different articles, leaving about 450 on which the duties remained untouched. Thus, the income-tax was imposed professedly as a temporary expedient during a time of serious depression and for a limited period, and the measure as proposed by Sir Robert Peel was, after considerable opposition, passed by a large majority.

It is not easy to convey an adequate impression of the condition to which the people in some of the manufacturing towns were reduced at this time; and there can be no wonder that Mr. Cobden, as we shall see hereafter, was able to tell in parliament "a plain unvarnished tale" which was ultimately more effective in obtaining the repeal of the corn duties than any mere flight of oratorical invective or of rhetorical appeal would have been. In Stockport, the town for which he had just been returned, more than half the master spinners had failed before the end of 1842. About 3000 dwelling-houses were shut up, and the occupiers of hundreds more were unable to pay rates. Five thousand persons walked the streets in compulsory idleness, and the Burnley guardians wrote to the secretary of state that the distress was far beyond their management, so that a government commissioner and government funds had to be sent down.

The first immediate measures of relief for some of the evils which were afflicting the mass of the lower portion of the labouring population were brought forward by Lord Ashley in his proposals to regulate the employment and limit the hours of working of women and children in mines and collieries, and the facts that he brought forward, through a commission of inquiry, disclosed horrors amidst what might have been called the underground population, of which people in general had little conception. As Harriet Martineau says with significant emphasis:—"Women were employed as beasts of burden; children were stunted and diseased, beaten, overworked, oppressed in every way; both women and children made to crawl on all fours in the passages of the pits, dragging carts by a chain passing from the waist between the legs; and all lived in an atmosphere of filth and profligacy which could hardly leave a thought or feeling untainted by vice." The proposed bill was passed rapidly because it was necessary to hurry it through the house to avoid the strong opposition which was seen to be inevitable. The result was that a number of people were thrown out of employment and that they had to live upon the rates. All this was foreseen; but even this, it was felt, was better than to leave them in the state of misery and degradation to which they had been so long subjected.

Immediately following this act Lord Ashley (he is now Earl of Shaftesbury, and has been for the whole of a long life working in the same direction—the improvement of the condition of the labouring classes) moved to address the queen on the subject of religious education, and this elicited from Sir James Graham that a measure was about to be proposed by the government by which children in factories were not to work for more than six and a half hours a day, and should be compelled to attend schools provided for the purpose, the children of Churchmen, Roman Catholics, and Dissenters receiving religious instruction from their own pastors according to the creed of their parents, during certain hours each week. All pauper children in towns and all children whose parents would consent to their attending the schools were to be included in the plan, which might have been regarded as a wide attempt at national education, for it was apparently intended to enlarge the system so as to take in the children of the agricultural districts. The Dissenters, however, were up in arms. They saw, or thought that they saw, in the proposed scheme an endeavour to give to the Church the control of the education of the country. There were to be seven trustees to each school, four of whom were to be elective while the other three were to be the clergyman of the district and two churchwardens. This would have given a preponderance to the representatives of the

Church, and it was better to have no education at all than to accept schools with the domination of church trustees. The queen's reply was cordially favourable, Lord John Russell gave the main plan his hearty support, and Sir James Graham was ready to enlarge the number of trustees and to effect such changes as would, it was believed, remove any reasonable objections by making clear the entire independence of the children of different sects in regard to religious instruction and worship; but the opposition was unrelaxed; the Dissenting bodies were determined not to make concessions on their part, and a flood of petitions were presented against the measure, one of them consigned to Lord John Russell from the city of London containing 55,000 signatures. The educational portion of the bill had to be abandoned. It should be remembered, however, that the religious question as between Church and Dissent was always then in a condition of ferment, for there was not actual religious equality, and Dissent still involved a degree of disability in regard to public education and to public office, to say nothing of the question of rates for the support of the church as by law established. Again, it was known far and wide that Sir James Graham, perhaps with blamable inadvertence, perhaps with that calm and cutting manner which distinguished his polished utterances, but at any rate with great indiscretion, had said that the Dissenters need not be under so *much* alarm, for the government bill did not contemplate the *immediate* destruction or supersession of their Sunday-schools and other educational agencies. The effect was such a storm of petition and public meeting as had never before been seen in England on any similar question. Seeing the bearing of the measure on Sunday-schools, others besides Dissenters joined in the outcry. On the evening upon which Sir James Graham was expected to make a final statement of his intentions there were thousands of meetings held in this country for prayer and remonstrance. A friend of the writer of these lines who was present at one such meeting says:—It was a beautiful evening, and the crowd extended far outside the doors of the hall in which the meeting was held. Within the doors the people, to a man and to a woman, were on their knees in silent prayer. Suddenly the sound of carriage wheels was heard outside. A messenger had driven hard from the House of Commons with the news that Sir James had withdrawn his bill. The cheers in the street conveyed the news to the people within, and without a sign or a moment's pause they rose in mass from their knees and sang the doxology.

The Factory Bill had therefore to be deferred, and we shall find some account of it in a future page, but the other great measures for the relief of the country were urgently pressed forward. As these may be said to form a group which were more or less immediately associated with the greatest measure of all—the repeal of the corn-laws—we propose to speak of them in that connection and at some length in the next chapter. Meanwhile we will take a brief glance at some of the people and events illustrating with some significance the situation of the country during the years to which we are now giving attention.

From about 1834 onwards Lord George Bentinck—the name is still familiar—was a politician whose position became increasingly noticeable. He was the third son of the fourth Duke of Portland, and had served in the army, but at last turned his attention to politics, and became private secretary to Canning, who was his uncle. While he was member for Lyme-Regis he voted in favour of the Reform Bill (as a whole), and he had always been a friend of Catholic emancipation. When Sir Robert Peel was prime minister in 1834 Lord Stanley (afterwards Lord Derby), and Lord George Bentinck were the leaders of a kind of third party, though a small one, in the House of Commons; but when Sir Robert resigned Lord George Bentinck went over to him and the Conservative party, and in 1841 might have taken office under Peel, but declined, being at that time, as was said in the popular literature, "a man of stable mind,"—a title which, we believe, he received from the pen of Thomas Hood. He was one of the greatest, if not the greatest of "turf" heroes, made large sums of money on the race-

course, and did his utmost to make the "turf" a wholly clean and honourable affair. He was a man of a strikingly "English" nature, and though a very bad speaker, always commanded considerable influence in parliament. Being liable, or fancying he was liable to become slightly confused in the head after a meal, he had a mistaken way of going without food all day from breakfast time till the hour at which he was to make a speech. He had immense staying power, and his trick of keeping select committees sitting till night-time, nearly killed the short-hand writers, till the subject was taken up by the authorities.

With a little deduction for a great writer's peculiarities of style, the sketch by Mr. Disraeli may be received as fair. "He was not a very frequent attendant of the house. He might be counted on for a party division, and when, towards the termination of the Melbourne ministry, the forces were very nearly balanced, and the struggle became very close, he might have been observed on more than one occasion entering the house at a late hour, clad in a white great-coat, which softened, but did not conceal, the scarlet hunting-coat.

"Although he took no part in debate, and attended the house rather as a club than a senate, he possessed a great and peculiar influence in it. He was viewed with interest, and often with extraordinary regard by every sporting man in the house. With almost all of these he was acquainted, some of them on either side were his intimate companions and confederates.

"His eager and energetic disposition, his quick perception, clear judgment, and prompt decision; the tenacity with which he clung to his opinions; his frankness and love of truth; his daring and speculative spirit; his lofty bearing, blended as it was with a simplicity of manner very remarkable; the ardour of his friendships, even the fierceness of his hates and prejudices; all combined to form one of those strong characters who, whatever may be their pursuits, must always direct and lead."

This picture is from the pencil of a friend, and the dispassionate student of that strange and sometimes amusing figure, Lord George Bentinck, with his curious habits and anomalous career, may well feel a little puzzled by it. But "Nature," continues the artist, "had clothed this vehement spirit with a material form which was in perfect harmony with its noble and commanding character. He was tall and remarkable for his presence; his countenance, almost a model of manly beauty; the face oval, the complexion clear and mantling; the forehead lofty and white; the nose aquiline and delicately moulded; the upper lip short. But it was in the dark brown eye that flashed with piercing scrutiny that all the character of the man came forth,—a brilliant glance, not soft, but ardent, acute, imperious, incapable of deception, or of being deceived."

This, according to his friend, and then lieutenant, was the man to lead the Protectionist party in parliament during the great corn-law struggle. The simple truth is that Lord George Bentinck was a good-looking aristocrat, of great tenacity of character, moderate intelligence, and little culture. This is a view which will now be accepted on all hands.

"Heaven was made for those who have failed in this world,"—this remark, which may or may not be verbatim, since it has been travelling about the world for half a century, was made by Lord Morpeth, better remembered as Lord Carlisle; and it may serve as a text for introducing both his lordship and the somewhat unfortunate Duke of Newcastle, who, in many respects resembled his amiable contemporary. It can hardly be said, from a worldly point of view, that Lord Morpeth was a failure, though his success fell short of his ambitions, or rather of those who had ambitions in his behalf. But of the Duke of Newcastle it must be admitted that, like Sidney Herbert his colleague, he *did* fail, though without blame of his own. It is a favourable opportunity for introducing both these noblemen, whose beauty of character was of an order far from common.

Henry Pelham Clinton was the son of that celebrated Duke of Newcastle who made himself immortal by being so sure that he could do as he would with his own, though perhaps few of those who noted the words remembered their origin in a certain parable. The

young nobleman passed honourably from Eton to Christchurch, Oxford, but without having any "trailing clouds of glory" around his name, and his character and intelligence soon found him a place in Sir Robert Peel's government in 1834. He was then not four-and-twenty years of age. This Peel ministry was, we need not say, very short, and it was not until the return of Sir Robert to power in 1841, that he again took office, when it was simply as first commissioner of inland revenue. To the general public he did not fulfil the expectations which they had formed of him; but Peel knew his man, and in 1846, Lord Lincoln (which was his title by courtesy) was made chief secretary for Ireland. One of the best speeches he ever made was in 1847, while in opposition, under Peel—it was on Irish emigration as a means of relief to the distress in that country, and also in other lights. He was sitting at last for the Falkirk Burghs, his own father having, from purely political reasons, made Nottingham too hot for him. His domestic life was also very unhappy, and ended in his procuring a divorce from his wife, after many years of misery. With the remainder of his career we are not at this moment concerned; but it will be seen that his story thus far is not cheerful or too well adapted to educate a man into a strong minister, fitted for times of "storm and stress."

Lord Morpeth, or Lord Carlisle, was known as a man of exceedingly beautiful nature, and he was a man of more talent, at all events of more literary talent, than Lord Lincoln. That he was in 1830 elected along with Brougham for the West Riding is a fact which lies behind us at this point. In Lord Melbourne's administration, between 1835 and 1841, he held the office of chief secretary for Ireland, and made himself much respected in that capacity. In 1841 there came a "reaction," and the Liberals were dismayed at the results of some of the elections, startlingly unfavourable as they were to the Whigs. Two of the rejections were almost incredible—O'Connell was voted out at Dublin and Lord Morpeth in Yorkshire. The amiable and magnanimous peer delivered, after his defeat, an address which for a long time was held to be the best ever uttered before or after an election, and it may still be read with delight and profit.

At the Woods and Forests, first, and then as chancellor for the Duchy of Lancaster, Lord Morpeth formed part of Lord John Russell's administration in 1846; and not long afterwards he took his seat in the House of Lords as the Earl of Carlisle. Here he was at first looked upon as a sort of incendiary who had no business in so high-polite a sphere. He had previously subscribed the sum of five pounds to the Anti-corn-law League. This was at first denied, as a public scandal, because it was not to be supposed that a peer and a Carlisle would do anything so "low;" when the fact was admitted, his lordship was ridiculed for the smallness of his subscription —only five pounds!—which also was unworthy of a Carlisle. Lastly, it was confidently declared that the five pounds had been a payment in the nature of an electioneering bribe. His lordship simply remarked that if he had bought any votes in that way he had got them in vulgar phrase "very reasonable."

The word "progress," which occurs in the title of this work, is one to which the majority of readers attach a very positive, though not very definite, meaning. In that respect the term resembles another—civilization, but it is the subject of much more dispute. During the years which immediately preceded the passing of the Reform Act and those on which we have now entered, the statist, or statistician, became a very important person, and it was to him that people looked for the *data* from which to argue questions of progress. The increase or decrease of the population—the number of deaths from avoidable causes—the number of people who could sign their names or could not—the proportion of the criminal to the non-criminal population—the exports and imports—the prices of goods—the relations of pauperism, general industry, and capital, to each other,—these have been the kind of topics (and still are) as to which we look to the statistician for registered facts when we inquire into what is called progress. It was of course not always so. The Hebrew, the Greek, and the Roman, especially the Hebrew and

the Greek, made their mark upon history, without troubling themselves about some of these matters. We, however, cannot avoid them, and especially in our age of great cities, we have to inquire into sanitary conditions and the relations of capital and labour.

From the first there was a kind of feeling that publicists like Mr. G. R. Porter and Mr. Macculloch, and reforming statisticians like Mr. Chadwick (to mention only a few names) were, to use a vulgarism, "dry sticks." It became known that one of them had devised a plan for lighting cities with gas made from corpses, a thing which looks like a jest, but which has been deliberately proposed. Other facts of the same order, which it might seem trivial to mention, tended to produce a reactionary feeling in the mind of certain classes, however vague it might be. This feeling, which entered largely into the Young England movement, helped to push forward certain other movements, which looked rather to the amenities of life than to matters of which popular statists usually take account.

The most remarkable features of commercial progress from the death of King William IV. onward to the years in which the first of her majesty's children were born, relate to railways. Mr. Brassey—a name which may be said, like that of the Stephensons, to belong to history—was getting into full swing. In the year 1840 the total amount of capital invested in railways was estimated at sixty-nine millions sterling. The Great Northern was making rapid progress. The Great Western and the London and Brighton lines were opened in 1841, and other pieces of "gridironing" were helping to transform the face of the country. About 1845 came the railway mania, as it was called. Parliamentary barristers, engaged in appearing before committees on private bills, made fortunes in a year or two. At one time there were nearly fifteen hundred schemes afloat, and capital involved was not far short of seven hundred millions sterling. A new form of competition sprang up between the companies, who spent hundreds of thousands of pounds a session in fights over rival schemes. Immense numbers of projectors, agents, lawyers, and speculators in general, made fortunes out of all this, but a "crash" came at last, and dreadful and wide-spread ruin. All the while, however, the spirit of social "amenity," to which reference has been made, was spreading and working. Besides the changes that were apparent in general literature and public buildings (especially in the revival of Gothic architecture) there was a strongly accelerated movement for musical and pictorial culture. To this the influence of the prince consort largely contributed. His ideas in these matters were not distinctively English, and his methods have been much criticised, but no one doubted that he really discerned a great want in the English life, and set himself intelligently to do something towards supplying it. From this time we have more and more of Art, and what it does for a people. Some of the theories of art-culture were vague, as they still are, and it took the "masses" a long while to understand what pictures and sonatas were meant to do for them; but the current had fairly set in, and it has been swelling and hastening ever since. There was always a party in the House of Commons who looked coldly upon the question of art-culture, and some amusing things were said and done; for instance, Mr. Wakley, the colleague of Mr. Duncombe in the representation of Finsbury, publicly undertook (in the house) to write poetry like Wordsworth's by the yard; but these eccentricities were straws in the stream.

Mr. Thomas Duncombe comes before us in a favourable light in the year 1844. It was through his persistent efforts that the practice of opening letters in the post-office in London for political reasons was dragged into light. This is not the place to discuss the question of the right of a government to break the seal of privacy in correspondence; but the fact that the opening of letters in this case led to the execution of the unhappy brothers Bandiera gave great prominence to what had occurred, and caused immense excitement.

Joseph Mazzini had long ago commenced his apostolate, and "Young Italy" was struggling, and sometimes conspiring in every direction. As all Italy has conspired to do

homage to the memory of Mazzini in company with her greatest men, we English can, without reference to our own opinions of his methods, agree to speak of him with honour, and none the less that his reasons for coming to England in 1837, and his account of the friendships he formed here, are flattering to us as a nation. "Friendships once formed in England," he wrote, "are firmly based, and sincerely proved in action rather than in words, even among those who differ upon this or that question or opinion. Many of my ideas appeared then—some still appear—unrealizable or even dangerous to many English minds; but the logical proof of the sincerity of my convictions afforded by my life sufficed to gain me the friendship of some of the best minds of the island. Nor shall I ever forget it while I live, nor ever utter without a throb of gratitude the name of the land wherein I now write, which became to me almost as a second country, and in which I found the lasting consolation of affection, in a life embittered by delusions and destitute of all joy."

The story of the brothers Bandiera belongs to history, and made a profound impression all over Europe. Sir James Graham never recovered the good opinion which he lost in the episode with which his name, like Lord Aberdeen's, was so painfully associated; and perhaps no politician of the Gladstone era incurred so much odium as he did. Attilio and Emilio Bandiera were young Venetians of high birth, who had devoted themselves to the cause of Italian freedom, as Mazzini understood it. The days of conspiracies are gone by in the minds of wise and good lovers of liberty, but this was in 1844, and they were Italians. In 1843 they committed themselves to a conspiracy, but were disappointed in the result, and fled to Corfu, where their sufferings were for some time extreme. It is believed that false rumours of a rising in Naples were conveyed to them by the Neapolitan police, in order to tempt them to their doom. They fell into this horrible trap, and the end of a most tragic story is that the two brothers were shot, with seven of their comrades, in July, 1844, crying, "Viva l'Italia!" with their last breath. Mazzini himself, who risked his life as often as any one, and was not strange even to the battle-field, was at this time in London. His letters had been opened in the post-office upon applications from the Austrian and Neapolitan governments; and Lord Aberdeen, who was then foreign minister, and Sir James Graham, secretary for the home department, were the ministers responsible for the opening, which was carried on over a space of four months. The letters of several members of parliament and other Englishmen whose sympathies were known were also opened. Mr. Duncombe led that attack in the House of Commons, which ended in a complete exposure of the whole business, and reports from committees of both houses. Lord Aberdeen was never cleared of the charge of deliberate public falsehood, while Sir James Graham committed himself to calumnies against Mazzini which he was compelled publicly to retract. Yet it is clear that in ordering certain letters to be opened he had merely followed precedents with which were connected names as noble as that of Fox and Lord John Russell.—The relations which we sustained to foreign countries will receive our attention in another chapter

END OF VOL. I.

LONDON: BLACKIE AND SON; DUBLIN, GLASGOW, AND EDINBURGH.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018